



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 01

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi ~~

After losing my granny last year I was broken, she was my everything and I loved her. Without her in my life I knew I had to woman up and fend for myself...Lungani is here but lately I feel like he is a stranger. He is moody and he changes his emotions like weather; he will be loving me to the moon and back then the next minute he is insulting me calling me all sorts of names.

I looked at him thinking about everything we've been through together. Yesterday he proposed and I said yes I love him and I believe we will make it together I mean he love me too he takes care of me and he proposed so that should be enough proof that he loves me.

Lungani: "Take a picture it lasts longer." He said in his sexy

husky voice disturbing me from my thoughts.

Nonkazimulo:(I pecked his lips) "Morning babe how are doing this morning?"

Lungani: "Let me see ...I woke up next to my gorgeous fiance. I had thee best night last night. I recently got a promotion at work. My fiance is expecting. So you can imagine how ecstatic my day will be."

He said with a smile in his handsome face.

Nonkazimulo: (giggling)"I'm happy if you're happy. How does your day look today?"

I asked while running my hands on his biceps.

Lungani: "I have a meeting at 9h00 why are you asking?"

Nonkazimulo: "I have a doctor's appointment at 13H30 today I was hoping that maybe you'll come with me."

Lungani: "I will be busy by then you'll have to go alone."

Nonkazimulo: "But..."

Lungani: (he cutted me off) "Should I quit my job and

attend your stupid doctor's appointment? Nxxx wena Nonkazi ubuye usangane ekhanda lakho. Yini enzima ngokuthi uhambe wedwa kudokotela? Uhlala laykhay imini yonke uneke indunu manje uhlulwa ukuya kudokotela uwedwa."

He said and grabbed his cellphone before making his way to the bathroom.

That's what our relationship has turned to. He takes his cellphone with him even if he's going for a piss.

I was hurt I won't lie. I don't know why it hurt coz I should probably be used to his insults by now.

I got off from our bed and made the bed then went to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth before ironing his clothes and making breakfast for him.

I finished everything then went to take a quick shower before going to the kitchen where I found him having his breakfast.

Lungani: "Since when do I eat alone ?"

Nonkazimulo:(softly) "I want to go to town today I need a few things there."

Lungani: (sternly) "You're still not answering my question."

Nonkazimulo:(tearfully) "Kanti why are you being like this you looked happy this morning."

Lungani: "That was before you told me about your stupid doctor's appointment."

Nonkazimulo: (crying) "This is your child too Lungani you have to be involved. "

Lungani: "Ngiphikile yini ukuthi eyami lengane? Ngiyaknike nje imali yini oyfunayo kanti?"

He said whilst grabbing his car keys on the table walking out.

Nonkazimulo:(I rubbed my eyes) "Can you please give me a lift to town?"

Lungani: "Udakiwe...unganglindi futhi ntambama ngzosebenza kuze kube late."

Nonkazimulo: (in a breaking voice)"Why did you propose when you're still going to treat me like this?"

Lungani: "Yoooh seqalile ke." He said and left

I just broke down I love him and I'm carrying his child and in possession of his ring why is he hurting me like this.

If I had money I would have moved out a long time ago kodwa ngingaphum ngibhekephi.

After crying my eyeballs out I got up and went to our bedroom where I fixed my face and grabbed my handbag going to the kitchen. I cleaned the kitchen before going out.

Please comment like and share [8/9,

06:17] Insert 02

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

I'm Lungani Dlamini a son of Zama Zondi and Sanele Dlamini. I'm 31 years old and involved with Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi.

I arrived at #NN Inc where I work and went to my office. I passed Molly at the reception this girl is loud and I'm not in the mood for her.

Molly: "Mr D how are doing this morning I heard about your engagement(I gasped in shock) congratulations."

Nelly: "Molly what do you mean engagement?"

Molly: "And then wena why do you look so pale? Were you eyeing Mr D? I wouldn't blame you I mean he's eyecandy and everybody knows that."

Nelly: (fake smiled) "Me..don't be ridiculous I'm just surprised that all. I mean Lungani never told us that he is involved with someone."

Molly: "Ungenaphi konje wena eyndabeni zika Mr D?"

Nelly: "Yoooh sorry (raised her perfectly manicured hands up in surrender) I'm out."

**She walked to the lift while shaking her huge ass
..meanwhile I had zoned out from the conversation after
the bomb Molly dropped about the engagement.**

Molly: "Earth to Lunga."

**I was brought back to earth by Molly snapping her fingers in
my face.**

Lungani: "Sorry you were saying?"

**Molly: "If I didn't know any better I would say you're aren't
happy to be engaged."**

**Lungani: (annoyed) "Awukhathali ukuyfaka eyndabeni
zabantu? Awuphume kimi unake umsebenzi wakho nxx"**

**I went to the lift and got off in my office. My day is already
ruined I might as well prepare for my meeting in Elephant
and I at 9H00.**

Nelly barged in my office mad as hell Nelly:

"Please tell me it not true."

I just looked at her blankly

Nelly: (in disbelief) "So it true you're engaged? How could you do that to me I thought we had a good thing going what went wrong?"

Lungani: "Nelly let do this some other time I'm late for a meeting." I said while packing my things then suddenly

I felt a burning sensation on my left cheek ..fuck! she slapped me

Nelly:(crying) "You're a dog Lungani." She said that and stormed out crying her eyeballs out.

Honestly I didn't care about her or anything involving women for that matter the sex was great yes but that was it I didn't love her. As for Nonkazimulo that a story for another day...

React

Comment Share

[8/9, 06:17] Insert 03

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

It 23H00 and Lungani is still not back I can't help it but worry; what if something bad happened to him? I ended up watch tv just to pass time.

I woke up in the morning and my neck was stiff. I looked at the time in the wall it 6H18 in the morning and I'm still sleeping on the couch.

I woke up and went to the bedroom where I got the shock of my life seeing Lungani in bed with a woman. My heart broke to a million pieces, I was lost for words I wanted to say something but words wouldn't come out . I felt severe cramps in the lower

abdomen when I looked down I saw blood I felt my body becoming cold my whole world came to a stand still then it was light out....

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

While kissing Amelia I had a loud bang like something was falling. When I took a look I saw Nkazi lying on the floor with blood between her thighs. I panicked and told this bitch to go.

Lungani: "Amelia you need to leave." She looked at me like I've grown horns.

Amelia: "Why? Because of her? You told me you don't love her you're just letting her stay because she has nowhere else to go. Why do you care about what happens to her? (Grabbing my dick) I would like a repeat of last night."

Lungani: (I slapped her hard across the face) "Piss off! You stupid hoe...get out." I ran to Nkazi scooped her up in bridal style and drove to The bay netcare silently praying that they both make it.

I arrived at the hospital and ran inside with her in my arms. When the nurses saw me they came with a stretcher .

Nurse: "Sir what happened?"

Lungani: "She collapsed(in a breaking voice)...please save them."

After that I just slid down the wall and cried. It my fault they are here I treated her like trash now my bayb might even die because of me...

I spent half of the day in the hospital with noone telling me anything.

I saw a doctor coming from the hallway, I quickly stood up and met him halfway

Lungani: "Doctor how is my fiance?"

Doctor: "Your fiance is okay Mr Dlamini but I'm afraid she suffered a great amount of shock..."

I cut him off.

Lungani: "I don't care about the useless details is my baby okay or not ..simple English please."

Doctor: "As I was saying sir your baby didn't make it I'm deeply sorry."

I lost it and a loud sob escaped my mouth... I loathed myself that very moment I robbed my bayb a chance to live because of my demons. I felt my chest closing in suddenly breathing became a struggle then it was lights out....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 04

Narrated

THE BAY NETCARE

Lungani was admitted because of the severe panic attack he experienced.

Meanwhile Nonkazimulo has not come out of ICU.

Doctors were doing the best they could to bring her back to life.

~~Nelly~~

I'm Nelly Ndlovu and I'm 26 years of age and single as they come but that is about to change soon.

Lungani is mine and I'll make sure of it even if it means somebody must die than so be it.

Right now I'm calling Aunty Jumaima because I know she will have a solution to my problem.

Aunty J: "Ufunani wengane kamaPinky?"

The annoyance in her voice could not be missed. Nelly:

"Unjani Anti?"

Aunty J: "Ngyaphila."

Nelly: "Anti ngidinga usizo kuwe ngicela ukufika kuwe ksasa."

Aunty J: "Kusizeke ukuthi sumtholile umuntu ozohlekisana naye ngkhathele mina ukuhlala kulelikopi".

After that she hanged up....I know my aunt doesn't like me that much and I have made peace with it.

The only thing she taught me was that I should use what is between my legs to get what I want in life and honestly I don't see anything wrong with it.

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

I opened my eyes and I saw unfamiliar surroundings; My vision was blurry and my throat was dry. It didn't take a minute as I remembered how did I end up here; All the pain came back how I murdered my own child how much of a failure I am. My tears were flowing like a river; I made mistakes in my life but

this one took a life not just any life but my child's life. I will never recover from this.

A nurse came in saying she heard me crying from outside.

Nurse: "Oh! You're awake. You gave us a fright, are you feeling any better now? I heard about your child and I'm sorry."

Jesu umuntu okhulum kanjena.

Lungani: "Yey wena chatterbox voetsoek phuma la uyobiza udokotela ngifuna ukumuka manje"

She walked out and as I was left alone I changed into my clothes and walked out after I made sure the coast was clear.

I didn't even bother checking on Nkazi I just wanted to be in my house and drink my sorrows away.....

6 MONTHS LATER

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 05

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

I was discharged from the hospital after a week of being hospitalized. The news of my miscarriage broke me to the point of trying to commit suicide but my fiance nursed me back to life. He blamed himself for the miscarriage and I blame him too but I did not tell him that. He has been great but lately he changed to being a hedevil; I once told him that I think we should slow down on marriage since we're both not ready; that day I ended up in a hospital bed with bruises and a few broken ribs.

I was adamant that I was leaving him but he promised to change and control his temper and now it looks as if we're back to square one.

We're getting marriage in two weeks and I'm not even close to being happy like other bride to be's. I'm not even allowed to plan my wedding. My maid of honour is his colleague Molly we've been great friends so far and I have two bridesmaids Molly's friends since I'm not allowed to make friends besides the ones Lungani knows.

Today Lunga will be busy so I should meet up with the wedding planner regarding the venue. I got a call from Molly.

Molly: "Girlfriend how are you? I've been tryna call you all morning."

Nonkazimulo: "Sorry I was in a shower what's up?"

Molly: (sigh) "Lungani said I should tell you to not worry about the venue he has already taken care of it."

Nonkazimulo: "Oh! Okay that fantastic less work for me then."

Molly: "You don't mind?"

Nonkazimulo: "No of course not...Look I have to go chat later."

I hung up and screamed in frustration.

I was disappointed I won't lie. It bad enough I have to get married by force he should atleast let me plan this sham of a wedding. I have been a good fiancée I do everything for him without questioning him . He sleep out I never ask questions but it not good enough I don't even know what did I do wrong for him to treat me like this.

A huge lump formed in my throat I even failed to suppress it I just let the tears flow .

I'm hurt and broken everything is spiralling out of control and I don't have control of my life anymore.

~~Nelly~~

Aunty Jumaima took me to a sangoma in KwaMbonambi. He gave me something to insert in my vagina and I was instructed to sleep with Lungani then he would be mine. At first it was not a bed of roses because he would be aggressive with me but when she was with her everything would be fine. She was his sanity I know this because that bitch is friends with Molly . I didn't understand what he see in her I mean I'm drop dead gorgeous, I have an ass for days, to top it all I'm educated unlike that ugly uneducated thing he call a fiancee. I went back to Magubane(sangoma) and he said I should sleep with him first then Lungani will be all mine. I was hesitant at first that old man is dirty and disgusting not to mention he is smelly but my aunt was having none of it she even threaten to disown me I was then left with no choice but to do it.

Here we are today with my man in my bed where he belongs.

Nelly: "Babe why are you marrying her when I am here with you?"

Lungani: "You don't understand Nelly I have to do it our riches depend on her."

I was confused I turned to look at his face

Nelly: "What do you mean our riches depend on her?"

Lungani: "Exactly that."

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 06

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

#NN INC

I arrived at work today in high spirit I was with my woman and I couldn't be more happier. It a pity that tonight her aunt will be sleeping over and I'm forced to share a bed with that thing. I wish I could chase her away but I can't. While deep in my thoughts I got

a call from Tiza the wedding planner.

Tiza: "Good morning Mr Dlamini you're speaking to Tiza I was calling you regarding the venue."

Lungani: "Don't worry about the venue I already took care of it."

Tiza: "Okay no problem. Have a good day." Lungani:

"Thank you."

I hanged up then called Molly

Molly: "#NN INC Goodmorning you're speaking to Molly Grootboom how may I be of your assistance."

Lungani: "Molly it Lungani I need a favour please call Nkazi and tell her that I've already sorted out the venue."

Molly: "okay sir I'll do so."

After that I buried myself in my work the whole day I even missed lunch because there was a lot of work to be done I only stopped when Nelly called me and the time was 20H35. Yoooh sengsebenze iskhathi eside kangaka.(I've been working for this whole time)

I ignored her call and packed my stuff then went home .

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

Today I decided to do a spring cleaning since I was bored; While cleaning the study I came across shocking information about my fiance which hurt me to the core. I discovered that he bought #NN INC last month and that he now owns 35% shares in BON HOTEL what hurt me is that he didn't tell me I'm his fiance I should be the first to know about things like this. And besides he got all these things after I miscarried it would've been great news during that difficult times.

I putted everything where I found it and went out I wasn't interested in cleaning anymore my whole energy has been sucked out of my body.

Later that day I cooked dinner and dishep up for him.

It funny how he doesn't spend the nights here anymore but still I cook for him and put the food in the warmer.

I ate then washed dishes before making my way to the bedroom. I made a mental note to look for a job tomorrow since I'm not busy

I was starting to fall asleep when the door swung opened and his cologne immediately hits my nostrils I pretended to be asleep because I was in no mood for him.

His cellphone rang and i had him whispering to whoever he was talking to on the phone.

Lungani: "Gagashe kunjani baba?"(how are you father)

Gagashe: "???????"

**Lungani: "ngzofika ksasa kuwe ngiwphethe umhlatshelo."
(I'll come to you tomorrow I have the sacrifice)**

Gagashe: "?????"

Lungani: "kulungile usuyolalakahle bye."(that fine

goodnight,bye)

**He hanged up and I had many questions about this sacrifice
what is it about? Who is Gagashe?**

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 07

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

I woke up then went to the study before Nkazi wakes up.

**In my arrival I made sure I lock the door behind me because
I don't want anyone walking in on me. I move the shelf aside
then open the secret door where I keep my snake. I found the
boy I lifted on my way from work yesterday wide awake.**

**Boy: (in a pleading voice) "Please let me go I promise I will
not say anything."**

Lungani: "I don't care about that ; you see that man over then (pointing at the shake) has not eaten for 2 months so he can't wait to feast on your chubby ass."

Boy: (screamed) "help! Help!"

Lungani: "Noone is going to hear you this room is sound proofed (he then letted out an evil laugh) you are going to make me rich."

Boy:(crying) "please have a heart."

Lungani: "Oh! Swirr I don't have a heart I have no conscience I have no money. (Wiped a single tear that has escaped his eye and chuckled) It a black thing I don't expect you to understand." As he looked at this white cheese boy he thought of his mother who was raped by his boss during the apartheid era infuriated him that he took the knife and stabbed this boy repeatedly while cursing.

Lungani: "It is because of your kind I'm like this. If it wasn't for them my mother would be happy and I wouldn't have sold my soul to the devil." When he was done he cried bitterly ; he cried for his mother,

he cried for his sister who was gangraped to death by his stepfather and his associates, he cried for his mother for marrying a man she didn't love just so they wouldn't go to bed on an empty stomach. He cried for every wrong choices he made because of being out of options; he cried till he couldn't. After his crying session we went back to their bedroom and prepared for work. On his way out he took a glance at Nonkazimulo he felt sorry for her because he really wanted to let her go but he couldn't because if he did he was going to lose everything.

He letted out a defeated sigh and went out.

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

They say if you don't like something change it and if you can't change it change your attitude towards it and learn to make the best out of the situation.

I have forgiven Lungani and made peace with everything. Whether he sleep in our home or not I don't care I wil do everything in my power to survive and that starts with investing in my happiness; that

start with me looking for work and save enough money for furthering my studies.

Today I will look for a job as a domestic worker in our neighborhood.

I just finished with the household chores and I'm good to go.

I went up and down the whole neighborhood with no luck it either they didn't need a domestic worker or they've already found someone. On my way back to my house I was emotionally drained, tired and hungry I felt like crying but I was not about to cry .

While walking I bumped into someone and dropped my cellphone.

???: "What the fuck!! Look where you're going nxx."

After that he walked away. I didn't get time to say sorry anyway he is a jerk umsindo omngaka ngokushayisana naye nje mxmn...so much noise just for bumping into him mxmn****

I continued with my journey and fortunately I made it in time to make dinner.

While cooking the door swung opened and his cologne hit my nostrils first before he said anything. I felt hands on my waist as he planted a wet kiss on my neck.

Lungani: "Smells lovely what are you making?" I failed to answer my stomach was in knots I was very scared of my fiancée.

Nonkazimulo: "ri-ri-rice aand beef stew."

Lungani: "but I'm not hungry for food I'm hungry for you" he said biting my earlobe.

Nonkazimulo: "ummh" I said hoping my voice was audible enough.

Lungani: "Yeah it been a while and I miss you." He said fiddling with my breasts and the other hand traveling down to my honeypot.

Nonkazimulo: "I missed you too." I said lying through my teeth I was happy with a break from his beatings but I couldn't tell him that I didn't want another beating.

He turned me around and kissed me passionately

while picking me up I wrapped my legs around him . He putted me on the kitchen counter and trailed his wet kisses down to my honeypot. He blowed it and that sent tingling sensation to my body I couldn't help it but moan his name.

Nonkazimulo: "Lungaaah"

He came to my ear and whispered in a low voice.

Lungani: "I'm sorry for everything and I love you so much please forgive me"

I felt a lump in my throat and just let my tears flow. He held me tightly and comforted me while whispering "I'm sorry for everything"

After I've calmed down he putted me down and helped me dress up as we were both not in the mood for sex anymore.

Lungani: "Please come and sit I'm willing to tell you everything and let you decide if you still want to be with me after this."

I nodded my head and followed him to the dining room I didn't know what he wanted to talk about but

it seemed serious because he looked really nervous....

TO BE CONTINUED

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

08

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

Today I didn't go to work I took a drive and ended up in Kwesakamthethwa a small village located in Kwambonambi when I looked in that village I saw the way people loved and cared for each other.

Others had small mud houses but they were happy they were content with their lives or atleast that what I saw... I did a deep self introspection and saw that this is not worth it spilling innocent blood for money is not worth it. I have everything money can buy but I'm very unhappy I'm broken and lonely. I finally decided to tell Nonkazimulo the whole truth she

deserve it. After discovering that my child didn't make it because of my snake I came to a realization that money and power is not worth losing my soul to the devil.

Here I am sitting face to face with Nonkazimulo about to tell her everything about my life. Her innocent eyes staring at me I feel like she already knows everything. She is so beautiful even after everything I've done to her she is still beautiful but looks older than her age I feel a pang of guilt as I see how I made her age with my animalistic behaviour.

Lungani: " I'm willing to tell you everything today right now please don't interrupt me and when I'm done you can decide whether do you still want us to be together or you call it quits I'll not force you."

Nonkazimulo: "What is going on you're scaring me now." She tried to maintain a straight face but she was terrified I could see it in her eyes.

Lungani: "I'm Lungani Dlamini my mother is Zama Zondi I never met my biological father. I'm a result of

my mother's pain rape."

She gasped in shock it understandable though I never told her anything about my life and I'm ashamed of how I came about.

I continued narrating my story " After I was born she was fired from her job and we were out in the cold she was only 22 years and a mother to a 3 days old for the first time. She used to go door to door asking to do laundry for people others would pay her with food others would give her money this went on for 4 years until this one day she came across a white family who promised to provide her with shelter if only she would work for them full time. She did until 5 years later she fell pregnant again with a girl this time also a product of rape I was 9 years that time doing grade 4 this family was paying for my school fees.(I chuckled) They chased us out again she continued hustling for us until my sister became 5 years I was 14 years doing grade 9 when she met Mr Sanele Dlamini. (I deeply sighed) he showered her with nothing but love we were happy

and content I thought that was our happily ever after I was very smart and used to get medals and trophies I was forever the top achiever in our grade he would always be there to support me . When I was playing games at school he would shout at the top of his voice cheering for me I would win because I'm was happy; he was my hero." I wiped a tear that has managed to escaped my eye. "Until this one day I was 17 years at that time I was naked when the door swung opened and he came to my room my mother was not home . He started brushing my penis and said I had a nice big and thick cock exactly his favourite. I was very scared and I told him he is making me uncomfortable but he said he will be gently and it will get better with time; I started crying and a meanest punch landed on my face I stumbled backwards until my bach was against the wall then he came charging to me and bent me over. He started brushing his large dick on my anul hole, Nkazi I have never experience such pain in my life I screamed so painfully and nearly lost my voice. He didn't care he started humping on my anul hole as bleeding as I was he didn't care after a while he

growled like a wounded animal and stopped. He told me he will kill my mother and chase us out to the streets if I said anything to my mother. I didnt move I was numb for the first time in my life I prayed to God to take me but he didn't. This continued until I was in varsity when I came back home during recess I would resume my duties of being his wife. I finished my degree life became harder I was 22 years but still he would force himself on me. He started beating my mother and us he told us how much we needed him and were nothing without him. I would be called for an interview but still I didn't find a job I went to 15 interviews but no job. (I released a heavy sigh) Until this one day my father called me to his study and told me about his businesses and told me to join the brotherhood I refused he said ok just like that. The following day I found him with his 5 friends drinking whisky smoking cigars they instructed me to sit down and watch a movie. I was hesitant because the tv was off they called Nadia to the dining room one of them took his gun and putted it on the table they instructed Nadia to strip naked she was only 13 years innocent and clueless. She saw a

gun and stripped with tears flowing in her cheeks. They took turns with her until she slipped to unconsciousness I thought she had fainted only to find out they gang raped her to death. He then told me to either join the cult or my mother will suffer the same fate. I agreed ; when I met you I had sacrificed your grandmother and in need of a woman to carry my snake in her womb. The bayb that didn't make it was sacrificed I didn't know I only found out yesterday.

As I'm telling you all of this I quited and I've practically lost everything if you want to move out I'll not stop you." By the time I was done we were both in tears. I stood up and took my car keys making my way out. I stood at the door and looked at her "I love you so much Nonkazimulo Noxolo Ndunakazi I was clouded by hate for my father and took it all on you. Take care of yourself Nonkazimulo you'll always own my heart and soul." I walked out leaving her in tears.....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 09

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

I had mixed emotions I was broken, sad, angry and happy at the same time; I feel his pain seeing your sister being raped to death is very traumatic and on top of that he endured pain all his life. I get that he sacrificed my grandmother but that is the least of my worries. No wonder he was always angry.

I was brought to life by something burning....oh shit we left the stove on. I switched it off and threw the burnt food in the bin then went to take a shower.

I am in our bed but I can't help it but worry about Lungani he had a rough childhood and I'm willing to

help him and if we're meant to be we will be together. I was disturbed by my cellphone ringing.

Nonkazimulo: "Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi hello?"

Caller: "You're speaking to Claudette Nandarkumar from emergency services do you by any chance know Mr Lungani Dlamini?"

My palms started sweating I got off the bed

Nonkazimulo: "Ye Ye Ye Yes mam how is my fiance doing?"

Caller: "Mam I'm gonna need you to come to The Bay Netcare your fiance was involved in a car accident."

Everything in me froze I felt myself getting dizzy but I quickly came back to my senses. I wore my gown and went out. I called a cab on the way it arrived after 5 minutes.

Nonkazimulo: "The bay netcare sir" Cab

driver: " ok mam"

Later on and we're still on the road I just lost it. Nonkazimulo: "Drive the damn car I need to feel this

car moving. How long does it take to travel from Veldenvlei to The Bay NETCARE. "

Cab driver: " I'm sorry we're here mam."

I took a few notes without counting them threw them at his sorry face then ran inside the hospital.

Nonkazimulo: "Afternoon miss can I see Lungani Dlamini"

Receptionist: " Please wait for the doctor they are still busy with him."

I just cried. What if he dies and leaves me alone he must come back to me I love him and I want nobody else but him. He may have abused me but he was still my first my main main.

~~Nelly~~

I'm here to see Magubane since our last sexual encounter with Lungani he has been ignoring me I don't know why.

It was my turn to enter I removed my shoes then sat down.

Magubane: "I know what you're here for, you know what to do if you want my help."

He said in his deep scary voice.

Nelly: "I can't continue sleeping with you." Magubane: "Okay than get out." I didn't move

Magubane: "I said get out!" He roared and swear I nearly peed on myself. I undressed every garment on my body before benting over for him. He first looked at me in disgust and I swallowed hard and he took out his big dick and immediately putted it in and started thrusting in and out of my dry like a Sahara desert pussy not caring if I was wet or not. This went on for a while as he was humping and thrusting deep into me while holding me in place with his big hands. After an eternity he pulled out.

Magubane: "Lomfana wenza njena ngoba idliso liphumile egazini lakhe futhi angek uphind umthole uyofa nokufa." this boy is like this because the love portion is out of his system and you will not get him ever again if you try you might die****

Nelly: "Angsezwa baba uthini manje?"I'm lost what**

are you saying now**

Magubane: "Lentombazane inesipho esimangalisayo kodwa ayizazi yona nokuthi futhi idale ukuthi idliso phume njengoba kumanje elele esbhedlela." My heart nearly stopped beating. "Usho ukuthini akukho esingakwenza?"is there nothing we can do****

Magubane: "Cha untombazane wakhe kuphela ongamsiza engasebenzisa isipho sakhe okanye uthando lwakhe uzobaright." **No his girl is the only only that can help him with either using her gift or the love he has for her.**

Nelly: "Manje usho ukuthi ulale mami ngento engekho." **So you mean you just fucked me for nothing?***

He laughed at me like really laughed.

Magubane: "Ngiyakulaya uyisfebe angithi wena uhambe uneka indunu yakho enukayo yonkelendawo." **It serves you right aren't you the one going around spreading your stinking pussy everywhereThat broke my heart but i maintained a straight face I wasn't about to give him that**

satisfaction.

Nelly: "nxx"

I clicked my tounge then went out.

I started the car with tears blinding my vision I was going to my Lungani in Veldenvlei that man is crazy Lungani is mine he loves me not her.

I am here , I packed my car in their driveway whilst attempting to step out of the car I felt a slippery thing in my inner thighs then it hits me I didn't wipe myself after that creep fucked me. Anyway I'll deal with that later I need Lungani right now. I rang the bell then a sweet voice answered; I felt like screaming.

Nonkazimulo: "Who is this?" I don't know if it is me or.. but her voice was scratchy like she has been crying I debated going inside as the fear of the unknown engulfed me. I finally decided to let her be and I went back to my car; I wanted my bed and wine I needed to drink my sorrows away.....

Narrated

Nonkazimulo stayed the whole night in hospital only for the doctor to tell her that Lungani is critical but stable, what baffles her is that he is said to be okay but still he slipped into coma. Apparently there is no medical explanation for his situation.

Meanwhile in Zama and Sanele's house

Sanele was in his study smoking cigars to say he was angry would be an understatement he was livid. He just got off the phone with Gagashe who told him that the snake just burned to ashes which could mean one thing Lungani confessed and that girl has found inner peace which burned the snake in her womb. He was scared because he had no money and was relying on Lungani's sacrifices.

Both of them together with Gagashe recently found

out that she has a gift of healing people emotionally and can see somethings before they actually happen; they were preparing to instruct Lungani to kill her it was going to make them rich or that what Sanele Dlamini thought while Gagashe knew that was going to make him very powerful.

In Gagashe's hut

He was busy mixing portions trying to get to Nonkazimulo to no avail. He was repeating the same thing for the 5th time now but still nothing.

Meanwhile Nonkazimulo felt like praying for Lungani's speed recovery. She prayed harder than she ever did after she was done she saw Lungani lying in bed with black liquid coming out from the corner of his mouth and she also saw Nelly doing her voodoo things in her vagina and also saw Gagashe performing his rituals . She concentrated on Lungani and immediately saw what to do in order to bring him back to life.

Without hesitation she grabbed her cellphone and money in the bedside drawer and went out while calling a cab on the way. She didn't wait in the gate but she literally ran down the street that is leading to the hospital not caring the weird stares she was getting from people looking at her like she was crazy because she was still in her pyjamas and the time was 13H30 in the evening....

1 YEAR LATER

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:18] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 10

1YEAR LATER

~~Nelly~~

The company I was working for burnt to ashes.

I found out I was pregnant and went to Veldenvlei only to find another couple staying where Lungani was staying. I was alone and scared my aunt threw me out when she discovered that I'm no longer involved with Lungani; she called me a failure saying I failed to keep a man.

I was living in a shack while pregnant I never thought I my bayb would survive but it did, I gave birth to a bayb girl, when I saw the bayb for the first time I swear my heartbeat stopped; the bayb was darker than Kk Mulaudzi not to mention ugly then I remembered that I was so caught in Lungani leaving me to care about the morning after pills after I slept with that sangoma.

And here I am today involved with a man old enough

to be my father all because of money. I don't love him I tolerate him, he is older than me but I don't care and I don't even care about the judgemental stares I receive from people when we're together in public, they don't pay my bills and maintain my life.

Right now we're preparing for the gala dinner hosted in Bon HOTEL. Simangele(my daughter)will stay with her nanny; the way I hate that thing I don't even check on it before going out with my man.

In our arrival at the hotel we were served refreshments when a handsome specimen made his way to us; the way his blazer clung to his skin you could see he took a good care of his body, he had that sexual appetizing physique, the way he walked with his brackets which complimented his look took my breath away I imagined him naked and my hands running down his torso. I didn't know I was undressing him with my eyes until Wenster nudged me, embarrassment washed over me as I saw this sexy creature with it left hand out for a handshake. I fet a sense of relief as I saw no band on his left

hands nor line showing that maybe he removed it but all that was short lived as I caught a glimpse of my man and the murderous look i saw was enough to fill my bladder in an instant. I asked for a restroom and was directed to it where i emptied my bladder and saw my wet thong; Gosh my hoeness is on steroids I eye fucked the guy to the extent of getting my thong soaking wet. I removed it then wiped myself before going back to my man. As I made my way out I head other ladies talking about me but I didn't care instead I walked past them swaying my wide hips sideways making sure that I leave them with their jaws on the floor. I look sexy in my red mermaid dress and I know; my ass is all out exactly what I was hoping for.I found my man delivering a speech ; I tried to focus but I was bored. I took a look at others and they were very focused on him, I took that as a chance to sneak out.

I made my way out making sure Wenster doesn't notice. On my way to the car I bumped into someone; when I lifted my eyes they met his as if that is not

enough he smiled revealing his dimples holy God ngifelani kodwa.

Nelly: " Are you stalking me?"

?????: (he let out a chuckle) "no I'm not I just saw you making your way outside then I figured you might need company."

Nelly: (smiled)"how thoughtful of you."

?????: "yeah I'm Skhumbuzo Mpanza by the way." Nelly: "ok... nice to meet you Skhumbuzo."

SM : "You didn't tell me your name."

Nelly : "You didn't ask."

SM : (smiling) "Feisty I see, exactly my type of girl."

The wine was doing things to me his voice and cologne was making me wet.

I found myself leaning in for a kiss and luckily he reciprocated; we kissed deeply, he held my waist

bringing me closer while I held his neck. He left my mouth and whispered in my ear "I want you Nelly." That made my clit dance I whispered back "Let get

out of here." As if he was waiting for my approval he scooped me up bridal style and went to his car, after buckling me up he went to his side and drove off...

~~Narrated~~

In Zama and Sanele's house

When they say easy come easy go they mean it, and whoever came with a saying Karma is a mean bitch knew what he was talking about.

Zama gave birth to a baby girl whom Sanele loved very much. Although he had nothing he made sure he worked odd jobs to get money and provide for his wife and daughter. As for Lungani and his fiancée no one knows where they went. After the news of his company being bankrupt broke out the investors started pulling out and then the company burnt down to ashes. His parents expected to see them coming back home but they didn't.

When their daughter turned 3 months people broke in their home took every expensive furniture and then raped their daughter to death. Zama never recovered from that she slipped into depression.

Sanele became a well-known drunkard in Mzingazi. From being the most richest, feared and powerful man to a well-known drunkard....

Sanele went to their bedroom and surprisingly today he was sober, he found his wife crying that broke his heart.

Sanele: "My wife please stop crying it not healthy for someone in your condition."

Zama: "You're sober today." She said wiping her tears.

Sanele: "Yes I'm trying to stop drinking but I'm failing I'm going to need your support my love."

Zama : (Chuckled) "Since when can I be a better support system to you? Aren't you the one who said I'm useless and I'm nothing without you."

She stood up making his way to the door and Dlamini dropped to his knees crying begging her to not leave him. "Please don't leave I need you please tell me what to and I'll do it."

She started screaming and cursing him "voetsoek! Sanele let me go and stop with this crocodile tears. (chuckled) you want to know what to do? (raising her eyebrows) Bring back my daughter you raped with your friends to death; bring back the children I miscarried because of your beatings and lastly bring me my son who is probably out there in the streets but won't come back here because you'll rape him; (in a breaking voice) until then me and you are done." She stopped shouting and cried hysterical breaking Sanele's heart to pieces; who was shocked to hear his wife speaking like this. So all this years he thought she knew nothing she knew everything but never said anything all because of the good life.

Just because they have lost everything she suddenly care about her kids how hypocritical of her, he thought. Those thoughts fueled his anger he was shaking and instead of beatings his wife like he

always do he went out to do what he does best, drinking his life away...

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:34] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 11

~~Lungani Dlamini~~

After I lost my everything last year we became homeless, all my assets were liquidated to pay off my debts. I didn't mind though since that was going to earn me a clear conscience. Nkazi forgave me and we decided to call off the wedding; we are now friends and staying in Kwesakamthethwa we arrived here looking for a cheap place to rent and we found a 4 room house. We've been staying together till now as friends of course.

I'm coming from an interview at ZWELWAMY CONSTRUCTION I've been to 4 interviews already

and I'm starting to lose hope.

**Nonkazimulo: (smiled) "hey, how did it go ?" Lungani:
(sighed) " I don't know."**

**Nonkazimulo: Making her way to the couch " It will get
better Lunga, have some faith please."**

**Lungani: "I've been doing that for a year now Nkazi; I'm
basically sponging off you."**

**Nonkazimulo: "No you're not and I don't mind helping you
out."**

Lungani: (smiling) "You're a great person you know that."

**Nonkazimulo: "I know(hitting him playfully) go and
change dinner will be ready soon."**

**I took my things then went to my bedroom to freshen up.
My underwears are losing colour and others are torn this is
so embarrassing. I felt tears stinging my eyes, the door
swung opened**

Nonkazimulo: "Have you seen my charger? I've been loo..."

She stopped in her tracks when she saw me.

Lungani: (shouting) "Learn to knock Nonkazimulo marn! "

I quickly took a towel and covered my lower body. "Get out nxx."

She went out and I quickly went to the bathroom to take a bath...after I was done I went outside to discard the dirty water, I went back to the house using the back door and went straight to my room to sleep. I wasn't exactly sleeping I was avoiding Nkazi that whole incident bruised my ego. I can't even look at her in the face I'm sure she must be jumping with joy seeing the person who once abused her down and out.

The Next Day

I woke up and my stomach was grumbling I was hungry but I wasn't going to wake up before Nkazi

leaves for work.

When the coast was clear I made my way to the bathroom to freshen then went to the kitchen where I found my breakfast in the microwave, I immediately dug in. After I was done I cleaned the house then went to the storeroom to take my lawnmower.

I arrived late at night then went to my room freshen up ate then slept. This went on for 2 weeks.

I was mowing the lawn for some family when I received an unkown call..

Lungani: "Lungani Dlamini speaking?"

Caller: "Good day Mr Dlamini I'm calling from ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION.." (my palms started sweating and my heart started beating abnormally.

Caller: "Mr Dlamini are you there?"

Lungani: (cleared my throat) "Ye Yes I'm here mam I'm still here."

Caller: "Ok... as I was saying it a great honour to inform you that you got the job."

Lungani: (smiled widely) "Are you sure?"

Caller: "Yes I'm sure..you are required to report to work on Wednesday for the signing off contracts and so that our previous head of marketing department can do a proper handover."

Lungani: "Thank you so much mam I'll be there."

Caller: "Ok then...enjoy the rest of the day sir." She hanged up I was so happy I couldn't contain my excitement after everything I've finally found myself a job. I can't wait to go home and tell Nkazi.. My happiness was short lived when I thought of her I can't tell I'm just not ready to look at her. I can't take off the image of her disgusted face when she saw me that day out of my mind. It best I don't tell her....

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

It been a full year and one hell of a bumpy ride. After Lunga was discharged we looked for another place

to rent and we found it. He has been looking for a job to no luck, he gets money by cutting grass with his lawnmower. I'm very grateful for his presence in my life.

He doesn't have a lot but he makes sure I have everything I need, from food to toiletries and other household necessities.

I also help out with the little I earn from being a domestic worker.

What I walked in too that day broke my heart it must be embarrassing for him to own underwears like that, I feel bad because I've been so caught in my own bubble to notice that he needs to buy other necessities for himself. It my fault he doesn't afford a mere underwear I've became a burden to him.

It been 2 weeks since I last saw Lunga and hurt doesn't even begin to describe how I feel about that. I've took a decision to let him go he can't be taking care of a 22 year old woman when he has problems

of her own.

**I woke up today and packed my clothers in my bag
,went to prepare for work then went out leaving my other half.
It funny because it now that I actually admit that I still love
him this past months I've been convincing myself that I love
him only as a friend when actually it more than that.**

**I'll be staying with my friend Ziphiwe for a while untill I find
a place of my own I can't be forever depending on other
people.**

3 Weeks Later

**Settling in here is hard I miss Lunga, I miss his company, I
miss everything about him and Ziphiwe is not making
anything better with her boyfriend who is always here. It
actually weird because Ziphiwe told me that before I moved
in here he was not a frequent visitor. Maybe he thinks I'll
steal his girlfriend or something, he is here to mark his
territory.**

I'm about to go to work but I first go to the kitchen to drink water when I find Ziphiwe and Mbuso having sex on the kitchen counter. I quietly make my way out and inwardly slap myself for putting on earphones because if I didn't I wouldn't have walked in on them.

Later That Day

I found Ziphiwe and Mbuso cuddling on the couch.

Ziphiwe: (Kissed Mbuso's lips) "babe let me start on dinner....(smiled looking at me) oh hey Nkazi, how was your day?"

Nkazi: "Same old same old, you know there is nothing fascinating about my job... wait you're still wearing your pyjamas didn't you go to work?"

Ziphiwe: (blushing) "Well nop we rented movies with Bubu, stayed indoors and had sex the whole day."

Nkazi: "Ummh ok let me go to my room and freshen up then I'll join you in a sec. "

I made my way to my bedroom I didn't even acknowledge Mbuso. This guy is annoying nje uhlez elana ngathi akanakhaya.....

While undressing the door swung opened..... that cologne immediately hit my nostrils, I lifted my eyes quickly and there he was. To say I was surprised would be an understatement.. I blinked twice to see if I'm actually not dreaming and no he was indeed there looking yummiier than ever.....My Lungani.....

***TO BE CONTINUED**

[8/9, 06:34] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 12

In Ziphiwe's house

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

I couldn't believe my eyes he was here for real. I ran to him and attacked him with a hug, he caught me while giggling happily. I missed him and now he is here with me. I was brought back to my senses by his sniffs, I unwrapped my arms around him

Lungani: (breaking voice) "I'm sorry for disgusting you I saw how disgusted you were that day. The reason I didn't buy them was because I wanted you to have everything you needed I failed to treat you like a queen you are when I had money so the best way of easing my conscience was for me to put my needs aside and take care of yours."

Nkazi: (low voice) "I was not disgusted I was ashamed at how low I have reduced your dignity and how much of a burden I was to you in a way that you even had to put your needs aside and take care of me...(making my way to the bed) let face it I'm not your responsibility anymore we should've went our separate ways when you lost your house. That why I moved out I want to stop depending on you. You're struggling as it is I don't wanna be a burden."

By now we were both in tears.

Lungani: "You can't leave me Nkazi please don't leave me. You're not a burden we made it work all this months we will make it work. I've found a job I'll take you to school I'll even get you your own place please give me a chance."

Nkazi: "You can't do that Lunga enjoy your money I'll save money and go back to school I don't want to be indebted to anyone, I wanna ma..." He shut me up with a slow and passionate kiss. His lips were soft and cold, he grabbed my waist bringing me closer to him and whispered "I love you Nkazi" those words sent shivers down my spine I felt my undies getting moist. He went down to my neck kissing and sucking it, I felt his fingers tracing the length of my spine my whole body surrendered and I longed to have him inside me. He unhooked my bra and cupped my tits in his big hands a soft moan escaped my lips "oh...good". He pushed me down and was now ontop of me, his mouth found my nipple he circled it with his tounge and sucked it hard causing me to wince in pain then nibbled it gentle and

sucked on it again before attending to the other one. It felt so damn good that a loud moan escaped my lips " Lungaaaa... oh.. bayyyb..." he went down leaving a trail of wet kisses until he reached my honeypot, he blew it ontop of my undies which sent a tingling sensation to my body I went crazy. In a swift move my undies were removed I tried to close my legs but he gentle parted them, he looked at my cookie with his eyes smaller then they are and said "this is the most beautiful thing I've ever seen"..I had lost my voice by that time, in a sec I felt his lips on my vaginal lips he sucked and licked, he lifted up my butt giving himself an easy access to my cookie then muffed me till I lost my senses. I felt it building up

"fuck... Lunga...I'm.....cumiiing"

"Yes..let it go bayb..cum for daddy"

He inserted his fingers and fingered me while his thumb massaged my clitoris I couldn't hold it any longer my body tightened a wave of pleasure washed over me leaving me dizzy.

He licked me clean then came to my face and kissed me hard letting me taste my own juices.

I couldn't move, my whole body was paralysed. I felt him lying besides me then he made me lie on his chest.

Lunga: (kissing my forehead) "Sphongo did that bring you back to your senses?"

Nkazi: "I don't know Lunga really I don't."

Lunga: (scoffs) "Nkazi don't make me fuck you back to your senses ...(pointed his erected dick) he is always ready for action."

I swallowed hard " I'll move back in with you."

Lunga: (grinned widely) "Good I'll help you pack then."

We fell into a comfortable silence until I remembered something.

Nkazi: (frowned) "Why ungbiza ngoSphongo?" **why are you calling me Sphongo**

Lunga: (chuckled) "Don't tell me you haven't seen how big your forehead is."

Nkazi:(giggled shyly) "It not that big hau"

Lunga: "Hello who are you trying to convince.. bbe your forehead is not big but it huge." He said batting his eyelashes dramatically

Nkazi: (laughing) "I don't care, you love me like this." Lunga: "Yeah I love you like this wena bbe."

I looked at him seductively I was craving for his dick right now

Lunga:(chuckling) "I know I'm sexy stop eye fucking me "

I laughed loudly this guy is crazy.

**Nkazi: "awvuke sipakishe uyeke ukphapha nekhandela elkhulu."
Get up and help me pack, stop being forward with your big head**

Lunga: (touched his chest dramatically) "ouch I'm hurt "

We both got up and started packing Nkazi's stuff.

Narrated

Ziphiwe and Mbuso heard Nkazi moaning in her room. Ziphiwe chuckled while Mbuso was fuming with anger; he clenched his jaws. He even suprised himself with how angry he became from hearing Nkazi and Lunga.

Mbuso: (taking his car keys) "I'm going to take a drive."

Ziphiwe: "Are you okay love?...you're sweating."

Mbuso: "I'm fine Ziphiwe don't wait up I'll see you later."

Ziphiwe: "Not even a kiss?"

He was long gone leaving Ziphiwe wondering what exactly was his problem.

Nkazi and Lunga emerged from the passage with

Lunga carrying Nkazi's bags.

Ziphiwe:(eyeing the bags) "And then where are you going with the bags."

Nkazi: (cleared her throat) "Friend thank you so much for opening your home to me but unfortunately I have to go back....(looking at Lunga with a smile) I'm moving back with Lunga."

Ziphiwe: (smiling) "It ok I enjoyed having you here though. Take care of yourself bbe and my door is always opened."

They hugged "I'm going to miss you Zee. Take care of yourself please."

Ziphiwe: "Don't worry about me I'll be alright." Lunga:

"Ok ladies we should be on our way now." Ziphiwe:(giggling) "Bye guys. Nihamba ngani vele?"

Lunga: "Cab...it should be here in less than 10 minute."

A car hooted outside.

Lunga: " That our ride. It was great meeting you

Ziphiwe."

Ziphiwe: "The feeling is mutual." Nkazi:

"Bye Zee."

Ziphiwe: "Bye guys. Let me walk you out."

They took the bags outside and loaded them in the car boot.

They got in the car and the driver drove off.

Cab driver: "Where to Sir?"

**Lunga: "Mbonambi; kwesakaMthethwa." The
driver nodded**

**Meanwhile Lungani took Nkazi's hand and kissed it; they fell
into a comfortable silence for the rest of their drive.....**

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:34] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 13

(Short and unedited...I'm too tired, sorry) Narrated

Five Weeks Earlier

Nelly and Skhumbuzo checked in at Bayside Lodge where they drank and fucked the whole night.

The next morning Nelly woke up in an empty bed in the bedside drawer there were a few hundred rand notes.

Humiliation washed over her as the memories of what happened the previous day came flooding to her mind.

How can she sleep with a guy she recently met. Fear crippled in when she thought of Wenster, he allowed his pussy do the thinking the previous night. She knew for sure Wenster will skin her alive she took her phone and thought of calling him but decided against it as she hasn't thought of the perfect lie to

sell to him, he will deal with him later.

She made her way to the bathroom and did her hygiene process, She had just finished taking a shower when she had a knock on the door.

Oblivious of who might be on the outside as she thought maybe it the workers wanting to inform her of the check out time, she opened the door and there he was in his expensive suit and his rolex watch, the murderous look on his face could not be missed.... her bladder was filled right there and then... She pissed on herself.

Nelly: (shaking voice) "How di..did you know I.. I.. I'm he..here."

Wenster: (scoffs) he gave her a mean slap that sent her flying across the room then immediately charged to her and punched her repeatedly across the face.

He was livid in all this time he has known her she was obedient and submissive to him not once has she disrespected him. He could still hear the

whispers from his associates when they found out that he didn't see her sneaking out with a man while he was delivering his speech. That thought alone infuriated him he started kicking her while cursing loudly

"Stupid bitch I took you from the streets and made you who you're and you go on and do me like this."

While still kicking her security barged into the room and removed him from the unconscious Nelly.

They called an ambulance and the police. Nelly was taken by the paramedics while Wenster was taken by the police.

Present Day

Nelly was discharged from the hospital after a week. She found out she was pregnant with twins and she had lost the other twin.

Wenster was released from the police custody the next day. His friend Zandre pulled a few strings and he was out.

Life between the two of them was bliss even though the little Smangele was ignored by both of them.

Wenster use to care for her but now that he was expecting his biological child he stopped caring.

Mam Gloria was greatly affected by this she couldn't understand how can a mother hate someone she carried in her womb for 9 months like that she was just a kid she needed her mother's love.

She didn't have children of her own and that resulted to her marriage failing because she couldn't bear children for her husband. When Nelly shout at Smangele or voice out how disappointed and disgusted in being a mother to Smangele her heart break to million pieces, she wish she could do more for little Smangele.

Wenster and Nelly were in their room cuddling after their love making session.

Wenster: (brushing her small bump) "I can't wait for you to start showing."

**Nelly:(frowned) "By then I'll be fat and ugly." Wenster:
"And I'll still love you like that."**

Nelly:(blushing) "That's sweet love swirr I was thinking of giving up Smangele for adoption."

Wenster: (gasped in shock) "What? Why?"

Nelly: (frowned) "Why are you suprised she is not needed here she must go."

Wenster: (absent mindedly) " Whatever you want sweet cheeks...(kissing her forehead) do it she's yours after all."

Wenster didn't answer he was now deep in thoughts.

In Ziphiwe's house

Ziphiwe

Mbuso went back to his house after Nkazi left, I was surprised with his sudden departure and now this house feels so lonely.

I decided to call Mbuso it been two days since he called me. He answered after the 4th ring

Zee: "Hey babe."

Mbuso: (coldly) "Ziphiwe"

Zee: (disappointed) "Au bbe no nickname today whatsup?"

Mbuso: (bored) "Sisi we I'm busy sodo you mind?"

Zee: "What exactly is your problem?...Why are you being like this?"

Mbuso: "Mxmn"

He hanged up on me I threw my cellphone to the wall and screamed.

Zee: (speaking alone) "He doesn't love me anymore

...he doesn't love me anymore....he doesn't love me anymore."

I slid down the wall and rocked my body back and forth. It felt so unreal because I still love him and he will be with me by choice or by force...

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 14

~~Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi~~

My alarm went off to my annoyance I've been snoozing it for the past 15 minutes. I finally slid out off bed and went to prepare for work before making the bed. Lungani was nowhere in sight he must have left for work already.

I made my way to the kitchen and I found a note in

the fridge 'sorry for not waking you up, you looked so innocent and cute I couldn't bring myself to wake you up....your breakfast is in the microwavehave a good day at work I love you to the moon and back'

If I was light in complexion I would have turned red from blushing.

I ate my breakfast then went to work in high spirits.

Later That Day

I was in the kitchen preparing dinner when Lungani came back from work, the sound of his bag being thrown to the couch was a confirmation that he is home.

I felt his arms snake around my waist and then he planted a soft kiss on my neck.

Lunga: "Hello beautiful."

Nkazi: "Hey babe...how was your day?"

Lunga: (sighs) " Tiring...being a Personal Assistant is tiring."

Nkazi: (shocked) "You're a P.A?" He tensed up

Lunga: (confused) "Yeah...is that gonna be a problem maybe?"

He removed his hands from me.

Nkazi: "No ofcourse not I'm just suprised."

I said wiping non existing dust on the stove. Lunga: "What is surprising about my job."

Nkazi: "Nothing I thought you got something more..."

I turned around and looked at him when he cutted me off.

Lunga: (annoyed) "Something like what Nkazi?"

Nkazi: "(angry) "You fetched me from Brackenhams to this..(looking around) hell hole when you have a low paying job...nxx..(shaking head) I don't believe this."

I stormed out leaving him shocked at my outburst.

Unkown place

A certain man wearing expensive suit met someone in relation to a certain business.

????: (standing up) "Flavio amico come stai?"

****Flavio my man how are you****

Flavio: (shaking hands) "Sono stato bene."

****I've been good****

????: (smiling) "Fantastico, guarda ho un regalo per te fresca, giovane e sexy."

****That great, look I've got a gift for you young, fresh and sexy.****

Flavio:(frowned) "Come lo sai i'hai mai assaggiato prima?"

****how do you know have you tasted it before****

????: "Nop 3 months old meaning you get to raise and groom her just the way you like them."

Flavio: "Let talk figures, how much?"

????: (scoffs) "2.5 million rands"

Flavio: (side smile and sipped his whiskey)"When can I expect my gift."

????: "Tomorrow night."

Flavio:" It settled then, tomorrow it is."

They both smiled and gulped down their whiskies.

~~Ziphiwe Gazu~~

Mbuso has stopped taking my calls totally. I wonder how will he survive on his own because I'm the one funding his lifestyle.

My life is very sad I always want to please people in

everything I do. None of my boyfriends spoils me I spoil myself by paying for everything then my boyfriend give it to me in the presence of my friends. Men are also gold diggers ukuthi sithuli nje but I love them like that, they think I'm boosting their egos while I'm making my friends die with envy and jealousy.

Nonkazimulo looks genuine though I can be myself in her presence but I don't trust her fully; one of my friends once slept with my man right under my nose..friends we keep I don't want that happening with Mbuso. I know he is ignoring me but he will come back to me. My cellphone rang disturbing me from my thoughts It was the bnb manager lungi...

Zee: "Lungi how can I help you?"

Lungi: "Miss there is a gentleman here requesting to see you."

Zee: "Reason being?"

Lungi: "He is not saying anything until you come here."

Zee: "Ok I'll be there in 15 minutes."

I hanged up then took of the oversized t-shirt I was wearing. I went to take a quick shower then went to search for something to wear in the closet. I settled for a white t-shirt and blue jean with my black block heels, I let my weave loose then took my phone and car keys before going out.

In my arrival I found Mbuso in the reception I went to him.

Zee: "You asked for me? Why though you know where to find me are you trying to humiliate me?"

Mbuso: "Wow so I'm a humiliation to you? To answer your question I wanted to ask you something else and I was scared to come to your house after the way I treated you."

Zee: " Follow me with your car sokhuluma kahle endlini."

Mbuso: (standing up) "Yeah sure, after you then."

We settled on the couch all this time I'm quite I really want to know why he went to my bnb and not here.

Mbuso: "I'm looking for a job, please give me a job even if I have to clean your bnb I'll do it please."

Zee: (shocked) " Why...is the money I'm giving you not enough?"

Mbuso: "It is more than enough I just want to do something for myself."

Zee: "I'll think of something then get back to you."

Mbuso: "That all I'm asking."

I felt some type of way with his request why would he want to work now?

Mbuso: "I should probably get going, when you've made a decision you'll give me a ring then."

My heart fell

Zee: "You're not spending the night?"

Mbuso: "No I have to run some errands before going home."

Zee: "Mbuso is there still us as in Ziphiwe and Mbuso is there still US?"

Mbuso: "I'm sorry Zee."

Zee: (faked a chuckle) "You want a job from me but you don't want me?"

Mbuso:(frustrated) "Zee I'm making my intentions with you clear because I don't want you to say I used you."

Zee: (crying) "I love you." Mbuso:

"And I don't love you."

I held him but he pushed me away

Mbuso: "Please don't do this to yourself. Bye Zee."

He went out leaving me with a broken heart....

The Next Day

~~Nelly Ndlovu~~

I was in my room preparing for my doctor's appointment when Mam Gloria barged into my room.

Mam Gloria: (crying) " Madam Simangele is not here."

Nelly: (rolling her eyes) " Where is she?"

Mam Gloria: "I don't know when I went to her room this morning she was not there, his nappies and formula was not there."

Nelly: "Please get out I want to get dress I don't

wanna be late."

A hot slap landed on my cheeks

Mam Gloria: " You're selfish and heartless she is just a kid why do you hate her so much. Somebody took your daughter and you don't care."

Nelly: (angry) "Vele anginandaba manje ngcel uphume ekamelweni lami."

Mam Gloria: "I quit I can not work for such a cruel person."

Nelly: "Ok now leave."

Mam Gloria: "Yey ukhohlakele mfazi."

She shaked her head and looked at me up and down before she went out.

I countinued with what I was doing because honestly I was not bothered with what happened to that thing. Whoever took her did me a favour because I was going to give her away.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 15

~~Lungani~~

After the fall out with Nkazi a lot of questions clouded my mind. Did she even love me I know I love her I really do I want to give her everything.

The reason I didn't ask her to quit her job is because I don't want to come across as controlling I want her to do what makes her happy.

I'm not a P.A I was just pulling her leg but after the way she bit my head off I'm not going to tell her the truth.

I'm saving to build her dream house and take her to school. I want her to be independent she should be with me because she want to not because she is

forced by circumstances to do so.

I was lying in bed and she was nowhere to be seen, I tried calling her and she rejected my calls.

It was morning already and my whole body was tired I couldn't sleep last night. I kept tossing and turning thinking about Nkazi.

I ended up calling in sick because I wouldn't be able to fully concentrate at work.

Nkazi arrived during the day still wearing yesterday clothes.

Nkazi: "Lungani"

Lunga: "Where did you sleep Nkazi?"

Nkazi: " Ngilale kuMafiki."

Lunga: "Ok, Can we talk?"

**Nkazi: "Can I freshen up first then we can talk." Lunga:
"Yeah ofcourse."**

After she was done she found me busy on my laptop.

Nkazi: "Am I interrupting?"

Lunga: "No I'll continue later."

**I putted everything away then took a deep breath. Lunga:
"What is happening between us?"**

Nkazi: "What do you mean?"

**Lunga: "Don't insult my intelligence Nkazi you know what I'm
talking about."**

Nkazi: "We're in a relationship I love you."

**Lunga: "Do you love me for me or for what I have?" Nkazi: "I
love you for who you are."**

**Lunga: (faked a chuckle) "Really cause it doesn't look like
that from where I'm standing."**

Nkazi: "I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you yesterday."

Lunga: "I don't care about the way you spoke to me yesterday it the things you said I'm worried about.

You threw a fit just because I said I'm a P.A, ngsabuza futhi are we going to have problems in this relationship because I work as a P.A?"

Nkazi: "No we won't."

Lunga: "Ok that good... (taking my cellphone) I'll see you later than I need a few things at the office. In the meantime you can use the laptop to apply for few universities and nsfas....(kissed her cheek) I love you."

Nkazi:(blushing) "Love you too."

I made my way out still thinking about her. I wish this materialistic side of hers was just a phase I'm really not prepared to lose her just because she thinks I don't have enough money to spoil her.

At ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

I went to Claire in the reception.

Claire: "Mr Dlamini how are doing?"

Lunga: "Good Claire can you please tell Ms Dladla to come to my office?...it urgent."

**Claire: "But I thought..." I
cutted her off**

Lunga: "Thank you Claire."

I made my way to the office. I looked at Mr Mahlabathini's file again and something wasn't adding up. The estimated costs for the construction of his building were too high for my liking. Actually most of the files I've seen the estimation costs are unreasonable and most clients have pulled out. Mr Mahlabathini also want to walk. I need to get to the bottom of this the company can not afford to lose

clients like this because if things continue to be like this by next month we'll be bankrupt.

I was interrupted by a knock.

Lunga: "Come in"

Ms Dladla: " Mr Dlamini you called for me."

Lunga: "Yes I did, can I have the financial statements of purchasing and leasing of power tools and the facilities needed during construction."

Ms Dladla:(faked a chuckle) "You don't need those statements I went through them you'll not find anything."

Lunga:(raised an eyebrow) "And you happen to know what I'm looking for?"

Ms Dladla:(stuttering) "No but I know there is nothing to find."

Lunga: "Well I didn't ask for your opinion I asked for the financial statements only and while at it bring all the financial statements of this company for the past 4 years."

Ms Dladla: "But Mr..."

I raised my hand indicating she should shut her mouth.

Lunga: "That will be all thank you."

The way she is so defensive just gave her away now I'm more than sure that something is going on in this company. I just need those files then I'm out, I'm thinking of booking myself in the hotel I'm not in the mood for Nkazi today.

It been 2 hours Ms Dladla is not back. I went to her office. I didn't knock I just made my way in.

Lunga: "Ngcela ama files sisi angdlali nawe." Ms

Dladla: "You'll get them tomorrow." Lunga: "Ms

Dladla.."

Ms Dladla: "Call me Mpume please."

Lunga: "Ms Dladla you're Mpume to your friends and boyfriend and unfortunately I'm neither of those now listen and listen good you're going to give me those files right now, going back and forth with you is certainly not my idea of fun."

She swallowed hard and took them from her desk, I scoffed in disbelief so they are here but she is still taking me for a ride. She hesitantly gave them to me.

Lunga: "That wasn't hard now was it?"

I furiously made my way out not giving her a chance to answer. I went to my office and took the files I'm going to need than made my way to the hotel.

Meanwhile Mpume called Cynthia to her office and putted her up to speed with what went down between her and Lunga.

Cynthia: "We have to alter the ones he left behind or else we'll find ourselves in the hot waters."

Mpume: "You're not listening to me I said he demanded to get all of them."

Cynthia: "Yoooh what do we do now?" Mpume:

"We resign with immediate effect." Cynthia:

"What? No we're not doing that."

Mpume: "Do you have a better option maybe because from where I'm standing you don't... it either we resign or we go to jail, I'm drafting my resignation letter as off now."

Cynthia: "I'll be out of the office for the rest of the day. I need to think."

Mpume: "Yeah whatever dude."

She went out and tried to think of something she can use against Lunga but none came to mind and she became frustrated a lot was at stake. If Lunga finds out the truth a lot of retrenchment was going to take place and she was not prepared for that to happen.

AT GECKO INN

Lunga ordered a bottle of whiskey he couldn't believe what he was seeing. The financial management team has been stealing money from the clients and the company for full 5 years and a lot of nepotism was practiced in this company. He felt hot and frustrated as a Managing director he should oversee the company's business operations and financial performance and should always put the company first.

Numbers don't lie a lot of retrenchment was going to take place he was not prepared to do that but on the other hand the company didn't have enough money to pay all these employees...

UNKOWN PLACE

Two people met one was holding a briefcase and the

other one was holding a sleeping Smangele. They made an exchange without any words mentioned.

?????: "All in here?"

Flavio: (Italian accent) "You know me man."

?????: "If police find one of us we don't know each other."

Flavio: (chuckled) " You know the drill man."

?????: " Perfect....(shaking hands) it was great doing business with you."

Flavio: "The feeling is mutual."

They parted ways both happy.....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 16

In NELLY'S HOUSE

~~Nelly~~

I was preparing dinner when Wenster came in from work his hands were behind him I involuntarily smiled. He looked happy and that was a good sign. I was in my black short dress that hugged my curves perfectly, I looked sexy and I knew it I had an apron on top. When Wenster's eyes found my behind I saw his dick getting excited, I inwardly rolled my eyes.

Wenster: (planting a soft peck on my cheek) "I could get used to this."

Nelly: "Oh really now?"

Wenster: "Yeah...(frowning) where is Mam Gloria?" Nelly: "She resigned and took Smangele with her." I lied

Wenster: "You don't have a problem with that?"

Nelly:(annoyed) "If I had a problem with that you would have found me moping around crying my eyeballs out or better yet I would have gone to the police."

Wenster: "Why police if you gave her a green light in taking your daughter with her?"

Shit

Nelly: (stuttering) "Well she sent a text and told me she took Smangele with her."

Wenster: (smiling) "Well if that's the case then I'm happy that we have all the house to ourselves."

Nelly: "Indeed daddy, let me finish up then I'll be all yours."

Wenster:(handing me a small box) "Maybe this might help boost your energy levels for tonight."

Nelly: "What is this?" Wenster:

"Open it."

I did and oh no he didn't

Nelly:(shocked) "I thought it was sold out." Wenster: "I have my ways, do you like it?"

Nelly: "Like no I love it...(kissing him) thank you so much daddy.... I cannot believe this CLIVE CHRISTIAN NO 1 ladies perfume."

Wenster: "Better believe it because there is more where that came from."

In ZIPHIWE'S HOUSE

~~Ziphiwe~~

I decided to stop wallowing in self pity and pick myself up. I need to convince Mbuso that I'm over him starting with offering him a job. I called him over to my house.

I heard a knock on the door I fixed myself first before opening the door.

Zee: (smiling) "Mbuso Hey."

Mbuso: "Hi can I come in."

Zee: "ofcourse...(making my way to the sitting room) this way please."

Mbuso: "I wasn't expecting to hear from you so soon."

Zee: (chuckled) "Me neither, but after a lot of thinking I realized it wasn't easy for you to ask for a job from me but you did."

Mbuso: (He looked down) "Yes it wasn't and I'll completely understand if you don't give anything."

Zee: "I'm making you the assistant manager of the bnb."

Mbuso: (shocked) "What?....Really thank you, you don't know what this means for me."

Zee:(smiling) "I expect you to report to work on

Monday I've already updated Lungi and she's expecting you...(giving him a contract) this is your temporary contract I'll put you on a 3 months probation read through it and sign than after 3 months we'll talk."

Mbuso: "I can not thank you enough for what you've done for me.Thank you"

He stood up and tried to kiss me I backed away and said

Zee: (politely) "Mbuso I'm your boss please dial back on being affectionate with me."

Mbuso: (disappointed) " Oh I understand sorry I guess I got carried away."

Zee: "You did...(standing up)please leave." Mbuso: " oh okay..I guess I'll see you around." Zee: "I guess so."

He took his contract and walked out. I watched him leaving and wished I can just strip him naked and have my way with him but I had to convince him I don't want him and not throw myself at him.

In DURBAN LA LUCIA

~~Flavio Bianchi~~

I'm Flavio Bianchi I stay in Truscan Italy but I'm currently located in Durban. I'm 30 years old and I'm an arms kingpin I design and manufacture firearms and then auction them. I use to run this business with my brother but he was killed by our rival Marco. I have a sister Giovanna she is the only relative I have left with.

Back to Smangele I'm going back home with her I'll keep her and take care of her until she is able to fulfill my sexual desires...

In ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~Lungani~~

I found our CEO Mr Mgazi in my office.

Mr Mgazi: "Lungani how are you doing today?"

Lunga: "Not so good Lumphelo man...(fixing my suit) Something sinister is going on in this company."

Mr Mgazi: "I thought I was the only one who saw that, last week I requested the financial statements for the previous years of this company and some files from our Internal auditor and our CFO but they said they are still looking for them they are misplaced."

Lunga: (taking them out) "They said the same to me but I made sure they give them to me, I made copies you can look at them and I'll come to your office when you aren't busy then we will work through them"

together."

Mr Mgazi: "A heads up."

Lunga: "You'll need a glass of whiskey." Mr

Mgazi: (chuckled) "Is it that bad?" Lunga:

"You don't wanna know"

Mr Mgazi: "Let me not keep you any longer then, How is Mr Mahlabathini's building coming along?"

Lunga: "Great but I still need revise the estimation costs and get back to him."

Mr Mgazi: "But that is not your account."

Lunga: "With everything going on I'm handling as many accounts as I can."

Mr Mgazi: (frowned) "What is going on here?"

Lunga: "I don't have all the answers but what I know is whatever it is, it is bigger than the both of us."

Mr Mgazi: "Ok I'll see you then." Lunga:

"Sharp."

He walked out of my office leaving me with questions. If the CEO is in the dark about the company's shenanigans where is the board and directors? What were they doing all along because Mr Mgazi joined this company 3 months back....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 17

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Lungani didn't come home yesterday and his phone is off. I am worried about him this is so unlike him.

I'm at work it my lunch break and I'm with my new

found friend Mafiki.

Mafiki: "So he didn't sleep at home?" Nkazi:(sigh)

"Yeah."

Mafiki: "And you don't have a problem with that?" Nkazi: "Is that a rhetorical question?"

Mafiki: "No it not, I just fail to understand how come a beautiful girl like you is downgrading herself like this."

Nkazi: (annoyed) "I'm not degrading myself Mafiki musa ukukhulum into ongayazi."

Mafiki: "Whooh why are you defensive? I'll tell you why it because deep down you know that you dederve better and having a boyfriend working as a p.a is downgrading you."

Nkazi: "Do you even know the meaning of downgrade noma uchazwa yigama. For your own information I'm the one downgrading him."

Mafiki:(scoffed) "Downgrading how? You applied for

different universities by next year you'll be living the life you'll meet people in your league there. I'm not saying dump him just use him until you get to varsity where you'll meet people in your league, love is overrated dear the sooner you realize that the better...(mumbling) telling me about love has love ever paid any bills?"

Nkazi: (defensive) "I'm not about to leave my man or use him I love him...(standing up) stop feeding my head nonsense Mafiki marn nxx."

I stormed off leaving her rolling her eyes at me. In my arrival at work I broke about 4 cups that how angry I am who does she think she is me that I should leave Lunga. Even though I'll be ashamed of him when I've made it another part of me loved him.

LATER THAT DAY

Lungani came home looking exhausted I

immediately forgot about how angry I was at him for going MIA on me.

Lunga: (smiling) "Hey love."

Nkazi: " You look like hell."

Lunga: (sitting down) "I feel like hell ." I

helped him take off his blazer Nkazi:

"Wanna talk about it?"

Lunga: "Some other time swirr for now I need to take a bath and sleep, I'm sorry for not coming home yesterday we checked in at a hotel and worked through the night."

Nkazi: "Who is 'we' ?" Lunga:

"Me and my boss."

Nkazi : (chuckled sarcastically) " So being someone's skivvy is this exhausting."

He got up and took his blazer and bag

Lunga: "Nxxx ngsayogeza ungangphakeli futhi

sengvel ngasutha....(he stopped on his tracks and looked at me in the eyes) I hope this materialistic side of yours is just a phase because if this is the new you sizoba nenkinga. Ngyaktanda kakhulu kodwa angeke ngenziwe uwena islima uzongdelela ngomsebenzi wami each and every minute you get.Nganele nontombi mangikphoxa ngishiye simple."

I wanted to say something but words became stuck in my throat my mouth became dry I was out of words. I sat down and did the breathing exercises before proceeding with cooking.

In DURBAN LA LUCIA

~~Flavio~~

I just got off the call with Andrea telling me that Marco has Giovanna. For the first time in my life I'm

scared, scared of what he can do to my sister. I called one of my allies Luigi.

Flavio: "Luigi it Flavio here can we talk."

Luigi: (a bold and scary voice answered on the other line) " It not Luigi it Luca" (Luca is Luigi's brother)

Flavio: "Look I'm going to go straight to the point, I need your help."

Luca: "In connection with?"

Flavio: "Giovanna has been captured, I need an army to execute Marco I need my sister as in yesterday."

Luca: "When do you need it?"

Flavio: "Tonight."

Silence, my heart sank to my stomach after a while he spoke.

Luca: "Ok they'll meet you in the location pinned."

Flavio: (clears throat) " I'm in Africa, South of Africa to be precise I'll not make it in time please man my

sister's life depends on it."

Luca: (scoffs) "So I should risk my neck for a stupid cunt."

I ignored the filthy remark about Giovanna if it was under different circumstances I would tell him where to get off but I maintained my cool.

Flavio: "You're my only hope man."

I'm literally begging another man right now I fuckin hate Marco for putting me in this position. My problem is not only the distance between us but I'm also outnumbered many people don't want to go to a war with Marco. He is a type of guy who you rather have as an ally than an enemy, But shit happened and I found myself in his bad side.

Luca: "I'll do it but it will cost you."

Flavio: "Money is not an issue."

Luca: (letted out an evil chuckle.) "I want all your assets and money."

Silence silence, Everything I've worked for all this years now I have to give it up only for one person. My one and only sisyer the only relative I have.

Flavio: "We have a deal."

Luca: "I'll send the guys tonight, see you when you land."

I hanged up and gulped down the whiskey, I felt like my head is going to burst. There was this issue on Simangele. I'll keep her in my house located in North beach with a nanny to cater for her needs and issue strict instructions that I don't want anyone to touch her except the nanny...

TO BE CONTINUED

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

18

In NELLY'S HOUSE

~~Nelly~~

I received my girlfriend allowance today and I'm going out for shopping, Retail therapy babes. On my way out I found Wenster in the kitchen searching for something in the microwave.

Nelly: "Looking for something?"

Wenster: "Can you believe this, Mam Gloria didn't make me breakfast today now I have to go to work on an empty stomach."

**Nelly: (clears throat) "Babe Mam Gloria resigned." Wenster:
"And you saw it fit to not wake up early and**

make me breakfast."

Nelly: "You have two functioning hands for a reason plus I'm going out today."

Wenster: "You're not going to make me something to eat.?"

Nelly: "I'm running late buy something on the way."

I felt him grabbing my hair painful and the next thing He slapped me hard across my face my vision got blurry. He charged to me like a madman

Nelly: (crying) "Please don't kill my baby."

He stopped on his tracks the murderous look he had changed to a worried one.

Wenster: "I'm so sorry baby I don't know what came over me."

He extended his hands to me and I flinched in fear.

That seem to hurt him, I saw tears welling up in his eyes

Wenster: (soft voice) " I'm sorry I'll not do it again please tell me what to do and I'll do it."

Nelly: (breaking voice) "Please leave." He stayed glued on the same spot.

Nelly: (crying) "Please leave Wenster."

He went out his eyes still glued to me.

After that I heard the door click then a while later I heard his car making noise outside. I wiped my tears and made my way to the bedroom. I fixed my face and went out making a mental note to look for another stay in house keeper.

I've finished shopping and I won't lie I feel good about myself. I'm sitting in a restaurant waiting for my order when I started feeling like someone is looking at me, I felt butterflies in my tummy than a familiar strong and masculine cologne hits my nostrils. I was still debating on whether to turn my gaze or not when a bold voice spoke. "We meet again miss Nelly."

Nelly: "Skhumbuzo hey"

Skhu: "How are you doing?... (gesturing the unoccupied seat) May I?"

Nelly: (smiled) "Please."

Skhu: "How have you been? You're glowing Du Preez treating you good?"

Nelly: "I've been great what are you doing in this side?"

Skhu: "I'm here on business and what are you doing here?"

Nelly: "Retail therapy..(he frowned and I giggled) you'll not understand it a girl thing."

Skhu: "Ok so...do you have time?" Nelly:

"What for?"

Skhu: (smiled) "You'll see."

We were interrupted by a waitress with my order.

Skhu: "Please make it a takeaway."

The waitress nodded.

Nelly: "A takeaway huh ."

Skhu: (smirks) "Yeah we're going to my hotel room we need to talk."

Nelly: "I don't remember agreeing to such." Skhu: "I don't remember you disagreeing either."

The waitress came back. Skhumbuzo took care of the bill and tipped the waitress.

Skhu: "After you mam."

I blushed and stood up. He took my bags and we went out giggling like teenagers.

In our arrival at the hotel he didn't waste time he pinned me to the door and kissed me with so much hunger roaming his hands in my body. He took off every clothing item I had on my body without breaking the kiss, his lips found my neck and he sucked on it a bit before biting me a little I released a soft moan. He trailed off wet kisses going down until he reached my boobs. They were a bit painful I flinched "Are you okay?" He asked I nodded , he resumed and sucked on them gentle giving them both his attention. He picked me up and I wrapped

my legs around his waist He putted me on his bed then undressed, his sexy body on full display then he removed his briefs then his long and thick cock sprung free , I swallowed hard he bit his lower lip and said "Like what you see?" I failed to answer him. He made his way to the bed while stroking his dick his eyes not leaving mine, he lifted my right leg and started planting soft kisses until he reached my inner thigh and then did the same to my left leg. My moans turned into loud screams as I felt my orgasm building up my muscles constricted and my whole body shook in excitement; I felt his warm lips on my vaginal lips and I jerked off hard releasing all my juices in his face, he smirked at the sight of my cum coming out of my vagina he then licked me clean.

He came to my face and kissed me hard through my dizziness letting me taste my own juices . I felt the head of his dick in my entrance and he slowly pushed it in and stopped moving, I released a soft moan "Open you eyes sweetheart" He said and I obliged he started thrusting slowly and moved his

hips sideways I sank my nails to his back and wrapped my legs around him and he increased his thrusts humping into me harder and faster his balls smacking to me as he groaned louder. The hotel room got filled with our moans and groans.

He humped faster before switching positions

I was now ontop of him riding his dick like my life depends on it. He spanked my butt "Shit you're so hot bayb." That sent me over the edge as my whole body started vibrating my mouth forming an o I closed my eyes as I felt it approach and he held my hips in place and humped into me harder and faster before he said "Wait for me sweetheart." His muscles constricted and his body froze as we both reached our orgasms. I slept on his chest still trying to catch my breath I felt his dick softened inside of me.

He gently put me aside then went to the balcony after a while he came back and went to the bathroom and came back to get dressed.

"Lock the door on your way out." He said not even looking at me.

"Why?" I asked he gave me a look of annoyance before going out.

That hurt me because I don't know what did I do wrong for him to treat me like a cheap hooker.

~~Lungani~~

In ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

I heard a knock on the door I shouted "Come in."

Claire made her way in " You're called in the boardroom Mr Mgazi called an urgent meeting."

"Ok I'll be there shortly."

I made my way to the boardroom where I found Ms

Dladla and Cynthia sitting down looking guilty and Mr Mgazi looking mad as hell....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 19

In ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~Lungani~~

Mr Mgazi stood up and addressed everyone in the boardroom.

Present in the meeting were all the board of directors and the management team

Mr Mgazi:(sighs) "I've been looking at the financial

statements of this company and it not good. A lot of things happening here is leaving me with a number of questions. That goes to the reason I called this meeting today, The company is bankrupt we are broke and there is fraud in this company. However we still have two months to change things around and unfortunately a lot of retrenchments will have to take place."

Mr Mpinga: "You've been here for a few months but already you're making hasty decisions."

Mr Mgazi: "I was hired here to maintain this company and make money not for counting anniversaries."

Mrs Hlela: "How bad is it?"

Mr Mgazi: "Very bad a lot of clients have pulled out the workers takes time to finish, the materials arrive late at all times and our clients are charged more than the service they get in front of you on page 7 are the figures our clients receive and on page 12 are the figures on our accounting records; It has come to my attention that Cynthia here has been with us

as an internal auditor for more than 8 years and not only that but she is also related to Mr Sokhulu who is the owner of this company. As you can see all the financial statements are altered and manipulated We are going to need an INDEPENDENT OPINION so I've taken it upon myself to hire an external auditor."

Ms Dladla: "We don't have a say in that?" Mr

Mgazi: "No you don't."

Mr Mpinga mumbled something

Mr Mgazi: "Is everything okay sir?" Mr

Mpinga:(annoyed) "Yes."

Mr Mgazi: "As I was saying..(looking at Mr Mpinga) before I was rudely interrupted also in front of you is the report on our clients and the service they receive as well as what they are billed in this company."

Cynthia: (rolling eyes) "External auditor is

unnecessary I know my job."

Mr Mgazi: "Do you know what an independent opinion is?"

Cynthia: "What does that got to do with this?"

Mr Mgazi: "How can you audit your family business? How did they allow you to serve this company for more than 5 years?"

Cynthia: "Because I.."

Mr Mgazi: "I really need to finish so do you mind."

Mr Mpinga: "You said we're broke, where will we get money to pay this external auditor?"

Mr Mgazi: "Oh simple whoever is found guilty of fraud will have to pay the external auditor not directly but because they will all pay every single cent stolen from this company so we will have money to pay."

Mr Mpinga: "This is not your company you can not make those decisions."

Mr Mgazi: "As the CEO it is my call to make."

Mr Mpinga started sweating.

Mr Mgazi looked at his wristwatch and said "Our external auditor should be here any moment from now."

Miss Dladla:(scoffs) "So this is seriously happening? I'm the CFO here but nobody consulted me with all this changes."

Mr Mgazi: "That is because I don't report to you."

The door opened and a handsome dark chocolate man in an expensive suit emerged.

Mr Mgazi smiled and looked at him. "This ladies and gentlemen is Mr Skhumbuzo Mpanza he is going to be with us for this month."

SM: "It an honour to be with you I hope we will work well together."

Mr Mgazi: "Indeed, these are our shareholders and the management team. Should you need anything they will always be at your disposal."

SM: "I'll hold on to that."

Mr Mgazi: "That will be all for now. The meeting is adjourned."

After that he made his way out with Cynthia and Ms Dladla on his heels.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was doing laundry when my boss came to me. Ms Sky:

"Zee do you have a minute?"

I stopped what I was doing and gave her my undivided attention

Nkazi: "I can spare a few is there something wrong?" Ms Sky:

"No everything is great actually I wanted to

tell you something."

Nkazi: "I'm listening."

Ms Sky: "I'm going to London next week." Nkazi:

"Okay."

Ms Sky: "I'm not coming back."

Nkazi:(sad) "Ow I'll finish doing today's chores then I'll be out off your hair."

Ms Sky: "Don't be sad I'll pay you the months salary. After hanging the washed clothes you can go."

I nodded my head.

In OUR HOUSE

The time is 22H15 Lunga is still not back from work. I called my friend Mafiki

Mafiki: "Nkazi ebsuku kangak awlele ngani?" Nkazi:

(crying)"He is sleeping out again."

Mafiki: "I don't know what do you want me to say because I told you to leave that broke thing."

Nkazi: "I can't leave him."

Mafiki: "Ok don't leave him then get someone with a big pocket and some money to burn not your useless p.a."

Nkazi: (wiping tears) "How do I do that?"

Mafiki:(laughing) "There is no manual babes just get out more and mingle on your spare time."

Nkazi: "I'm not working anymore my boss is moving to London."

Mafiki: "I so don't wish to be right now."

I heard sounds coming from the living room.

Nkazi: "I have to go I'll see you in the morning."

Mafiki: "Ok night."

I hanged up then wore my robe before making my way to the living room, I found Lunga seating on the couch with his eyes closed.

Nkazi: "Long day?"

Lunga: "You don't wanna know."

I saw car keys on the coffee table. Nkazi:

"You have a car?"

Lunga: "Nop it a company car my boss said I can use it for the time being."

Nkazi: "This days you're always working late?" Lunga:

"Yeah it been busy?"

He took his things and made his way to the bedroom. "Please warm my food I'll have it after taking a bath."

Nkazi: "I didn't cook."

Lunga: "Oh I'll have a sandwich then, you can go back to sleep."

Nkazi: "Just like that?"

Lunga: "What did you expect Nkazi, I had a long day today I'm hungry and sexually frustrated but I'll not make you do things you're not comfortable with."

Nkazi: "Things I'm not comfortable with?"

Lunga: "You didn't cook because you don't want to not because you were tired. Ever since you heard I'm a P.A your attitude towards me changed."

Nkazi: "That's not true."

Lunga: "Really? When last did you make a simple breakfast for me, when last did we have a nice chat together. You know I find it confusing that you're mocking my pa job but you had no problem when I use to mow people's lawns for a living. You're listening to your friends telling you that I'm useless. I'm not going to promise you the world I'm not going to live to the expectations of the society but what I can give you is my heart and my love if you want glitz and glam you're in the wrong place."

He left me like that. This is not the first time we're having a chat like this but I don't think I've changed. Lunga is just paranoid because he now see that he can not afford me. I made my way to the bedroom and went to the bed totally ignoring the look he gave me.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 20

In TRUSCAN, ITALY

~~Flavio~~

I landed in the early hours of the morning. I've been trying to reach Luigi and Luca to no avail. I don't know if they got my sister or not and the waiting is killing me, I took a shower then took a nap. I was

woken up by my cellphone ringing it Luigi I sat up straight then answered the call.

Luigi: "Come to the warehouse now the location is attached to the text I sent"

He dropped the call after that I got up then went to the bathroom and took a quick shower before going out.

I arrived at the warehouse and the time was 20H30.

I found a lot of guards patrolling the place I did all the security checks before going in.

Luigi was sitting down drinking whisky and smoking a cigar.

Luigi: "Flavio my man long time."

Flavio: "Where is my sister Luigi?"

Luigi: "Straight to the chase I like it. You also have something that belongs to me."

Flavio:(took some documents and gave them to Luigi) "Here now where is my sister?"

Luigi:(To one of his men) "Bring her."

My heart started beating abnormally I couldn't wait to have her in my arms.

My heart nearly stopped when he came back with a lifeless Giovanna in his arms, She was DEAD I couldn't believe my eyes.

Flavio: "What is this Luigi?"

Luigi: "She was already dead when we found her."

Flavio: "And you didn't bother to tell me, you only wanted my things even if you knew my sister is already dead."

Luigi: "YOUR sister not mine. You said you wanted your sister and Marco executed I did just that it a pity your sister didn't make it. Close the door on your way out."

After that he gulped down his whisky. I made my way out to my car with a lifeless Giovanna in my arms.

The NEXT DAY

I chose to cremate Giovanna and leave Italy there is nothing left for me here.

I had an urn with me that had Giovanna's ashes with my luggage at the airport. I took one last glance at the only place I knew as home the only place that hold all memories of my life good and bad before boarding the plane going to Africa, South Africa.

In NELLY'S HOUSE

~~Nelly~~

Today is one of those days where my mood is down and all I want is staying in bed the whole day. What

Skhumbuzo did hurt me and Wenster didn't make the situation better by demanding sex from me. I just called the agency requesting for a house keeper and they said she will be here around lunchtime.

I heard a knock on the door and I went to open. A beautiful dark chocolate girl was standing on the other side.

She looked innocent and desperate her clothes were old and cheap.

Nelly: (smiling) "Come in"

Girl: "Good day mam I'm looking for Miss Nelly Ndlovu."

Nelly: "That's me I assume you're here because of the house keeping job."

Girl: "Yes I'm Fikelephi Mashiyane I was told you want a stay in about that, can I request to come in early everyday than staying in."

Nelly: "Ok no problem. I'll pay you R4500 per month"

as your salary, will you be ok with that?"

Mafiki:(smiling) "That's more than enough. When can I start?"

Nelly: "Tomorrow if possible."

Mafiki: Thank you I'll not let you down."

Nelly: "Your work shall speak for itself...(handing her a contract) go through it then sign if you're happy with it you'll bring it tomorrow."

Mafiki: "I'll do that thank you again."

Nelly: "See you tomorrow."

I saw her out before going back to my house. I called Wenster because I was craving for chicken gizzards and vetkoeks.

Wenster: "Hey bayb."

Nelly: "Daddy are you good?"

Wenster: "I'm ok how are my favorite people doing

today."

Nelly: "Not ok.. we're craving for chicken gizzards with a lot of chilli sauce and vetkoeks. Bring us 4 each."

Wenster: "You will eat 4 vetkoeks at once?"

Nelly: (annoyed) "Yes is that going to be a problem?"

Wenster: "No no no I'll bring it right away give me 30 minutes."

Nelly: Make that 15 minutes."

I hanged up after that then went to wear my swimsuit and chilled next to the swimming pool.

In LUNGA AND NKAZI'S HOUSE

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm meeting up with Mafiki at their house.

I knocked and she opened the door for me. Mafiki:

"Hey girlfriend." We hugged

Nkazi: "Hi how are you doing?" We broke the hug. We went to the living room.

Mafiki: "You sounded distraught over the phone yesterday."

Nkazi:(sighs) "He came home late last night. Ms Sky is moving to London next week so I'm officially jobless, what is frustrating about this whole thing is that I now have to be dependent on Lunga with his pa salary."

Mafiki: "Let be realistic babe you don't need Lunga you need a man a real man who is going to take care of you, Love is overrated and you cannot be in a relationship with a someone who was sexually violated before."

Nkazi: "That is a low blow even for you Mafiki how could you say that? He never asked to be raped."

Mafiki: "I know friend but a man with a past like that will always be insecure and your sex life will be boring and not to mention that he is not a man enough."

What she was saying to me hit home Lunga is not that hot in bed like the one I read about in the novels and his job will not give me any financial stability.

Right now I'm not even sure if I really love him. I want a rich man and Lunga will not give me that but at the same time I love having his attention and his unconditional love....

In ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~Lungani~~

We're in the boardroom with Lumphelo (Mr Mgazi) drafting letters for the employees we have to let go. My heart is heavy as it is because some of this people are breadwinners but life is like that so unfair and what makes it worse is that we're using the LIFO method.

There are even rumours going around in the office

that I'm the one who is firing these people only because I was the first one to see that there is something wrong with how business is conducted here.

Lunga:(sighs) "First 15 letters done."

Mr Mgazi: "Don't be sad man it business because who can not continue keeping this people knowing that we don't have money to pay them."

Lunga: "I guess you're right man."

To be continued

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 21

In ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~Lungani~~

Today is the day we are giving out the letters to the employees we are letting go. We drafted 23 letters yesterday and as we're sitting here in Luphelo's office waiting for the owners of the letters to come fetch them I feel like shit.

Some of them are crying begging us to give them a second chance, it actually sad to watch. I heard Luphelo calling me.

Mr Mgazi: "We're done."

Lunga: "Just like that?"

Mr Mgazi: "Look I get that this is hard for you man but you have to keep it together. How about you go home and rest then tomorrow we're starting with the hard work, bringing this company to it feet."

Lunga: "Thanks man I'll see you tomorrow." I took my phone and attempted to walk out when he spoke.

Mr Mgazi: "I've realized that you don't have any friends and we aren't really close but I'm a good listener. I see this depressed state of yours is not

because of the retrenchments it bigger than that what I can assure you is that should you need someone to talk to I'm your man."

Lunga: "I'll keep that in mind but for now I'm okay."

I made my way to my office packed my things then went out. I drove around until I found my car parked in front of my mom's house in Mzingazi, I saw her and his husband going busy shouting at the neighbours watching them. He looked drunk and my mother was crying.

Sanele: "You're a disgrace to womanhood you chose the money over your own children's sanity and peace."

Zama: "I was afraid of what you'll do to me and you know that."

Sanele: "You turned a blind eye because you didn't have a problem with it."

Zama:(In a defeated voice) "No mother would enjoy

seeing her son getting molested."

Sanele: "You're right a mother and you are an excuse of a mother marn sies." He spat on her.

I chuckled sarcastically then started the ignition and drove off. I found Nkazi sleeping on the couch and the house dirty. I freshen up first before cleaning around the house then I went to take a nap when I was done.

I woke up and realized that it was now dark outside. I went to brush my teeth before going to the living room.

I found Nkazi having pizza. She got startled by my footsteps because she quickly turned to look at me.

Nkazi: "Oh hey you're up I left you some pizza it in the microwave."

I nearly cried but I took it like a man and dragged my feet to the kitchen and started cooking myself a decent meal without answering her. She came to the kitchen when I was about to finish cooking.

Nkazi: "Why are you cooking?" Lunga:

"I'm hungry Nonkazimulo."

Nkazi: "But I ordered pizz..." I cutted her off

Lunga: "I'm hungry Nkazi I want a decent meal and I haven't got any in a week."

Nkazi: "You could have asked me I was going to cook for you."

Lunga: (chuckled) "Whatever Nkazi."

I switched off the stove then turned to look at her.

Lunga: "Should I dish up for you?"

Nkazi: "No I'm ok."

Lunga: "More for me. I'll dish up then join you."

Nkazi: "I'm tired I think I'll just go to sleep." My heart sank

Lunga: "Ok Goodnight."

She made her way out and I hold on to the counter and tried to stop the tears that were welling up in my eyes.

In DURBAN LA LUCIA

~~Flavio~~

I've been trying to find my feet here in S.A but it proves to be a mission. I have some money saved on my offshore accounts and I have an anonymous website on the dark web for the pedophiles and it is my only cash cow at the moment.

Today I'm meeting up with very prominent people who knows people with fat pockets.

I'm waiting in the secluded area picked up by them. I saw 4 black SUVs making their way to me before they came to a stop and men in expensive suits emerged.

No pleasantries were exchanged we cutted straight to the chase.

Man 1: "I was very suprised when i got your call."

Man2: "You never seezed to amaze me."

Man 3: "I want the one you're keeping in your house." Flavio:

"You cannot do that, that one is mine.

Man4 : "Give her to me so that I'll have the first bite." Flavio:

"Not happening."

Man3: "Come on man what is so special about this one."

Flavio: "I have bigger plans for this one." Man2:

"What is this meeting about Flavio?"

Flavio: (side smiled) "I have a nice place in LA LUCIA

with hot babes that you really don't wanna miss." Man1:

"The police won't raid the place?"

Flavio: "Absolutely not The Minister and the Police Commissioner will be our guests they also want to view the place."

Man2: "What time do you expect us to be there." Flavio:

"20H00 not a minute late."

Man4: "Make sure that the service is the best and we'll make it worthwhile. Who knows we might give you the cash injection you need to start the firearms business again."

Flavio: "See you tonight then we will talk."

They all parted ways.

In Elephant and I restaurant

~~Nelly~~

I was enjoying my meal peacefully when Skhumbuzo came to me. I was still hurt by what he did to me but my vagina betrayed me by getting moist at the sound of his voice.

Skhu: "Nelly Ndlovu unjani sisi."

Nelly: "What do you want Skhumbuzo?" Skhu:

"You."

I sucked my teeth at him before attempting to stand up.

Skhu: "Please sit."

Nelly: "I'm asking for the last time what do you want."

Skhu: "Sex obviously with you to be precise. ..(I looked at him shocked) don't give me that look would you prefer it if I lied to you and promised you the world when all I want is sex. We're both adults Nelly and this attitude of yours need to stop. You'll find me in the car don't worry about yours I'll take care of it. See you in 5 minutes I've already took care

of the bill."

He kissed my neck and released his hot breath against it before going out. I immediately got wet and didn't need to be told twice about his demand I took my bag and followed him and my body was already hot by the thought of what he'll do to me when we arrive at the hotel....

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 22

1 MONTH LATER

At LUNGA AND NKAZI'S HOUSE

~~Lungani~~

A lot has been happening this past weeks I found out that Nkazi is not working anymore.

She was accepted in UNIZULU AND UKZN for studying law, I'm happy for her and I badly wish for the year to end sooner so that she can go to university and give me a breather. Everything I do is not good enough she is always complaining and she goes out clubbing every second day. I was tempted to tell her the truth about my job but decided against it. All of this is exhausting because I love her and I believe she can still change and be the Nkazi I know.

Work has been better Cynthia, Ms Dladla and Mr Mpinga were arrested for fraud. We're now working on getting as many clients as possible. Tomorrow I'm going to Durban for a week it work related I'm thinking of taking Nkazi with me.

We're in our bedroom preparing to sleep.

Lunga: "Babe can we talk?" Nkazi:(annoyed)

"I'm tired I want to sleep." Lunga: "Can you come with me to Durban?" Nkazi: "I'll think about it."

Lunga: "Think about what now? It not like you have something better to do here."

Nkazi: "Just because I'm not a skivvy like you doesn't mean I don't have a life."

I sighed defeated and turned off my side lamp then slept.

I woke up and Nkazi was not next to me the sun was shining bright through the window. I saw both our packed suitcases in the middle of the room and my lips curved to a smile.

She made her way in looking beautiful in her red body hugging dress her medium-sized ass and curves were all out I felt my dick twitch in

excitement, it a bad thing he will get nothing no matter how excited he gets.

Nkazi: "Morning babe. I poured water for you please get up and take a bath, I'll make the bed don't sweat it."

Lunga:(smiling) "What happened to you?"

Nkazi: "Nothing, Now shift"

I rolled out of bed and went to take a bath happy that at last my Nkazi is back....

In DURBAN LA LUCIA

~~Flavio~~

Everything has been good and I can now perfectly say business is booming. I've started making firearms and I'm looking for people I can sell to these firearms. Selling to my previous clients is not

an option since Luigi took over everything.

I've installed live cctv cameras in the home's of the children's we abducted yesterday. Those videos come in handy as we watch the parent's of this kids slipping to depression and breaking down gives us a sense of relief. People deal with pain differently and I have a group of people who pay a lot of money to sleep with these kids then we take videos of them sleeping together then put the videos on the dark web, People who have an access to the dark web never tell a soul because they pay a lot of money to watch these videos and secondly when you subscribe or stream them you're automatically tracked and monitored by the police assigned for this . Others pay me to watch these live videos.

Police do nothing because even the members from the higher ups are part of these and because 'justice' doesn't exist and Police doesn't rule the world but criminals does, We pay these people and fund them should they need more of the 'state resources' in return they dance to our tune while making sure they

stay far away from us.

I'm preparing to go to the pub near Blue Lagoon, Cocos where a lot of druglords meet I'm looking for the potential buyers for my firearms....

In ALBANY HOTEL

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Life has been bliss, I thank Mafiki that woman really is a blessing in my life. Now I'm living the life I'm going out more and I've met a guy we only fuck and he doesn't say anything after that but only call when he want sex, he then gives me money after our sessions and I feel bad because that makes me feel like a prostitute. His name is Skhumbuzo what is frustrating about him is that he is a full package rich, hot, sexy and he knows his sex game I've tried to get him to love me to no avail. Sex with him is rough and whenever he is about to cum he calls me Nelly when

I asked about that he slapped me so hard I saw stars and told me to stick to one thing and that is riding his cock.

We arrived in Albany hotel around midday. This place is beautiful I cannot wait to come and live this side next year. Lunga thinks I will go to Dlangezwa but I'm going to UKZN and I'm leaving him after that. I'm sure I'll find a rich man who will take care of me. In January next year it bye Lunga I'm tired of suffering.

I'm going to Cocos tonight I don't care if he want to tag along or not but even if he don't I'm going. Mafiki told me about the place and that most rich men go to that pub.

I've finished dressing up I'm in my white jumpsuit and black heels, I've putted on minimal makeup and complemented my look with a red lipstick and black purse. I look flames even if I say so myself. I passed Lunga busy with some work on his laptop.

Nkazi: "I'm going out don't wait up."

Lunga: (drooling) "Looking like that? Wazibani nje lana?"

Nkazi:(laughing) "Don't worry about that. Goodnight."

I quickly went out before he start with his lecture....

At NELLY'S HOUSE

~~Nelly~~

Nothing much has happened we fucked with Skhumbuzo a few times but after that he became distant and I chose to let him be and focus on my pregnancy and my man. I've decided to try and love Wenster because there is noone who will ever love me and respect me.

I'm with Wenster in bed when he started playing with my clitoris.

Nelly: (pushing his hand away) "We can't have sex anymore."

Wenster: (annoyed) "Reason being?"

Nelly: "A doctor said it not safe anymore we might hurt the bayb."

Wenster: "We had sex with my late wife until she went to labour."

Nelly: "Our bodies are not the same. You can call my gynecologist if you don't believe me."

Wenster:(kissed my back) " Don't worry I believe you. Let sleep."

He said and cuddled me and I sighed defeated.

To be continued

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 23

(Short I'm busy I'll post a continuation later)

In COCOS

~~Flavio~~

I've just finished my meeting with Andrew Achebe who is owning a security company as a money laundering business but in actual fact he own an organization that has highly trained hitmens who are used to execute greedy criminals who fail to stay in their lanes. He was with his associates and I can officially say I'm back in the business as an arms kingpin. They just placed an order of 350 firearms and 190 grenades as soon as the purchase goes through they get their merchandise.

What is special about my babies is that they are all unique in their own way others look the same but to

the professionals like us they are not. So if you make a purchase you get your own unique orders.

Sometimes that puts you in a disadvantage because they are ought to be use by real mens not cowards, when you use it to execute someone you can't do it anonymously because people like us from the underworld will know it you because you're the only one in possession of it.

I'm now having the finest whiskey prior to my celebration when a sexy mami in a white jumpsuit emerges. I felt my dick twitch at the sight of her medium-sized ass and curves, my cock oozed with precum when I saw her boobs, I'll definitely fuck this one in the ass, mouth and pussy should I leave with her tonight. I downed the last content of my whiskey and made my way to her.

Flavio: (smiling) "Looking for me?"

She nearly fall I guess I startled her but she quickly

brushed it off with a smile oh my holy shit those lips they look like they give a mean blowjob.

???:(politely) "How are you doing?"

Flavio: "I'm good are you meeting up with someone?"

???:(shyll) "No I'm alone."

That means he was looking for someone loaded I was immediately turned off by her but I kept up the pretence because I still needed to release.

Flavio: "Flavio Bianchi."

???: "Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi as in Glory."

Flavio: "Wanna take this to my house in LA LUCIA?" Glory:

(smiled widely) "of course." Nxx stupida cagna

****stupid bitch** Flavio:**

"Lead the way."

She led the way catwalking like she just bagged a

million dollar deal, I shook my head at her desperation.

We arrived in my house.

Flavio: "Make yourself comfortable."

She settled down and I went to the guest room and took out condoms, whips, vibrator, cuffs and lubricants and placed them on a dresser. Then I went to my the fridge and took out 4 bottled water I left them in the guestroom then I went to her.

Flavio: "Down the passage third door on your left I'll find you naked there and bent on all fours. I'll see you just now."

She immediately obliged like she has been waiting for this moment, I poured whiskey for myself and

gulped it down in one sip then took off every fabric on my body leaving only my briefs....

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#loveadmin

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Continuation of insert 23

FLAVIO'S HOUSE

~~NARRATED~~

Nonkazimulo swallowed hard when she saw the sex objects laid out in the dresser, She looked around and smiled in satisfaction when he saw the expensive furniture and concluded that the man is

loaded and judging by sex objects he owned she knew she was about to get the sex she always read about in the novels. She became excited because she thought she got her big break when she come to Durban next year she will see more of guys like Flavio.

She removed all her clothes, climbed on the bed totally ignoring the instruction of bending on all fours.

Flavio made his way in looking all sorts of sexy. He went to the dresser and took the objects placed nicely on the it then putted them on the bedside table, he took the cuffs

Flavio: "You don't know how to listen cagna, I'll cuff you for that, safe word RED."

He cuffed her wrists on the bed then kissed her roughly till he tasted blood, in one swift move the

briefs were on the floor he putted on a condom then went down to her nipples he sucked and bit them painfully Nkazi's eyes welled up with tears she knew immediately that this is gonna be a long night.

Nkazi felt his dick on her entrance and he rammed inside of her she screamed in pain, he started moving fast and rough while groaning and cursing loudly his hand holding her hips in place tightly that it leaved marks on her

" ohh...fuckkkk...you're...so...tight.."

After a while she started moving her hips with him as the pleasure kicked in. She moaned in pleasure" Flaviooo...oh..god..you're so biggg...ahhhhh."

"Yes cagna....ohh...fuckkk...say my name..."

"FLAVIO...AHHH...THIS FEELS SO FUCKIN...GOOD.."

He felt her pussy constrict around his cock and her nipples becoming harder as he was busy playing

with them.

**"Yes yes yes...release those juices...oh you're so hot
cagna...ahhh"**

**With one strong stroke she came and her mouth formed a sexy
o. He pumped into her harder than before as he felt his own
ecstasy building up in the horizon. He pulled out and removed
the condom "Open your mouth."**

**She obliged and Flavio moved to her mouth and putted
the tip on her tounge, the warmth of her mouth drove him
crazy he started thrusting slowly. She gagged on his cock
until tears formed in her eyes.**

"Open your mouth wider cagna." He said and she obliged

**He released every single drop of his seed in her mouth, thick
and hot "ingoa tutto putanna...ahhh..yess" **swallow it all
whore** she swallowed every single drop as if she
understood him.**

"That's my girl." He laid next to her catching his breath then he went to the dresser and drank the water before removing the cuffs.

He gave her some water "Bathroom is that side" he said pointing at the en suite bathroom door.

She got up and went to it where she peed and felt that her vagina was on fire, she struggled until she finished before wiping it with a paper towel.

He went to the bed and laid down her body was exhausted.

Flavio emerged holding his bottle of whisky and a glass. He poured one for himself and gulped it down before refilling the glass. "You were great Glory very great and for that I'll stop cuffing you FOR NOW."

He went next to the bed and whispered in her ears "Bend on all fours I want to see you nice pussy." She obliged and Flavio took a lubricant and smeared it on her butt hole then gave her the vibrator "Play with yourself." She played with herself and felt a wave of pleasure she has never felt before to the point when the thought of anal sex excited her, her soft moans turned to loud screams without warning he felt Flavio inserting himself on her butt hole he screamed loudly in both pain and pleasure, Flavio groaned in pleasure as he began thrusting slowly then upped the pace."Ahhh...fuuuuck...shake that ass bayb!!" She shook her ass in a slow pace Flavio took a whip and started spanking her "Shake your ass cagna" She shook it harder than before but not enough to Flavio's satisfaction because she was in pain Flavio spanked her harder leaving red marks on her ass "shake that ass cagna I said shake that ass!!!" he roared loudly thrusting in her roughly and fast and sweat dripped in his muscles he looked very sex at that moment. Nkazi cried in pain the pleasure she felt was gone the vibrator was not helping her she tried getting away but Flavio was

holding her by the neck the more she tried to get away the tighter the grip around her neck became.

Flavio spanked her harder as he felt his muscles constricting and his balls tighten

He turned her around and came on her boobs."Oohhh...yeah...fuckkk!!!"

Nkazi was crying and that made Flavio hard again. "Open your mouth cagna" he brought his dick to her mouth she began sucking him and playing with his balls, Flavio moved his hips back and forth he was too big for Nkazi's small mouth. She gagged on his dick with tears flowing in her eyes like a waterfall, "oh...god..you look so sexy with those tears" he thrust fast mouth fucking her, she felt like she was going to vomit. She felt his balls tightened against her hold "Ahhh...I'm cuming....glory...yes like tha..." he didn't finish a hot and thick cum was offloaded in Nkazi's mouth."Swallow it all"

She swallowed his cum and Flavio watched in

satisfaction.

He went to the dresser and drank the water before he wore his briefs. "I'll see you in the morning, the food is in the kitchen if you're hungry." With that he went out not caring is Nkazi is okay or not to him she was just a desperate and broke bitch looking for a quick buck....

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Lungani~~

I've just finished revising the work I'll pitch to Mr Mthiya tomorrow.

Voicemail again I screamed in frustration what if something bad happened to her or maybe she is lying in a ditch somewhere. She doesn't know anyone in Durban where could she be?

I felt a slight pain in my heart everything is spiralling out of control I can't seem to grasp anything. The pressure is too much I feel like the walls are closing in on me and I can't see the way out. I need to offload to someone.

I blame myself for all of this maybe if I told her the truth about my job things would be better. I had no reason to lie I was just pulling her leg and she went crazy on me. Or maybe I'm not loving her enough or I've changed someway because when we were dependant on the money I made by cutting lawns we were happy and content but now everything changed.

I ended up sleeping I'll look for Nkazi in the morning staring on the pc for hours is exhausting.....

To be continued

Don't forget to like comment and share

#loveadmin

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 24

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Lungani~~

I woke to the ringing of my phone excitedly I picked it up thinking it was Nkazi only to find out it was Luphelo.

Lunga: (disappointed) "Oh it you."

Luphelo: "Sorry man did I call at a bad time?"

Lunga: "No sorry man I just thought it was somebody else."

Luphelo: "Oh okay I called to wish you the best of luck man."

Lunga: "That doesn't sound right."

Luphelo: "Relax I'm very much straight even if I was playing for the other team you'll not be my type."

Lunga:(laughing) "You're crazy man anyway thanks I guess I'm going to need it."

Luphelo: "Stop undermining your capabilities Lungani you're good I've never met someone working twice as hard like you do, I know I never say this but ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION would be no more if it wasn't for you we appreciate every effort you put in this company, now go out there and show them what you're made off I believe in you man."

Lunga: "Wow I'm speechless thanks a lot man." Luphelo: "Yeah sure...let me not keep you then."

He hanged up and I got up to take a shower before making the bed. I tried calling Nkazi again and her cellphone was still on voicemail, I really don't need this right now. I took my car keys before going to the restaurant where I'll meet with Mr Mthiya

....

At FLAVIO'S HOUSE

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was sleeping when I felt someone parting my legs. I tried closing them but they were forcefully opened again. I opened my eyes and Flavio was now ontop of me naked with his long and thick cock poking my stomach.

Nkazi: "What are you doing?"

He didn't answer me instead I felt the tip of his dick in my entrance. "I'm still sore from last night please stop."

He ignored me and pushed himself in, I screamed in pain and tears involuntarily flew from my eyes the pain was unbearable because I was still swollen and

dry.

**He groaned in pleasure while I was crying in pain
"Ahhhh...fuuuuckk...you're so tight....shiiitt" He started
thrusting fast and rough with his grip tightened around my
thigh then he spanked me hard on my inner thigh
"Shiiittt...ohhh..." he groaned. The room was now filled with
his loud groans and my screams which seemed to fuel him
more because he was thrusting to me like crazy.**

**I tried getting out of his hold but he strangled me and
groaned louder "Ahhhhh...shiiitt" his muscles tensed up
before I felt him offloading his seed inside me.**

**He removed his hands from me and pulled out. I got up then
went to the bathroom walking was a struggle because of the
pain in my ass and vagina. I felt his hands on my waist and
his deep voice spoke against my neck. "Your walk is turning
me on." His foreign accent sent shivers down my spine then I
felt**

his dick poking my back.

He lifted me up and bent me down next to the dresser where he smeared the lubricant on my ass my body tensed "I'll make it worthwhile..after this we are going to visit a boutique in Zimbali." He spoke against my ear his warm breath doing things to me. Without a warning he shoved his cock on my ass and started humping on me roughly tearing my anal hole apart I swear I felt blood coming out.

"Ooohhhh...shiiit....cagna...you're so...hot.."

His left hand squeezed my breast hard before it found my neck. He then removed the hand on my thigh and started spanking me. I regretted moving this whip from the bedside table to the dresser last night.

I was crying my lungs out and he didn't care with every scream that escaped my mouth the harder he spanked me.

After what felt like an eternity he pulled out and

turned me around making me kneel before him and released his seed on my face and boobs.

"Go and take a shower I'm taking you to the boutique I told you about" After that he wore his boxer short and made his way out.

I crawled to the bathroom and soaked myself in a bath.

I finished and looked at my body in the mirror and I looked terrible my neck and thighs had mark and my ass had whip marks some of them were bleeding.

My eyes welled up in tears I blinked them away then dried myself before making my way out to lotion and get dressed.

Lucky me my jumpsuit was long sleeved, I tried hiding my marks using my makeup but you could still see them.

Walking in heels was difficult but I tried, I made my way out when I was satisfied with my looks. I found

Flavio in the living room talking to someone on the phone wearing a black suit and a white shirt

He looked hot and sexy. He hanged up then turned to look at me, as I made my way to him making it visible that walking in heels is a great struggle but instead of showing remorse he became rock hard his erection was visible in his pants. "Do you still need to check that boutique out?" He said

"Is that all you going to say?" I asked

He chuckled "What were you expecting? Me to declare my undying love for you after a few rounds of sex?"

"They don't have to be few." I pleaded "Nxxx let go before you piss me off more."

He took his car keys before going out and I followed after him.

We were now in Albany hotel we skipped the boutique he said I will not go shopping with him those are my boyfriend's duties. That stung because

I was not expecting him to mention my boyfriend.

He gave me an envelope with money "If you were not a desperate and a clingy whore we were going to hook up again but you're desperate and that is a total turn off."

" I'm...." He raised his hand indicating me to shut up. "Close the door on your way out I pray we never cross paths ever again." With that said he turned his face away from me.

I shyly opened the door and went out.

I arrived in our hotel room and Lunga was not in. I stripped naked and counted the money Flavio gave me it was R12k I screamed in excitement then putted it in my suitcase before getting under the covers and slept on my side because my ass hurt like hell.....

At NELLY'S HOUSE

~~Nelly~~

I was feeling tired and light headed when I decided to take a nap, Now I'm woken by slight cramps and my back feels hot. I rolled out of bed then saw blood on my sheets, I panicked and attempted to call Wenster but I couldn't find my cellphone which was strange before I was certain I left it on the bedside table . I searched for my car keys and they were not where I left them. I ended up walking out of the gate and tried to stop cars that was passing by. An elderly woman stopped and she was generous enough to take me to the hospital.

Upon my arrival I had lost a lot of blood and in a lot of pain that I slipped out of consciousness.....

To be continued

Don't forget to like comment and share

#loveadmin

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 25

At THE BAY NETCARE

~~Nelly~~

I tried opening my eyes and they were heavy, when they finally opened I saw unfamiliar surroundings when I looked around then I realised I'm in the hospital. The memories of what happened yesterday flooded my mind. My hand involuntarily went to my stomach when I didn't feel my bump my heart raced.

A nurse came in "Welcome back miss how are you feeling?"

"What happened to my bayb?" I asked "I'll call the doctor for you." She went out

A doctor made his way in.

"Miss Ndlovu feeling any better?"

"What happened to my bayb?" I asked him. "Sorry miss.." I cutted him off.

"No you aren't sorry about anything I want my bayb where is my bayb?" I started crying.

"There was nothing we could've done when you were admitted here he was already dead." The doctor further explained.

"It was a boy?" I asked and the doctor nodded.

I just cried the nurse comforted me while the doctor shaked his head in disgust before he went out.

I was puzzled by the doctor's attitude towards this situation.

"I'll bring you the pain killers." I nodded and she went out.

I was left with a million dollar question What exactly happened to my bayb because during my last check up everything was fine.

Still lost in my thoughts the door opened that cologne hit my nostrils before his voice spoke. "Nelly I'm so sorry." His bold voice said and I broke into a loud sob

He never said anything after that but embraced me. I found comfort in his arms as ridiculous as it sound I also felt loved and protected. Being in his arms alone eased the pain I was feeling, it was wrong but it also felt right.

He removed his shoes and I made space for him in the bed He climbed on it and we cuddled. My loud sobs had turned to sniffs and I was starting to feel sleepy....

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Lungani~~

My meeting with Mr Mthiya yesterday was fine and he promised to get back to me before end of

business today.

Nkazi has been sleeping since I came back. "Bayb wake up" I shook her gently.

"What do you want Lungani." She asked and annoyance could not be missed in her voice. "What would you like to have for breakfast?"

"Get me the breakfast from wimpy." I tried to kiss her and she backed away.

"Ok I'll get that breakfast for you."

I walked out disappointed because I thought this was going to give us time to reconnect but instead she goes out clubbing and come back the next day.

On my way to wimpy I got a call from Mr Mthiya I pulled over next to the road before answering his call.

Lunga: "Mr Mthiya Goodmorning."

Mr Mthiya: "Lungani how are you doing in this great morning?"

Lunga: "I'm good sir thank you for asking."

Mr Mthiya: "Fantastic I'm calling you in relation to your pitch yesterday."

Lunga: (clears throat) "I'm listening."

Mr Mthiya: "I'm happy to tell you that you got the tender."

Lunga: "What.. are you serious?"

Mr Mthiya: "Ofcourse I am, your presentation looks good on paper and it blew me away I'm looking forward to working with you."

Lunga: "Thank you so much sir you not going to regret this."

Mr Mthiya: "I'll hold you to that. Please come by my office later so that I can put some ink on the dotted line."

Lunga: "What time will you be available?" Mr

Mthiya: "12H00."

Lunga: "12H00 is perfect."

Mt Mthiya: "Great, see you then."

He hanged up after that. I was so happy I couldn't contain my excitement this is the big break we've been waiting for as ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION. I chose to tell Luphelo once Mr Mthiya has signed the contract. I tossed my phone on the passenger seat before starting the ignition and drove off to buy breakfast for Nkazi...

~~Nonkazimulo~~

After Lunga left the hotel room I quickly rolled out of bed to take a quick shower and went out to lotion; I caught a glimpse of my image on the mirror and I looked worse than before the marks had turned black and others blue. I wore enough clothes to cover them perfectly and a poloneck for the ones on my neck.

I made the bed then laid on my stomach. Lunga arrived with my breakfast and gave me a quizzical look. "Are you feeling cold?" He asked "Why are you asking that?"

"The cloths you're wearing in this hot weather." "Oh this ahh...(faking a laugh) don't mind it." "Ok come I got your breakfast."

"Ah I think I'm going to get my periods because I'm having severe period pains."

"You'll eat lying on your stomach?"

"Yes I can not sit up straight right now."

He simply nodded and served me breakfast I had it lying on my stomach.

We were sitting in a comfortable silence and he was busy with some work on his laptop and I was reading stories on Facebook. He looked at his

wristwatch and got up to change " I have to be somewhere what do you want me to get you on my way back?"

"Nothing I'm fine."

With that said he made his way out.

I stayed indoors till I got bored then I walked out to take a walk. Walking was still a struggle and I couldn't close my mouth properly without experiencing mild pain it became better if I left my lips slightly parted apart.

I came across an elderly woman

EW: "Sawbona MaNdunakazi." I gave her a quizzical look how does she know me.

Nkazi: "Yebo Ma ngiyakwazi?"

EW: "Ulahlekelwe yinjabulo yakho ikusasa lakho

kanye nesipho sakho ngenxa yokunganeliseki. Imbewu ekhulayo izomoshisa konke onakho nowake wakufisa, Izinyembezi ezimsulwa zikhande udaka oyobisha kulo uze ucele intethelelo. Isipho sakho singesekehlolo kodwa usimoshile ngokudibana nesitha. Ulahlekelwe yigolide ujaha amatshe.

Umhawu nomona iwona okubeke kulesimo, inyoka oxhawulana nayo sekusondele ukuthi ikulume."

****You've lost your happiness, future and your gift because of being ungrateful. The seed that is growing will ruin everything you have and all what you ever desired, The tears of the one with a pure heart has created a mud for you that will prevent every blissful thing until you ask for forgiveness. Your gift is special but you ruined it by sleeping with the enemy. You lost a gold while picking stones. Envy and jealousy is what putted you in this situation, the snake you're shaking hands with is about to bite you.****

Nkazi: "Uqonde ukuthini ngalokho?"

I was interrupted by someone tapping my shoulder. "Mam are you ok?"

I glanced at this young boy and when I turned to look at this woman and she was not where I last saw her. This was confusing and weird, I lost interest in my walk and walked back to the hotel still confused at what that woman said...

~~NARRATED~~

Mr Mthiya just signed the contract and ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION is said to start working the following week. They will be building a hotel in Pietemeritzburg they will get R57 million from this deal just what ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION need.

On his way back to the hotel he called Lumphelo his boss

Lumphelo: "Lunga I've been waiting for your call."

Lungani: (laughing) "I know, now tell me Am I good am I good or am I good?"

Luphelo: "Oh no you didn't."

Lungani: "Yes I did right now I have a contract with me perfectly inked on the dotted line."

Luphelo: "That is the best news I have ever heard in a year. Thank you so much for pulling it off again Lunga your work is highly appreciated, I'll see you when you get back I have some briefing to do."

Lungani: "You do that man. Sharp."

He hanged up and resume with his drive. In his arrival at the hotel Nkazi was not in and had left a note on the bed saying she will be back tomorrow she is meeting up with some girls for drinks. He didn't mind atleast he told him where she was going.

Earlier Nkazi got a message from Flavio telling her to come to his house, his loaded friends want to have a good time, they will triple the money he gave her.

She first called Mafiki who told her to go because this is what she has been looking for...

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

26

At THE BAY NETCARE

~~Nelly~~

I was sleeping peacefully when I felt like someone was staring at me and when I opened my eyes there he was.

"Sorry for keeping you I shouldn't have fell asleep yesterday."

"Nonsense I'm the one with comfy arms and chest you were bound to fall asleep."

"Cocky aren't we but how did you know I'm here." "That's not important now Nelly, just forget about it."

**"No Skhumbuzo I have to know because..." He
shut me up with a kiss.**

**Someone cleared his throat and we pulled apart when I
looked at the door it was Wenster Du Preez himself I nearly
peed on myself.**

**"Sorry, I didn't know you're busy I'll come back later."
Wenster said.**

**I pushed Skhumbuzo away and got down "Please don't leave
babe I'm sorry I was hurt and vulnerable I didn't mean to
disrespect you." I begged.**

"I'm sorry I was not there when you needed me."

**Skhumbuzo excused himself and I was left with an angry
Wenster, he grabbed my arm painful breathing heavily "I'll
see you at home bitch."**

**With that he went out. I was left crying because I knew that
he will beat me black and blue.**

A doctor emerged " Miss Ndlovu I have your results."

"What results?" He gave me a bored look and said "Results on what caused the miscarriage, I have to ask though where did you get them?"

I was confused now. "Where did I get what now?"

"The abortion pills and not just any abortion pills but strong, dangerous and illegal pills. Your womb is scarred because of them which might make it a problem for you to conceive in future."

"I don't understand where would I have got this pills?"

"You tell me...I also have your discharge papers with me the bill has been settled." He gave me the papers to sign before rushing out.

I cried for a good 30 minutes before I went to take a bath and waited thinking that maybe Wenster will change his mind and bring me clothes.

A nurse came in to change the sheets.

Nelly: "Excuse me, do you have some extra clothes with you the thing is my man was supposed to fetch me tomorrow but instead I was discharged today so I have no change of clothes with me."

Nurse: "I'll try to ask my colleagues because I don't have them."

She went out and returned after a while with a powder blue dress. "This is the best I got. Do you have money for a transport?"

"Yes I do. Thank you for the dress." I lied to her and went to the bathroom to change.

I went out and she was still standing where I left her. "Thank you for the dress again I'll come and see you tomorrow right now I have to go."

"Be safe and I'm sorry about your child." I faked a smile before going out.

I tried walking but I was not coping my body was not

strong enough and my stiches were burning.

At that moment I wish I could come across Skhumbuzo but that was only a wishful thinking.

I arrived at my after 3 hours tired and drained. I found Wenster in bed with my helper and I simply closed the door went to the guestroom where I undressed and slept after taking painkillers.

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Lungani~~

Nkazi is still not back from wherever she went yesterday and for the first time I don't care. I have a few errands to run before going back to Richards Bay I ordered breakfast before going out.

I've just arrived at the hotel and Nkazi is sleeping on her stomach again I glanced at her then went to

change into casual clothes before going out. I need to celebrate since I couldn't do it yesterday because I was hoping to do it with Nkazi who ditched me for a night out with friends...

I went to a club, I was drinking peacefully when a woman tried to make a move on me "You shouldn't be drinking alone when we are here, it rude." She said batting her eyelashes.

I glanced at her annoyed "I'm trying to drink in peace, do you mind?" She immediately walked away with a tail behind his legs busy mumbling something and I just clicked my tounge. I called the bartender and requested shots I downed them like there is no tomorrow until he said I have had enough. "You're not going to tell me what to do, or what you also think I don't deserve to drink here because I'm a p.a." I laughed and burped " You know I gave her everything my heart my love and money but stupid bitch still think I make that money by being a p.a me a whole managing director wears a thong and a doek at home. Hee ngidonswa umfazi ngekhala then

I go to work the next day and be a strict boss I wanna know what being in control feels like." People were laughing at me and taking videos but I didn't care the pain I was feeling inside was beyond the humiliation I will face should that video go viral. A woman in a red tight fitting dress came and helped me stand up " Let's go people are looking." She said in a sweet and angelic voice I immediately obliged. She helped me stand up and we went to my car."Umuthatha imoto uthathe nami please. Eyy umuhle marn awfani nalenkanyamba engiyshiye endlini." She ignored me but started the ignition after I told her where am I staying.

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Nonkazimulo~~

It was lying in bed talking to Mafiki on the phone.

Nkazi: "Chommie they gave me R50k just for one night."

Mafiki: "How was it? Getting it on with the Italians?"

Nkazi: "Friend I can't even sit well my bums hurt like hell my neck is blue from the leash and strangling me. Not to mention the corners of my mouth and the soreness on my throat they all had thick and long dicks."

Mafiki: "Did you enjoy atleast."

Nkazi: "No but the thought of getting this kind of money did get me wet from time to time."

Mafiki: "What did Lunga say when he saw the scars and marks on your body? "

Nkazi: "He didn't see them I'm always sleeping when he is around."

Mafiki: "When are you leaving him, now you have money you should leave him and rent a flat in a nice and posh neighborhood."

Nkazi: "I'll see maybe next year."

Mafiki: (raising the voice) "What will be the difference between then and now?"

Nkazi: "Are you shouting?"

Mafiki: "No friend I'm under a lot of stress sorry man. Look I have to go I'll call you later."

She hanged up then I heard a knock on the door and I went to answer when I saw two security guards holding a kak drunk Lunga.

I made space for them to enter, they put him on the bed and an ugly lady wearing a red tight fitting dress gave me his wallet and car keys. The guards went out leaving the three of us in the room "What were you doing with my man or maybe you're the one who paid for the drinks cause we know he wouldn't have afford to be this drunk if he payed for his drinks?"

"Why would a grown ass man fail to pay for his drink?" She asked in annoyance.I laughed sarcastically before answering her

"He wouldn't afford it or you thought because he drives a Mercedes-Benz he has money. He is a mere pa there is no gold to dig here so leave." I left her standing and made my way to the bed, she looked at me for some time before she shook her head in

disapproval then went out. I went to lock the door and slept I left Lunga like that ngeke ngnake isdakwa esngenamali mina ebe ekhona amadoda angangnakekela....

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 27

At ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~NARRATED~~

Luphelo made his way to the office and found the staff gathered in groups "What the hell is going on here?" They got startled

"I said what is going on here? Claire?"

Claire: "I don't know how to say this...(handing Lumphelo the phone) please see for yourself."

Lumphelo looked at the video in shock and anger. "I don't want to see anyone watching this video or entertaining any form of gossip regarding this video."

Claire: "What are going to do to Lunga?"

Lumphelo: "It none of your damn business. Nxx get back to work all of you."

He angrily made his way to the lift thinking about that video. He reached his office and called Lungani but his phone was on voicemail. He left a voice message. " Lungani I saw the video I can't say I'm happy about it but I'm not about to throw a fit about it either. Take a few days off and deal with your personal affairs when you're fine come back to work."

He tried to think of how was he going to face the

board after this because a lot of board members are not happy with Lungani since they were in cahoots with Cynthia, Ms Dladla and Mr Mpinga.

This whole thing frustrated him because he understood Lungani's pain the way he was obsessed with his work was a clear indication that he was trying to forget about the pain he endured in the hands of his woman.

At NELLY'S HOUSE

~~NARRATED~~

Wenster and Mafiki has been fooling around for some time now. They don't know that Nelly saw them, the arrangement between them is consensual Mafiki gives him sex and Wenster gives her money.

Wenster is fond of Mafiki more because she is not clingy and she knows all about his illegal dealings.

Mafiki sworn to secrecy as long as Wenster gives

her money. Mafiki has his eyes on Lunga and Wenster knows he has no problem with it as long she doesn't get carried away and tells all his secrets during pillow talk.

At ALBANY HOTEL

~~Lungani~~

I woke up with a pounding headache when I looked next to me Nkazi was sleeping peacefully but something was strange with her, the neck was blue with disturbing marks but I brushed it off she will tell me all about it when she is ready.

I rolled out of bed and dragged my heavy self to the shower. I still had my shoes on I chuckled Nkazi failed to take off my shoes yesterday. I undressed and got to the shower, After I finished I went out to look for something to wear before switching on my cellphone.

Messages came flooding in but the one that got to me was from Luphelo, the dude care about me even though I always refuse to let him in. I finally decided to give Nkazi one month to get her shit together or I'm out.

Nkazi woke up after I've had my breakfast. Lunga:

"Morning."

Nkazi: "Are you cheating on me?" What?

Cheating

Lunga: "Ofcourse not."

Nkazi: "Who were you with yesterday?"

Lunga: "Noone why are you asking me all this questions?"

Nkazi: "So that ugly bitch that drove you here was noone?"

Then I remembered how I embarrassed myself before that lady offered to drive me home.

Lunga: "I'm not cheating Nkazi. Get ready we need to leave."

Nkazi: "I'm not leaving I have some things to sort out before I can leave."

Lunga: "Ok suit yourself I'll go without you."

Nkazi: "Just like that, you're aren't going to beg me."

Lunga: "My begging skills have depleted I cannot beg clients to work with us then beg you to show some effort in this relationship. It exhausting really."

Nkazi: "I was thinking that maybe we can do something romantic then have some sex after that."

Lunga: "I'm in the process of fixing my spiritual being and I'm getting rid of the pussy power over me so thanks but no thanks. You cannot give me sex just to stop me from going."

Nkazi: "Why are you speaking like this don't you love me anymore?"

Lunga: "I do love you but I chose to love myself more you don't love me but you love the idea of being with me and I'm not going to stay for that anymore."

Nkazi: "What do you mean exactly that you want us to break up?"

Lunga: (chuckles) "Nop but I don't care anymore I'm not going to subject myself to heartache and depression making myself an honest loving man to someone who is looking for an atm."

Nkazi: "Ok I'll go with you then so that you can see than I'm making some effort."

I clicked my tounge then went to take my suitcase. "Bye Nkazi bear in mind that I love you but if you still this confused being we will not work."

I dragged my suitcase out leaving her behind.

~~ Nonkazimulo~~

Minutes later after Lunga left I heard a knock on the door and went to open and found the hotel manager

Manager: "Good morning mam I'm here to ask you to come with me to the reception for checking in."

Nkazi: "Checking in how because we checked in 5 days ago?"

Manager: "I think there is a misunderstanding because Mr Lungani Dlamini just checked out."

Damn Lunga now I have to spend my hard earned money on silly things.

Nkazi: "Please give me a few minutes and I'll come and pay."

Manager: "Ok thank you."

I took some of the money from my bag and went down to pay. I called Flavio

Flavio: "What do you want?"

Nkazi:(clears throat) "To see you."

Flavio: "You want sex?" Nkazi:(low voice) "Yes"

Flavio: "You want sex? Yes or No?"

Nkazi: "Yes"

Flavio: "I'll see you in 30 minutes."

He hanged up after that but the idea of getting more money got me excited. I quickly went to take a shower than requested an uber to La Lucia.

In LA LUCIA

~~Flavio~~

I'm with my friends having scotch and chatting happily. We've just released and the blood is flowing nicely in our bodies. Glory is desperate and the desperate ones always find themselves with people

like us.

Flavio: "I have an idea." Andrew:

"We're listening."

Flavio: "Sometimes the hitmens get it wrong they get an instruction to execute someone but the bullet hit the person but not kill them as per instruction."

Angelo: "Yeah that happens do you have a solution to that."

Flavio: "Might have, I was thinking of making a bullet with deadly chemicals that will not only pierce to a flesh but explode once it comes into contact with the flesh releasing all the chemicals. If the bullet doesn't kill than the chemical does the job."

Andrew: "Will they have their own guns?"

Flavio: "Ofcourse and they will be lighter in weight with different designs."

**Angelo: "Once they are out I'm placing the order." Flavio:
(chuckles) "Ofcourse."**

Andrew: "When is the bitch waking we've given her enough time."

Flavio: "Yeah you're right I'll wake her up."

I went to the room she is sleeping in today she is not in the guestroom but where I fulfill my dark sexual fantasies. There is every sexual object you can find with allies like Andrew and Angelo we used this room because Andrew is obsessed with blood and he would make Glory bleed from time to time just for the sake of being aroused. Angelo is obsessed with marks he would beat Glory and leave unnecessary marks whereas I want to see the tears of pain from her that does unspeakable things to me.

I found her sleeping on the floor. Flavio:

"Wake up cagna it playtime."

Glory: "Please my body can't take it anymore."

That got me angry I slapped her hard across the face.

Flavio: "Voetsoek you're the one who called me not the other way round so you don't get to tell us to stop. Nxx stupid bitch."

Those tears made their way down her cheeks. I found myself getting hard Fuck this I undressed than had my way with her taking the ass her anal hole is so tight and warm.

Andrew and Angelo came in just as I was shooting all my seed in her mouth and boobs.

Angelo:(chuckles) "You couldn't wait for us ." I took R10k and placed it on the table.

Flavio: "No. When you're done give her the money. I'll be in my study."

I got dressed and left the room which was filled with Glory's screams.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 28

2 MONTHS LATER

~~Lungani~~

It been one hell of a crazy ride. I found my biological dad and got to hear his side of the story. Apparently my mother wasn't chased away from home, she left with a white guy she was inlove with under the impression that I was his and when I was born the boyfriend chased her away. She couldn't go back home because she was embarrassed. A welcoming ceremony was done for me, they requested my

mother to come but she refused.

Nkazi went to UKZN I can say that things were better but still no sex I wasn't about to make her feel like sex is a way to repay someone. She is coming to visit me later today, she still doesn't know that I'm not a Pa, she insult me at times but things are better now.

Right now I'm at the hospital waiting to be called in I'm here to do a vasectomy. If it happens that we become intimate with Nkazi without a rubber I don't want to make her pregnant since she is still studying.

I'm done and I was also instructed to not have sex today as it might strain my body but tomorrow I can do it...

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I returned to Richards Bay after 2 weeks because my bruises were starting to fade away. We're still in contact with Mafiki and things are not so good right now because I once asked her to dial back on the nasty things she always said about Lunga.

Life in Pietemeritzburg has been a bliss I've hooked up with more guys like Flavio.

It safe to say I'm the most stylish girl on campus and a lot of girls envy mylife, I wear designer clothes and designer perfumes and I'm always out clubbing.

Today I'm going to see Lunga I was ready to dump him but then I found out that I'm 9 weeks pregnant, Flavio is the father I know this. The plan is to trick Lunga into opening a savings account for my bayb before the he/she is born. I know he is crazy about me and he will love me more should he found out that I'm pregnant. Let me call him

Lunga: "Hey babe."

Nkazi: "Hi what time will you knock off?"

Lunga: "The usual."

Nkazi: "Ok you'll find me at home than."

Lunga: "Alright let me get back to my work. Bye I Love you."

Nkazi: "I love you too."

I hang up then sighed, I need to get this over and done with I've already bought the lingerie now I'm certain that he'll not turn me down.

I tried calling Flavio with a private number and he answered

Flavio: "Flavio Bianchi speaking." Nkazi:

"Flavio it me Glory."

Flavio: "Do I have to ask you to let me know what do

you want?"

Nkazi: "Glory.. umhh We hooked up 2 months ago."

Flavio: "I don't remember who I had breakfast with so get straight to the point."

Nkazi: "I I'm pre pregnant. I'm pregnant."

Flavio: "I'm one step away from being annoyed." Nkazi:

"The bayb is yours."

Flavio: "Nxxx"

He hanged up and I was left disappoointed I was expecting him to behave like this but it never killed to hope.

I took my bag locked my flat before making my way to the uber.

~~Nelly~~

Mafiki and Wenster made their fling official so she is my sister girlfriend if something like that exist.

I found out that Wenster is the one who gave me abortion pills and Mafiki putted them in my food. Wenster reason was "We're just having fun you cannot bring the bayb into our arrangement and even if I let you keep the kid you're a bad mother, you don't even know where your daughter is."

I've made piece with everything and Skhumbuzo disappeared after that encounter at the hospital.

Mafiki moved in with us and I suspect that she's pregnant even though they haven't said anything but I can tell.

Wenster made his way to the kitchen

Wenster: "Nelly have you prepared my lunchbox?"

Nelly: "Goodmorning to you too to answer your question nop Mafiki will make it for you."

Wenster: "Continue with your stinking attitude and you'll find yourself homeless."

He took his car keys, cellphone and wallet before making his way to the door. "Ungrateful bitch."

When I looked at the staircase Mafiki was standing there looking at me with her arms folded.

In DURBAN LA LUCIA

~~Flavio~~

I received another call after Glory.

Flavio: "Flavio Bianchi speaking."

Andrew: "Don't fuck with me Flavio I've been waiting for the shipment for a week now. My payment long reflected on your side care to explain what kind of crap is this?"

Flavio: "I was actually suprised to not hear from you because the money reflected the same time as your shipment was coming to you."

Andrew: "What is that supposed to mean? That someone might be screwing you over?"

Flavio: "I don't know but I'll look into it."

Andrew: "I don't really care I want those guns and bullets before the end of this week or they will be hell to pay."

He dropped the call I screamed in frustration this is not happening who could be doing this? Fuck this is a mess....

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 30

~~Nelly~~

We're coming from the doctor because madam wasn't feeling 'good'.

Mafiki: "Nelly why don't we pass by debonairs and get pizza."

I rolled my eyes and ignored her.

Mafiki: "It been 2 months already you should be used to the situation by now, so stop with the melodrama and say something."

Nelly: "Just leave me alone ok, leave me alone."

She kept quiet and drove to debonairs.

We were waiting for our order when the waitress offered us drinks.

Nelly: "We didn t order any drink."

Waitress:(smiling) "Don't sweat, it today's special."

I took the drink even though I was hesitant.

A few minutes after that I was really pressed. Nelly:

"I'm going to the restroom."

Mafiki: "I also need a toilet let go together." Nelly: "No problem."

We both went to the toilet as soon as we entered the door was shut behind us and I felt a sting on my neck before everything went blank.

At NGWELEZANE

~~Lungani~~

We're sitting around the table having breakfast.

It me, dad, mom, Lilitha, Phumlani(younger brother) and Alupheli(Last born).

Lunga: "Lilitha please drive me to work." Dad:

"Why don't you drive yourself?"

Lunga:(clears throat) "I have a minor situation." Lilitha: "He just did vasectomy."

Dad: (shocked) "Uythenile? Amadoda awaytheni kwa Zulu ndodana kutheni?"

Lunga: "I'm doing it for my girlfriend she is still in varsity."

Phumlani: "The one who was asking to come here yesterday?"

Lunga: "Yeah."

Dad: "Ufunan pho lana ngeyinsuku zesikole?" Lunga:

"She miss me that all."

Dad: "Ufuna ukuksulela ngesisu." He said calmly and drank his juice afterwards.

Lunga: "Dad how could you say that?" Dad:(laughing) "I'm joking...(looking at his wife) are

you okay my heart, you hardly said a word this morning."

Mom:(faking a smile) "I'm okay I think I'm catching fever. I'll be fine."

Alupheli: "Is that why you look like you lost your high school sweetheart?"

Mom: "How does a person who lost a high school sweetheart looks like?"

Alupheli:(shrugs)"I don't know but you look like them."

Everyone erupted in laughter. Alupheli has his moments.

Mom: "I'll take you to work since I'm not busy."

Lunga: "Oh okay..(looking at my wristwatch) I have a meeting in an hour. Can we please leave."

Mom: "Ofcourse take my car keys from the kitchen counter."

I did that and we went out.

Dad: "Hau just because you're driving your son to work that means I don't get my kiss." He said while pouting and batting his eyelashes dramatically, we laughed at him.

Mom: "I'll let you drive yourself if you continue laughing at my husband." She said while kissing his 'husband'.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I called Skhumbuzo asking to meet up with him.

Skhumbuzo: "I'm not your boyfriend Nonkazimulo you don't get to call me and request a meeting."

Nkazi: "I miss you Skhumbuzo it been months since we've been together."

Skhumbuzo: "Come to the hotel before 12H00."

The call got disconnected after that atleast he agreed to meet up with me because in all honesty I need all the money I can get right now.

We've just had sex when Skhumbuzo get a text message on his cellphone.

Skhu: "Fuck no!"

He dashed to the shower and minutes later he came out and dried his body before applying lotion and getting dressed. He didn't say a word to me as he was doing all of this.

Skhu: "Please get dressed and leave."

Nkazi: (in a low voice) "I'm not getting anything today?"

Skhu:(chuckles) "If you're meaning to ask if am I paying you for your pussy than no. Until you start paying for my dick then you're in no position to ask such questions."

Nkazi: "But that was our arrangement."

Skhu: "When I call you yes but in this case you called me."

Nkazi: "You're a jerk."

Skhu: "Hey! I'll slap you so hard that all your prostitute tendencies will vanish, I'm not one of your sugar daddies that ejaculate at the sound of your annoying voice, so don't try to shit on me."

He left me still trying to pick my jaw on the floor what a waste if time.

At THE AUCTION

~~Flavio~~

After all the protocols were observed it was the time for my merchandise to be presented, they started with guns.

MC: "0.23 calibre, weigh 210 grams, barrel length

50.5 mm, overall length 136 mm. The bidding can start, R500 000."

1st one: "R580 000" 2nd

one: "R650 000"

MC: "R650 000 going once." 3rd

one: "R950 000"

MC: "R950 000 going once, going twice, sold."

The person who bought this piece went to the front and took it. Noone has to know each other here everyone is covering their faces even the sellers. The only person who is not covering his face is the mc.

MC: "Moving right along. 0.25 calibre, weigh 360 grams, barrel length 70.2mm, overall length 210mm. The bidding can start R1mil."

1st one: "R1.5 mil"

2nd one: "R2 mil"

3rd one: "R2.5 mil"

4th one: "R4.5 mil" Everybody

kept quiet

MC: "R4.5 mil going once,..(moving his eyes across the crowd) going twice, sold."

Things were looking up selling at the auction is always better than selling to the individuals

MC: "Now we're moving to the bullets that goes hand in hand with this guns. mass 40g, muzzle velocity 3500 feet per second, delivers 1350 foot pound, energy 18.000J, kills within 10 secs after contact with the flesh. The bidding start from R250 000."

1st voice: "R250 000."

2nd voice: (scary and bold) "R1 mil"

The whole crowd went to a complete silence. MC: "R1 mil going once, twice sold."

The auction commenced and in overall, a lot of money was made in one night.

~~Thulisile Cele~~

I'm Thulisile Cele, Vincent Zulu is my husband and Lungani is my stepson.

I love Lungani like he is my own son when we found out about him I felt complete like there was something missing this whole time.

When Vin stormed out yesterday I was scared, scared of how Lunga will take it and luckily he came back and had a talk with him. The man that got into my room yesterday was not the man I married he looked broken, hurt, betrayed and helpless.

And seeing him this morning putting up this brave front made me feel useless, I cannot help him and my son.

I'm in my bedroom after dropping my son at the office when my husband gets in. He shut the door behind him and make his way to the bed after

removing his shoes. He says nothing but embraces me in a hug and I let it all out. "I'm here now don't cry, we'll get through this together."

He comforted me until sleep started taking over. "Sleep and get some rest..(kissing my forehead) I love you so much."

~~NARRATED~~ At

the warehouse

Steve was looking into their 'guests' in the computer room when he came across the important information.

Steve: "Shit!"

Siya: "Is there a problem man?"

Steve: "Nelly is somehow connected to Skhumbuzo Mpanza."

Siya: "What? Have you tried to call the boss?"

Steve: "Yes and he is not picking up, he is probably still at the auction."

Siya: "What do we do?"

Steve: "We keep her comfortable as possible and wait for the boss with further instructions."

Siya started scratching his head

Steve: (roared) "Siya talk!"

**Siya: "The boys have started playing with her." Steve:
"How bad is it?"**

Siya:(clears throat) "She's black and blue."

Steve: "Oh holy God we're done for." He said placing his hands on his head.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 31

~~Flavio~~

I've just received the new found information about Nelly being related to Skhumbuzo. I'm not scared of him the problem is he has formed great alliances with dangerous people. I do have means to take him on I just don't want to.

I looked at my phone ringing indicating that Skhumbuzo is calling.

Skhumbuzo: "If you dare touch her Flavio Bianchi I'll not be held accountable for what I'll do to you."

Flavio: "I didn't know she was yours until a few minutes ago so spare me."

**Skhumbuzo: "What do you want with her?" Flavio:
"Wenster Du Preez."**

Skhumbuzo: "Flavio I'll need you to release her, if not

then you'll have me to deal with."

The line was disconnected and that meant I have to get my plan in motion before the end of business today. A number of people are watching my movements during this whole ordeal and releasing that bitch will make me look like a bloody wimp. I wet my throat with a glass of scotch before calling Wenster.

Wenster: "Flavio my man to what do I owe the pleasure."

Flavio: "I was calling to ask if you knew something about the auctioning of slaves taking place tomorrow at OYSTER BOX HOTEL."

Wenster: "I'm not into human trafficking and slave trading anymore why would I be interested in that auction?"

Flavio: (scoffs) "Because Vanessa and William will be one of the slaves awaiting to be auctioned

tomorrow."

Wenster:(shouting) "What did you do to my kids? You freak!"

Flavio: "Nothing YET but if my guns and bullets are not here in the next 4 hours I'll let my boys take both of them for a ride."

Wenster: "No please not my kids. I'll give you everything just don't hurt them."

Flavio: "I'll wait for your call."

I disconnected the call and went to Steve.

Flavio: "Steve prepare the guests to move, take them to Clermont, Sub 5."

Steve: "Why?"

Flavio: "I know Wenster he will cash in every favour there is and bring anyone who is willing to help him on board then try to rescue everyone without bringing me back what's mine."

Steve: "On it sir."

They were relocated and we stayed at the warehouse waiting for Wenster and his army.

As per my expectations he came with an army. I was hiding behind the door in the storeroom when I heard something falling and I knew that he has started taking down my soldiers.

He came in holding his gun in hand looking sideways. I shoot his hands and the gun dropped to the floor, he screamed in anguish as blood oozed from his hands.

Wenster: "Ouch! No what did you do that for?"

Flavio: "Why did you do it? I thought we're allies that we will actually share a drink and some pussy one of this days."

Wenster: (chuckles) "You're stealing my shine. You've been here in SA for 5 minutes but already everybody bows at your feet. You're making all of us invincible and I hate that."

Flavio: "So this is about fame you wanna be known huh?"

I chuckled bitterly "I'll make you famous believe me after I'm done with you even the people living in the streets will know you."

Wenster: "What are you going to do?"

Flavio: "Patience Wenster patience. First and foremost where are my guns?"

Wenster:(he spat on me) "I'm not telling you shit."

Flavio: "Fair enough...(I took out my phone) Boys..yes..Give Vanessa a nice warm up..oh and William also."

I looked at Wenster with my eyebrows raised "Fine they are in the basement in my house, location Montclair."

I smiled then called my boys.

Flavio: "Boys check the house in Montclair, don't release them yet. Don't warm them up FOR NOW."

I gestured with my gun "Sit. Steve!"

Steve came in "Boys you called for me."

I said looking at Wenster "Make him famous, we went through all this trouble because he felt invincible, make him VISIBLE enough until the mere 2 year olds recognise his face when they see him."

Steve: "On it."

Wenster: "How are you going to do that?" Flavio: "All in the good time old man."

Few minutes later Steve called us to the screen room. We went there and on the hallway we passed a number of people gunned down.

Steve switched the first screen on and Wenster was on clear display fucking a 1 year old baby and the video was uploaded on the internet and all other social networks.

The next screen displayed a video of him while fucking 2 minors his face on full display, this one was uploaded on SABC I suspect that Steve might've hacked their system. The video played for full 10 minutes before it was taken down.

Wenster had turned pale as he watched the videos. "Are you famous enough or you still need a little more?"

Wenster: "You fuckin asshole." He said charging to me like a madman and threw the punch which I blocked and released a mean one that made him stumble until he landed on the corner of the room. "You've stripped me off my dignity how could you do that?"

"Same way you hijacked my shipment because of stupid insecurities. You said you want fame now

deal with it. Steve get him out of here." I said then went out

Siya called "We found them still intact." "Perfect.

Release William and the girls. Send the guns to Andrew. I want you to handle this personally so that I'll know who to deal with should there be problem with this shipment."

I disconnected the line before getting in the car and driving out.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I thought Lungani was joking when he said I should go back to Durban until a bank notification confirmed it. He sent money for me to go back now I have no other choice but to go back and my minister of finance has been blowing up my phone requesting a meeting . I packed my things when the

last text from him came through. "If you're not here in the next 3 hours move out of my flat I've had enough of your shit."

I called Lunga letting him know that I'm going back.

Lunga: "Nkazi I have a meeting in 5 minutes make it snappy."

Nkazi: "Don't try to shit on me Lunga I don't want your money I want you."

Lunga: "Too bad because you're not going to get me but only during the weekend."

Nkazi: "But L...(tututu)"

Fuck he disconnected the call.

I dragged my bags to the bus stop, I'll see Lunga during the weekend. Right now I'm done playing I'll drug him and sleep with him I don't care if it resurrects the times he was raped but I'm doing it this bayb is growing and soon enough the guys who are financing my life will ditch me when they see my

pregnancy bump.

At ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION

~~Lungani~~

I just got off the phone with Nkazi if I didn't know any better I would say she is bipolar, her craziness is on steroids. Lumphelo barged to my office.

Lunga: "Ay man you can't just barge in here what if you found me jerking off."

Lumphelo:(laughing) "During work hours and besides you'll be jerking off to what? The sound of your crazy girlfriend. Spare me."

Lunga: "Your bayb mama maybe."

Lumphelo: "You wouldn't dare. On a serious note man I'm here to talk about something serious."

Lunga: "I figured that out already."

Luphelo: "I'm resigning."

Lunga:(Laughed) "Nice try...wait you're serious? But why?"

Luphelo: "I need something new something better than this and I've chose to relocate."

Lunga: "Did something happen maybe? Is there something we could do to make the situation better enough for you."

Luphelo: "Nop and I've been talking to the big boss and we decided to put you in charge as the CEO."

Lunga: "Oh so I'll be the acting CEO until you find a replacement?"

Luphelo: "Not acting CEO but CEO and it about time actually you've put in more effort than I ever did. You deserve this position."

Lunga: "Wow I don't know what to say."

Luphelo: "Take this position, embrace it, take the company to greater heights and don't be apologetic about it you deserve it."

Lunga: "It a lot to take in can I think about it?"

Luphelo: "Unfortunately no I handed my resignation and it was accepted two days ago and I'm leaving tomorrow. The big boss is coming in later to appoint you as a CEO so you don't have time."

Lunga: "So this is an ambush?"

Luphelo: "Lungani I know you're always apologetic for being you and for being the best at everything you do but today just be selfish take this position. Raise the middle finger to those who'll try to take you down. This is gonna be a bumpy ride that for sure but with your newly found family. Believe me you'll make it."

Lunga: "I guess I have no choice than."

Luphelo: "Nop."

The secretary peeped in "Mr Zulu and Mr Mgazi The big boss is requesting your presence in the boardroom."

Mr Zulu is me I changed my surname after all the

necessities were made between the families 2 months ago.

We made our way to the boardroom.

The Big Boss: "Afternoon ladies and gentlemen I'm here today because our management is going to change. Mr Mgazi resigned."

The staff: "What? Why? Who will be the new CEO?"

TBB:(clears throat) "Good question. Mr Zulu will be our new CEO."

Miss Zuke: "Acting CEO right while the applications are opening for us."

TBB: "CEO no applications will be opened. I'll request each and every one of you to respect Mr Zulu as your boss because whether you like it or not. He is your boss now and nothing is going to change."

The Staff: "Very well He deserve it." They started clapping hands and miss Zuke didn't hide her disapproval against this whole thing.

TBB: "That was all you can get back to your working stations."

He went to his office and we followed him

TBB:(smiling) "Congratulations son I believe my company is in good hands. Take care of it."

Luphelo: "It a great thing I resigned you were going to demote me anyway."

TBB:(laughing) "I haven't thought that far but now that you've mentioned it, I might just have considered it... Let me leave you boys I have a flight to catch in an hour."

Luphelo: "Travel safely."

He went out and we went to Luphelo's office where I found all his belongings packed in a box.

Lunga: "Have I been that bad that I didn't notice you were leaving before?"

Luphelo: "Yep. This is it man."

Lunga: (laughing) "Hey don't cry please you'll ruin your make up."

Luphelo: "Forget it I don't cry over silly things...(taking his box) I'll call you man it was great meeting you."

Lunga: "Yeah it was. Good luck on your future endeavors."

Luphelo:(low voice) "Thanks."

He made his way out leaving me in a huge office that is soon to be mine. I won't lie I'll miss him in him I had found a brother and a friend, but I guess it was meant to be like this.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

32

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm at the doorstep of Flavio's house I knocked once and the door opened. He appeared on the other side hotter than I knew him his sparkling green eyes staring at me with so much rage and annoyance that I chose to ignore." Can I come inside?"

"Who are you and how did you get past security?"

"I'm Glory your Glory." I said with a big smile plastered on my face that hid my nervousness very well. "This is my house not some looney bin, if you're losing your senses don't come here and shit on me." He tried closing the door but I blocked it with my shoe.

"I'm pregnant with your child."

His eyes turned darker and his aura became heavier than usual. He grabbed my arm tightly and nearly broke it "Get the fuck out of here you stupid bitch!" He pushed me so hard I stumbled backwards and

landed on the floor with bums, he didn't bother to check if I'm alright he closed the door leaving me alone like I'm a mere stranger to him.

I'm now in my flat one of the guys who is financing my lifestyle just left.

I called Skhumbuzo

Skhu: "What do you want?"

Nkazi: "Can we talk?"

Skhu: "Just get to the point."

Nkazi: "I'm pregnant with your bayb."

Skhu: "Ok. I'm in Durban right now so I'll see you when I get back."

Nkazi: "I'm in Pietemeritzburg right now can you come here tomorrow."

Skhu: "Ok I'll see you tomorrow then." That put a big smile on my face.

He hanged up and I placed my hands on my tummy "Mummy is going to do anything to give you a better life bayb."

I know maybe others are wondering why don't I abort the bayb than go through all of this. I once did an abortion and the doctor told me that should there be any complications with the following pregnancy my womb will be damaged. After Lunga fetched me from Ziphiwe we became careless and I fell pregnant, when he told me he is a PA I decided to abort the bayb with the help of Mafiki because there was no way I'm bringing my child to suffer being fathered by a PA.

~~Flavio~~

I'm at the warehouse in the screen room with Steve.

Flavio: "Drain Wenster's bank accounts and leave him with nothing but a huge amount of debt to

SARS."

Steve: "On it boss."

Flavio: "Tell Sfiso and Ntando to follow me to my private room. I want you to display it for everyone in here to see it."

Steve: (Widened his eyes) "Private room sir?" Flavio: "I didn't stutter now did I?"

I clicked my tounge and left him there. These two cannot be thinking I'll let them go scot free after betraying me like that.

Nobody has ever went to the private room, it is always locked, they might probably think I'm hiding something big but that's not the case.

We reached the door and I putted in the security code, scanned my face and inserted my fingerprints before the door cracked open. I got inside and they both followed suit, the minute we got inside the door was shut.

I went to get a drink "Want some?" They both shook their heads and I shrugged.

I gulped all the contents at once.

"What made you betray me? I wanna know exactly what pushed you to betray me because last time I checked I was providing you with everything." They both kept quiet.

"Answer me." I roared and they got startled.

"You don't want to talk? Follow me, both of you." I walked to the corner of the room fast making sure I leave them behind me. When I reached the corner I pressed the button and the floor opened and they got inside where there is warm water I drowned them first before pressing another button making them come out. I pressed a switch and they got inside the water again but their heads remained outside, the water had electricity now. I watched proudly as they screamed in agony the sound of their voice sounding like a perfect lullaby to my ears.

When I was satisfied I took them out while releasing straps from the ceiling which strapped them. They looked exhausted and they were in lot of pain. I heated the ceiling and brought them closer to it.

After I've heated them enough I pressed the button and the floor closed and I released them from the ceiling letting them fall down like a sack of potatoes. I went to the door and did the security checks before it opened and Steve got in "Clean them up."

I passed by the screen room on my way out and the boys looked at me with so much fear exactly what I wanted "Keep well boys I hope you enjoyed the little movie."

I took my car keys and cellphone from the table before going to my car.

~~Lungani~~

We got off the car with mom. He took my bags and I stopped her.

We got to the house when she started shouting "Anybody home!"

My father emerged from the staircase with Lilitha

Lilitha: "It mommy dearest and his son. Goodness people why are you shouting?"

Dad: "What's with all this noise?"

Mom:(smiling) "My son here got a promotion at work you're now looking at the CEO of ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION."

Lilitha:(shouting) "What? No!" She ran to my arms "Oh my God I'm so happy for you."

Dad: "Congratulations son we're proud of you." He said kissing his wife and Lilitha burst into laughter

"Dad you're congratulating Lunga but kissing your wife why aren't you kissing Lunga instead."

Dad: (laughing) "No this one is dating now I can't kiss those lips." He said hugging me.

Phumlani got in

Phumlani: " Who won a lottery?"

**Lilitha: "Nice try. Lunga got a promotion at work." Phumlani:
"Serious? wow congratulations."**

**Lilitha: "Daddy can we visit Aunty Nolitha at Mhlathuze
we'll see you tomorrow."**

Dad: "We'll think about it."

**Phumlani: "Dad we're asking to visit your sister we're not
asking you out."**

**Mom: "You wouldn't ask my husband out you're not in his
league."**

**Phumlani: "Thulisile weee look at all this hotness, do you
think you husband stand any chance against me?"**

Dad: "What do you mean Lanny? Look at all this perfectly toned muscles and abs, and that my bayb is your answer."

Lilitha: "Dad you're always on our case with your muscles and abs it high time you started wearing crop tops."

We all laughed at him

"You know for that my bayb you're not going anywhere tonight."

"Let us all go please." I asked

"Let them go Mageba so that we'll have the whole house to ourselves."

Lilitha: "Not to yourselves what about Alupheli?" Dad:

"You're going with him, let go wifey."

He held mom's hand and they made their way to the staircase."

Phumlani rolled his eyes at them. "Go and freshen big bro we're going in an hour. You're paying." Lilitha said and rushed to the stairs and I looked at Phumlani with pleading eyes "Don't look at me like

that big bro."

He said going to the kitchen and I shook my head.

We've just dropped Alupheli with Aunty Nolitha now we're at the restaurant after this we're going to a club Lilitha's orders.

I called Nkazi

Nkazi: "Lungani Zulu what do you want?"

Lunga: "I wanted to say goodnight and let you know that I'm coming to Durban tomorrow evening."

Nkazi: "I'm busy tomorrow come during the weekend."

Lunga: "What are you busy with because you were here in Richards Bay not so long ago?"

Nkazi: "That's none of your business I said I'll see you during the weekend."

Lunga:(chuckles) "You know what go to hell."

Nkazi: "Right back at you. (Tututu)"

He dropped the call leaving me in awe what the fuck is wrong with this girl. I'm going to her in Durban tomorrow I have to end this shit angeke nglokhu ngidelelwa uNkazi mina.

~~Thulisile~~

I've just finished showering when my husband came in. I felt his hands on my waist and his dick poking my butt. He spoke against my neck "We miss you wifey."

"I'm right here hubby."

He planted soft kisses on my neck, his left hand played with my breast and his right hand went down to my vjay. A soft moan escaped my lips "Ohhh..."

He turned me around and kissed my lips passionately our tongues danced together as I took off his vest and placed my hands on his chest I ran my hands on his abs down to his torso until I reached his dick I stroked it twice and heard him groaning.

His groans sent me over the edge I dragged him to the bed and got on top of him while still kissing him.

We kissed each other hungrily and I started applying wet kisses to his neck while biting and sucking on it. I felt his hand massaging my scalp while the other one playing with my breasts. I went down on him trailing kisses till I reached his dick. I massaged his balls while my tongue was playing with the tip of his dick a deep groan came from his mouth. "Ahhh!!...Thuuuliii...shit!"

I licked and sucked him my hand playing with his balls. I started sucking his balls while my hand was stroking his dick he groaned louder and tightened the hold on my braids "Ooohh!!!...fuck..."

I left his balls and sucked on his dick and deep throated him till I gagged. I felt his balls tightened on my hold "Shit...thuli I'm close!!!"

He released all his cum in my mouth and I swallowed every drop of it before I licked and sucked his dick once more.

I came to his mouth and kissed him hard before inserting him inside me a soft moan escaped my lips as I felt my inner walls stretching to accommodate him I stayed put and enjoyed the feeling of having him inside me before I started moving my hips sideways drawing the coconut pattern. His hands were on my ass and mine were on his chest helping me with the balance. He held my hips in place and gave me 2 deep thrusts and I felt my body shake and my orgasm building up."Ohhh!!...Vinnn..I'm..cumin.."

A strong wave of pleasure hit me hard.

He turned me around and taken me from behind his other hand was playing with my clit as he was humping on me fast and deep. "Ohh..God...Vinn..ahhh..fuck..."

He hit my g-spot and my whole body vibrated as I

felt it building up in the horizon. "Ahhh!!...wait for me ...yeeeah!!!" His muscles tensed and he thrust faster and released inside me. We both collapsed after reaching our own peaks breathing heavily.

He kissed my forehead "Thank you my heart." I nodded with my eyes closed my whole body was exhausted for a 52 year old he still got it. I felt him getting off the bed as I allowed sleep to take over.

~~Nelly~~

I was sleeping in the guestroom still traumatized about what happened when my phone rang, a number I didn't recognize popped up.

Nelly: "Nelly Ndlovu hello."

Skhu: "Nelly hi, Skhumbuzo here." Nelly:

"What do you want?"

Skhu: "Ouch! I guess I deserved that. We need to talk."

Nelly: "About what?"

Skhu: "I'm coming to Richards Bay next week. I'll see you when I arrive."

Nelly: "I'm not going to talk to you Skhumbuzo." Skhu:

"I don't care. See you next week."

He hanged up, Mxmn the nerve. I got on Facebook to pass time and the video I saw made me lose my sanity, Wenster was banging a 1 year old child. This was heartbreaking the sound of his cries and his groans made my ears deaf the cellphone got off from my hold as fresh tears flew like a waterfall from my eyes...

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 33

~~Nelly~~

I watched absent mindedly as Mafiki dragged her suitcases out and Wenster begging for a second chance. I saw them go silent as they opened the door wider.

**A man in a black suit appeared on the other side of the door
"I'm sent from the court to reposses Mr Du Preez's cars."**

**"You cannot do that man I have all the money in the world
I'll pay any amount you want don't take my cars please,
Don't you**

**have a heart? How can you do that to an old man like me."
Wenster pleaded**

"Like you did to the kids you rapped? Please give us the car keys don't waste our time."

He said extending his hand for the car keys.

He went to his room looking like his is about to cry. I went to my room, opened my suitcases and dropped everything I owned that was mine inside them. Even if he still had money I was not going to stay with someone who portrayed such inhumane behaviour.

The door cracked open and his expensive cologne announced his presence. "You're also leaving after everything we've been together?"

I scoffed "What things? Killing my babies and damaging my womb in the process?"

"I'm sorry for doing that. Please stay I'll bounce back believe me this is all Flavio's doing."

"You don't get it do you? Everything you had is gone, you'll not bounce back because noone will ever work with you that if you don't spend the rest of your life

in jail."

"I can pay the families of this childrens and they will not press any charges."

"That's not the point you'll always be in the spotlight, tell me any sane person who will be brave enough to drag himself into your mess."

"I've always known you're a gold digger" his demeanour had changed and he was now shouting. "You're right and there is no gold to dig in here now." I said while zipping my last suitcase before dragging them outside leaving him standing in the middle of the room like a statue.

~~Lungani~~

I was sitting with Phumlani on my office during my lunch break.

Lanny: "I didn't know you can dance like that. Women problems?"

Lunga: "Nop just me having a good time. What do

you call it Phuza Thursday?"

Lanny:(laughs) "Keep telling yourself that the way you went hard on the bottle yesterday was questionable."

Lunga: "It nothing man. How come are you this energetic after yesterday night?"

I said trying to change the topic.

Lanny:(shrugs) "Good genes I guess."

Lunga: "Luck you I really need a few minutes to nap plus I'm driving to Durban this afternoon."

Lanny: "Business trip?"

Lunga:(clears throat) "No I'm going to see Nkazi."

Lanny: "Does she know you're coming?"

Lunga: "Yep and I could do with some sex you know self service isn't helping me anymore."

Lanny:(laughing)" The way you were turning the girls down yesterday one would swear you have a house girlfriend always waiting on all fours for you when you come back from work."

Lunga: "I wasn't interested."

Lanny: "Rather you than me."

He checked his wristwatch and took his phone and car keys together with his wallet and stood up "I'll see you when you get back. I have a pussy to fuck sharp." He said walking out of the door. I laughed before opening my laptop.

After an hour of trying to get some work done but failing I packed everything in my bag before heading out. I was feeling strong now and I could drive myself. I'm going to my house in Kwesakamthethwa where I'll take the keys to Nkazi's flat and a few clothes and hit the road, after a well deserved rest of course. I checked the watch on the wall and it was a few minutes after 12 that meant I have a few house to rest.

"Cancel all my meetings for the day." I shouted to my PA on my way out.

I'm in Nkazi's flat right now, the time is 15 minutes before 5 in the evening. I have some wine, roses and chocolate for my girl with me, I heard sounds coming from the bedroom and I followed them, I saw Nkazi having sex with Skhumbuzo the external auditor we hired last year. I quietly closed the door and went to wait for her in the couch.

I had no strength in me I guess the love I thought I had for her was no more because here I was channel hopping while she is having sex with another guy in the bedroom unfazed with all of this.

After a while the door was opened and they got out while shouting at each other, honey moon stage over already? I continued minding my own business and let them be.

The kept quiet like they've just realized something.

**"Nonkazimulo who is this?" "Noone
babe don't mind him."**

**He came to my side and he didn't look suprised to see me or
maybe he didn't care. "Lungani Dlamini?"**

**I smiled before answering him "Yes in flesh,how are you
doing?"**

**"Great man I'm sorry for all of this I didn't know he was
your woman."**

**Nkazi spoke" Don't mind him Skhu I don't love him
anymore I love you and our bayb he is just a lousy PA
nothing special about him."**

**Skhumbuzo looked at both of us before he laughed like
really laughed. "You're more delusional than I thought your
brain cells seems to be suffering a malnutrition of some sort.
Lunga is not a PA he was a Managing Director but he was
recently promoted to CEO. What gave you the idea that his
is a PA anyway? So he is the boyfriend you always
complained about?"**

"He does have a weak sex game and a small dick I

wasn't lying about that I swear."

"You need deliverance from Jesus himself together with a whole 20lt Vaseline from Nazareth, your foolishness is on another level and don't ever call me or text me and that hoodrat in that belly is not mine."

He said and left us.

**I took my things and prepared to walk out whe she spoke
"How could you lie to me? Do you know that your lies
killed your kids?"**

**I stopped on my tracks when I heard the word kids "Yes the
day you said you're a pa I was pregnant and I aborted the
bayb because I thought you don't have enough money to
take care of me."**

**I felt tears sting my eyes but I refused to let them fall, after
gathering enough strength I finally spoke "You're not worth
it you were never worth it, however I wish you well with
whoever will be deserving of
your love or respect."**

I left her still yapping about how much of a failure of man I am and how weak I am in bed, so all this time I have been sleeping with different girls showing off my disability. Come to think of it I used to sleep with sisters and friends maybe they weren't attracted to me to begin with they only wanted to see this small dick and have something to talk about should they run out of topics.

I had passed two tollgates already and the time was 21H48 but my mind was not here I was thinking about Nkazi and everything she said when I received a call from mom

Mom: (shouting) "How can you leave without telling us Lunga you may be old now but not enough to do as you please...(her voice had lowered and was now filled with great concern) Do you know how worried I was when I called the office and heard you left during the day and your phone rang unanswered.

You're not fit enough to drive Lunga."

Lunga: "I'm sorry mom."

Mom: "Why do you sound so down? Is everything okay?"

I closed my eyes for a bit as I felt some pain on my heart.

"I'm ok mom."

"Please tell me where you are I'll fetch you." "No I'll

be ok."

I dropped the call as I felt severe headache kicking in. I decreased the speed and my vision started getting blurry I felt my self losing control of the car and then everything went blank.

~~Flavio~~

I received an international call, I answered and putted the call on speaker but the person on the other end kept quiet

"Are you going to speak or should I disconnected the call?"

A woman screamed in pain on the other end and then the line went dead.

I was left confused because I didn't know this person and what could they want from me?

I tied my shoelaces and left to North Beach I need to see Smangele it been a while since I last saw her.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 34

~~Thulisile~~

I just got off the phone with Lunga and he didn't sound ok.

Thuli: "Maybe we should fetch him love I heard the sound of his voice and he sounded somehow."

Vincent: "You're stressing over nothing come to bed..(he gestured with his hands) let's sleep we'll see Lunga in the morning."

Thuli: "I can feel it Lunga is hurt wherever he is."

Vincent: "You do realise that Lunga is turning 33 years this year right?"

Thuli: "And your point is?"

Vincent: "He is not Alupheli so stop stressing over a grown man and come to bed. For all we know he could be out there making somebody's daughter

scream his name."

I frowned and he laughed. I removed my nightgown, got inside the bed covers and snuggled closer to my husband my mind still worried about Lunga.

I was woken up by my cellphone ringing I yawned and rubbed my eyes before answering the call "Thuli hello"

"Good evening mam I'm Cathrine Swanepoel from Addington hospital do you by any chance know Mr Lungani Zulu?"

I got off the bed fast like I was strike by lightning "What happened to my son?"

"I'm going to need you to come to the hospital tomorrow morning. Your son was involved in a car accident."

I loosened the grip around my phone, I felt my heart beating thousand times faster than normal, I shook my head repeatedly while tears were cascading from

my eyes "Not my Lunga, I told you Vincent now my son might die. I told you." I cried louder and the door flew open nearly breaking off the hinges in the process. "We heard mom crying what happened?"

Lilitha said

"Lunga was involved in a car accident." Vincent said then sighed.

"Mama we have to go to the hospital right now."

Lanny said

"He is in Addington hospital we can't see him now we'll see him in the morning."

Vincent said and I got out from his grip and looked at him like he is crazy "Who is 'we'? Because I'm going to Durban right now."

"My wife you can't do that in the middle of the night. We'll travel together in the morning." I ignored him and went to the bathroom to do my hygiene process, got out and went to dress in my black tracksuit. I let my braids loose and took my car keys before going out this whole time Vincent was looking at me with a blank expression on his face.

I was about to start the ignition when he knocked on the window. "Let me drive I told the kids to stay we'll update them if we hear something."

I stepped out of the car and went to the passenger side and he also got in the car and drove out.

Nobody was saying anything in the car we were all caught up in our own zone.

After hours of driving we were at the hospital. We stepped out of the car and went to the reception "Good evening miss we're here for Lungani Zulu."

"Let me check...He is still in the theatre you can wait on chairs the doctors will come to you."

We nodded and went to sit down

We've been here the whole night and nobody is telling us anything. I went to the reception again "Miss we've been here for the whole night and we haven't got any updates. What is going on?"

"The doctors are still busy with him...oh there is the doctor coming."

I left the receptionist and met the doctor halfway. "Doctor is my son okay?"

The doctor sighed "The surgery was successful but he slipped into a coma and he lost a lot blood. The type of blood he has is not available in our blood bank I would request the family members to come forth and do some tests maybe some of them might be a match."

"Test mine he's my son and I'm the match."

Vincent said

"It doesn't work like that you are the father but your blood types might not match."

The doctor replied.

"Can we please stop with the what ifs and test."

We heard commotion and Lilitha's loud voice filled

the reception "Where is my brother?"

**When did they get here. They saw us and literally ran to us
"Mom is Lunga ok?"**

**"He is fine but they need us to donate blood to him." "Please
check us for any matches."**

**The doctor went to his office and we followed suit. After all the
necessities we waited for the results.**

**The doctor came in with the results after an hour "I have got
your results with me and it is unfortunate to inform you that
none of you match him."**

**What? I saw my whole world crumbling down suddenly my
chords weren't supplying enough oxygen to my lungs. I tried
breathing but it proved to be a mission I let darkness take
over and it was lights out.**

~~Mafiki~~

I went back home to my mother and asked for forgiveness and she forgave me. However she said I'm a pregnant and that is all I've been thinking about yesterday.

I got a call from Nkazi and I rolled my eyes before picking up.

Mafiki: "Hey friend." Nkazi:(crying)

"I lost him mafiki." Mafiki:"You lost who ?"

Nkazi: "Lunga I broke things off with him yesterday. I found out I'm 2 months pregnant I wanted to lie and say the bayb is his but he came here without telling me and found me in bed with Skhu."

I jumped in excitement this news made my whole year.

Mafiki:"Eish askies chomi so you want him back?"

Nkazi: "Ofcourse I released that I was wrong so I will go to him tomorrow and apologize I know he will take me back because he loves me."

Mafiki: "I have to go friend I'll call you later."

I hang up then clicked my tongue. Who does she think she is? 'Lunga loves me' I know he loves him because I once tried to seduce me in his office but he told me to find a man and stop turning myself into a walking sex toy only because I was begging him to only be his sex partner. The way Nkazi used to brag about his sex game I wanted to see for myself, not to mention that he is hot, sexy and loving. A dark chocolate man with a nice physique and nicely shaved beard, bushy eyebrows and slightly pink lips. Not to mention his sexy hoarse and deep voice that screams power.

I always knew what he was but made Nkazi believe he is a PA and then turned her to into this materialistic hoe that she is today.

I have to make sure I get him now that Nkazi is not in the picture.

~~Nelly~~

I looked for a cheap place to rent yesterday and today I'm going job hunting, the money I have on me will only last a few months.

My phone rang and Skhumbuzo's name popped up Nelly:

"This is starting to bore me what do you want." Skhu: "Is that you or sexual frustration talking?" Nelly:(smiling) "What do you want?"

Skhu: "Atleast I got you smiling. How are you?" Nelly:

"I'm fine."

Skhu: "I'm also fine thanks for asking though."

Nelly: "I don't care. Look stop pretending like you suddenly care about me because you don't. It only a matter of time before you start with your disappearing tactics again."

I hanged up and sighed angrily before taking my bag and going to the bus stop.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I heard a knock on the door and I went to open. On the other side appeared a handsome specimen which is an older version of lungani.

I made space for him to come in.

Lunga's D: "How are you doing my daughter?"

Nkazi: "I'm fine and if Lunga sent you to beg for him tell him that I will rather speak to him than you."

He looked at me like I've grown two heads. Lunga's D: "I don't know what you're talking about." Nkazi: "Ouh so how can I help you?"

I wanted him to leave because I was embarrassed how can I humiliate myself like that.

Lunga's D: "Lunga has been involved in a car accident and he needs blood unfortunately in our family none of us match with his blood type."

Nkazi:(shocked) "When did this happen? Did he say anything about me?"

Lunga's D: "Can you please donate to him?" Nkazi:

"I'll test if I'm a match then I'll donate."

I went to take my bag then went to him in the dining room "We can leave if that's ok with you."

He stood up and we left to the hospital.

~~Flavio~~

I was sleeping peacefully when my phone rang. It Ray from the factory

Flavio: "Ray."

Ray: "Boss the factory is on fire." Flavio:(shocked)

"What?"

Flavio: "The fire started out of nowhere and when we tried to stop it, it was too late and all the firearms and grenades burnt and some exploded."

I hang up and scrolled down to Steve. I called him

Steve: "Boss the package has been sent to the warehouse I'm handling the deliveries."

Flavio: "So all the firearms needed to be delivered this month are in the warehouse?"

Steve: "Yes sir they arrived yesterday during the day."

Flavio: "Atleast. The factory burnt down let meet at the warehouse in an hour."

I hang up and got down from the bed.

I had just finished taking a shower when my phone rang and an unsaved international number popped up on the screen

The caller kept quiet and after a minute I heard the sound of a woman crying in pain and a man groaning in pleasure indicating that they were having sex, later the caller laughed so hard while this woman screamed louder in agony then the call got cut.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIM

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

35

~~Nonkazimulo~~

In our arrival at the hospital the tests were done. We were now waiting for the results.

We saw the doctor coming from the hallway and we stood up meeting him halfway.

"Follow me to my office."

We followed him to the office and settled down. He cleared his throat first "Miss Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi you're also not a match I'm sorry."

His sister cried and I on the other hand was feeling guilty because a part of me knew that Lunga is lying in the hospital because of the insults I was hurling at him yesterday.

My thoughts were interrupted by his brother "Can we see him doctor?"

"Yes ofcourse but only one person at a time." "Can I see him? Please."

He gave me a blank look before going out while his father looked at me annoyed. He clicked his tounge and went out.

~~Vincent~~

I don't know what Lunga saw the in that girl because no I have never saw someone so foolish. Beauty with no brain, she put an expensive weave in a brainless head.

I'm driving to Richards Bay to see Zama since I wasn't a match maybe she will be the match.

I'm dreading this because I'm not ready to face that woman after what she did to my son together with her husband. Right now I have to put my emotions aside and think of my son. I feel bad because I left without checking on my wife.

The love she has for Lunga is amazing but also annoying, she treat Lunga like he is 5 years old. I always laugh internally when she touch his cheeks like she does to Alupheli because I can see that Lunga doesn't like that.

I've pulled up in front of this house in Mzingazi. I feel anger and rage taking over when I see the man who turned my son to a wife at a very young age sitting with his friends chatting and laughing happily.

I stepped out of the car and went to them they sized me up and down before proceeding with drinking their traditional beer like I wasn't there.

Zama stepped out of the house and when she saw me she came to us.

Zama: "What are you doing here Vincent Zulu?"

Sanele: "It has to do with that good for nothing son of his." I gave him a death stare and he kept quiet in an instant.

Vincent: "Can we talk? In private it urgent." Zama:

"Follow me."

She went to stand next to my car and her husband gave her the 'Don't you dare' stare which she ignored.

Zama: "What are you doing here?"

Vincent: "Lungani has been involved in a car accident and I need your help."

Zama: "He didn't die?"

Vincent: "You wish death upon your own son?" Zama:

"Don't start with me I don't have a son that

brat is yours and I'll forever hate him for that."

Vincent: "Please help him I'll do anything you ask of me."

Zama:(smiled) "Anything." Vincent:(clears throat) "Yes anything." Zama: "What kind of help?"

Vincent: "He needs blood and I'm not a match. We can test yours at the nearest hospital than go Durban for donating."

Zama: "Let me change and we'll go."

She went to her husband and talked to him for some time before she proceeded to their house and minutes later stepped out in a change of clothes, I can't believe that after all these years she still look beautiful older than she is supposed to but beautiful.

He opened the door and climbed in.

We went to the Bay netcare where we found out that she is a match. The joy I felt was out of this world.

I was about to start the ignition when she spoke" Not so fast before donating my blood to your brat you have to do what I want."

"What do you want Zama?" I asked annoyed. "Have sex with me then I'll donate."

I widen my eyes in shock

"What? How can you think of something so crazy?"

"Do you want your son to live or.. we don't have time the longer you delay your son is nearing to his grave your choice." She said touching my dick. I yanked her hand away and stepped out of the car.

I took a walk and left her in the car. My son doesn't have enough time the only person who can help him want us to have sex. I cannot betraye my wife like that but I can't let my son die. Right now I have to choose between my marriage of 23 years and my

son.

I was still walking along the road absent mindedly when I felt a grip around my arm "What the fuck Lunga do you want to die? Why do you want to cross the road when the robot just turned green."

I looked at this young woman probably Lilitha's age scolding me like I'm 5. She actually looked cute because she was worried, mad and frustrated. I looked at how he was holding her bag and saw that she ran to save my life.

She frowned and looked at me closely, sized me up and down then let my arm go like it was burning her.

"You're not Lungani Dlamini? Oh my God I'm so sorry I mistaken your identity."

She turned to leave and I held him "Please don't leave Lungani is my son and thank you, you saved

my life."

"You're his father? I'm Nelly his ex.. no his friend. I haven't see him in 2 years where is he?"

"He was involved in a car accident and he needs blood unfortunately I'm not a match."

"I can help him I remember that we shared the same blood type."

"Serious? Can we leave now if you aren't busy before you change your mind."

I couldn't believe that I actually got help for my son. We arrived in my car and Zama had unbuttoned her shirt her cleavage on full display.

"Get out of my car Zama."

"What about Lunga?" She said hiding her cleavage with her hands while looking at Nelly.

"I said get out." I roared and Nelly jumped

I held her "Hey sorry I didn't mean to scare you. Are

you okay?"

She nodded and Zama stepped out angrily.

We climbed into the car and I drove off.

~~Flavio~~

I arrived at the warehouse and Steve had gathered all the members of the team. I found him working his magic in front of the computer.

**Flavio: "Have you managed to get anything so far?" Steve:
"Nothing yet."**

Flavio: "Fuck. Who could be sabotaging me like this? Have you taken care of the deliveries?"

Steve: "Only the local deliveries. We're still waiting for the green light from the guy who works at the harbour before we can start delivering

internationally."

Flavio: "No more deliveries will take place for now until we find who is doing this."

Siya came to me holding his laptop.

"Boss your house in North Beach has been burnt down."

Steve: "Shit! Somebody just cancelled all your insurances for your houses."

I felt my head spinning. I took the bottle of whiskey and drank straight from the bottle.

I received a call from the unsaved international number again

I answered it "What?"

The caller laughed before he spoke "I'm coming for you Flavio Bianchi."

The line went dead after that.

I smashed my phone on the wall and screamed scaring everyone in the warehouse. "I'm going out when I come back I want solutions that is what I'm paying you for. Steve transfer all the money in my account to the offshore accounts. Triple the security I don't want anything to happen to this warehouse."

I nearly peed on myself when I found Smangele on my bed sleeping. I checked the pulse and she was still breathing.

I called every contact I have and brought them on board this is war.

CANCÚN, MEXICO

~~NARRATED~~

Marco got a call from Luca

Marco: "What do you have for me?"

Luca: "Just burnt down his house and factory. I took the bayb to his house and he is going crazy in his house as we speak."

Marco: "Perfect. I hijacked the trucks that had guns and grenades Luigi will get them tomorrow evening."

Luca: "Hundred I'll update you if anything happen." Marco: "Where is Giovanna?"

Luca: "With Luigi and he is taking a good care of her as we said. He has called Flavio 3 times."

Marco: "Tell him to stop we want him to go crazy no knowing what was the calls about."

Luca: "sure"

Luca dropped the call and made another call requesting another building to be burnt down.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 36

At ADDINGTON HOSPITAL

~~Vincent~~

I told the kids and Nelly to go and book themselves in a hotel I'll update them if anything happens. My wife is still not awake and the doctors have started with the blood transfusion. I'm crossing my fingers that Lunga's body accept this blood.

I fell asleep on the chair and I'm woken up by someone shaking me gently. I opened my eyes and the doctor was looking at me "Go home and rest

your son is not going to wake up anytime soon, maybe after 7 hours we can start expecting him to wake up."

"And my wife."

"There hasn't been any change. Please go home and rest or I'll be forced to admit both of you."

"No I'll wait for my wife to wake up."

I said and looked the other way the doctor sighed and I heard him walking away.

I called my sister

Nolitha: "Is everything okay bro."

Vincent: "Lunga and Thuli has been admitted to hospital. Lunga was involved in a car accident and Thuli fainted, everything is a mess."

Nolitha: "Yooh I don't know what to say. Do you need me to come over?"

Vincent: "No it okay we're in Durban anyway so relax."

Nolitha: "I'll keep you in my prayers. Do call me if you hear anything."

Vincent: "I will bye."

I hanged up, putted my phone in my pockect and brushed my face in frustration.

My phone rang and I answered without looking at the caller id

Vincent: "Hello."

Zama: "How can you do that to me you piece if shit?"

Vincent: "If you called to insult me then please spare me cause I'm not interested."

Zama: "I love you Vincent I've always loved you I didn't leave you on purpose I left because someone bewitched me. Lunga need to grow up with his parents together."

Vincent:(chuckles) "He's a grown man Zama. What else do you expect to grow from him? Horns maybe."

Stop acting crazy Zama it unattractive."

Zama: "So you don't love me anymore."

Vincent: "I'm happily married and I love my wife. What I had with you was just infatuation so please spare me the melodrama I have a lot on my plate."

Zama: "Let me help you ease the burden."

Vincent:(shouting) "Just get the message woman. What is the matter with you?"

I hanged up and stood up to get some air. The air in the hospital was suffocating.

At PIETEMERITZBURG

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I just came back from class which was very unproductive. I kept zoning out thinking about how mylife has changed so much in such a short space of time.

If only Lunga didn't kill my granny things would still be great. Now I'm stuck in this high walls with absolutely zero happiness.

Last year during this time I was at my happiest we didn't have enough but we had each other and that was everything to us. If only Lunga didn't lie I wouldn't have changed, I wouldn't have slept with different men for money.

People see a happy student who have everything but underneath all that is a lonely and lost soul trapped in it own mind and high wall with no life in them.

Somebody knocked on the door disturbing me from my thoughts and I went to get the door. The guy next door was standing there holding a plate and a spoon.

Nkazi: "Can I help you?"

Guy: "Yes please dish up for me I don't have food in

my room."

Nkazi: "Ok get in."

I made space for him and closed the door behind him.

I led him to the couch and went to dish up fo him.

I dished up for him and we were now eating. I kept stealing glances at him because I was still suprised at how he easily approached me because I certainly wouldn't have guts to do what he did.

Nkazi: "Weren't you shy to ask for food from a stranger."

Lwazi: "No I've seen you around campus so you aren't totally a stranger. As for asking for food yeah I was sceptical at first but I don't have food and my shyness wasn't going to feed me either."

Nkazi: "I see. Where are you from?"

Lwazi: "KwaHlabisa. You?"

Nkazi: "KwesakaMthethwa, Mpangeni."

Lwazi: "Ok..(looked at me in the eyes) Can I be your friend?"

Nkazi:(shocked) "serious?"

He nodded "Ok I'll be your friend." "Ok friend so what's bothering you?" "Nothing I'm fine." I lied

"Come on you know a problem shared is a problem solved right?"

"Ok I'm thinking about my friend."

"What about her?"

"She's pregnant and the bayb daddy doesn't want anything to do with the bayb. She had a guy that loved her but screwed him over because he thought he can't provide for her."

"Yoooh your friend is a bitch and she should stay far away from this guy because she is toxic...(I looked at him shocked) don't look at me like that, the poor guy will end up being bitter and start treating woman

like trash. As for the bayb daddy umlayile she should get a taste of her own medicine."

"Why are you being sensitive?"

"I was also played by a girl and trust me it can fuck you over. I started seeing something wrong with myself only because I loved the wrong person."

"So you stopped dating."

"Ofcourse. Right now I only fuck and pass and I only do people who are brainless like your friend."

I was stunned and had no come back from that so I'm brainless.

"Let me wash your plates."

"Ok." I smiled briefly and sighed.

He got up to wash the plates and came back after a while.

"Fetch your laptop we'll watch movies."

"Movies?"

"Yeah. I came here looking for company and well I asked for food because I'm lazy to cook. So fetch your laptop we'll watch movies I have some on my usb."

I got up to fetch my laptop.

In the middle of the movie there was an explicit scene I snuggled closer and tried touching him. He gently pushed my hands away "Guys will not respect you because you can't even respect yourself. You've known me for a few hours already you want to have sex with me."

I was embarrassed and I felt rejected. I got up and went to my room crying, this damn hormones.

~~Flavio~~

I was sitting in my study lost in my thoughts when the door flew open and Steve emerged. He was holding a notebook.

Steve: "We need to talk."

Flavio: "I'm listening." I said drinking my whiskey. Steve took his notebook and started writing.

Steve: "I think this house is bugged and we have to write everything down to avoid whoever doing this being steps ahead of us."

Flavio: "Do you have a solution?"

Steve: "We have to take those firearms and grenades out from the warehouse through the underground tunnels. We'll bury them somewhere safe, but I'll have to check any hidden cameras from the storeroom because nobody should see us when we do that."

Flavio: (shocked) "There is an underground tunnel?"

Steve: "Yes. After that we have to do an impersonation. Find people we trust to stay here and

go into hiding. Sabotage ourselves until the culprit comes out and when he comes we avenge ourselves."

Flavio: "When should we do it?"

Steve: "I'll look for the cameras tonight and call you so that we'll bury everything before the sun comes up. Tomorrow you'll have to look for people who'll pretend to be us and we'll go to someone I know who'll help us with the whole process."

Flavio: "Let do it. I trust your judgement." Steve:(smiled) "I know. Now play along."

He closed his notebook after I've read thd last sentence. "Boss I've hit a dead end. I can't come up with any solutions."

"Steve I pay you to think and to give me solutions not problems. You'll useless, now go out there and look for this culprit or I kill your useless ass."

"But boss.."

"Hey voetsoek get out." I shouted at him and he got

up and went out.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 37

~~Wenster~~

I watched absent mindedly as Vanessa smiled and posed for the camera. She dragged me to her photoshoot and to say I'm tired would be an understatement. We've been here since eight in the

**morning and now it a few minutes before one o'clock.
Standing hours on end doesn't seem to exhaust my daughter.**

After being evicted from my house Vanessa told me to come with her to UK. I agreed and William was against that and he still is against it but it not his call to make. There was nothing left for me in South Africa and with everyone looking at me with rage and hate I knew I had to move. Flavio did make me famous.

~~Vincent~~

It been 3 weeks and things with Lunga are still the same. My wife has even lost weight, she is taking this harder than any of us.

We moved him to THE BAY NETCARE because the doctors did say that it up to him to fight now they've

done everything they can.

The swelling has gone down and they've removed some bandages around his face but still he won't wake up.

I'm in my office thinking about Lunga. That's all I do this weeks come to work and stay in my office the whole day thinking about my son before going to the hospital and going back home.

The atmosphere at home is sombre and heavy. There is no life in there even the conversations between us are minimal. No laugh or brief smile has been shared between us since Lunga was admitted.

My heart is heavy and broken, my soul is drained I have no fight in me no reason to live anymore. I failed my son twice in his lifetime.

The door opened and an unfamiliar fragrance hits my nostrils I don't dare to turn and look at the door hopefully whoever it is will get the message and leave. But the clicking of the heels to the floor keeps on nearing to my side, Zama stands there wearing nothing but a sexy red lingerie. I have no desire to sleep with her but what is in front of me is tempting. She touch my neck seductively and kiss it slow, my dick twitch at the feeling I never thought I'll ever experience again.

My neck has always been my sensitive spot. She unbuckled my belt with her other hand playing with my dick. I groaned lightly and she slightly bit my earlobe. I held her by the neck and kissed her hard while playing with her breasts. She moaned in my mouth and started stroking my dick and massaged the tip which was oozing with precum with her thumb. I grabbed her ass and my other hand went to her vjay, her dripping wet folds had me groaning like a butchered animal "Aaah.....ooohhh"

I started playing with her labia while my thumb was massaging her clitoris, she moaned louder and started taking off my trouser with my assistance.

She took a condom from her breasts and putted it on before she directed my dick in her entrance.

She slowly putted it in and I groaned louder at the feeling of her walls stretching to accommodate my dick. She started moving and I held her hips in place before thrusting into her roughly and fast realising all the tension and pressure I was facing at the moment. She threw her head back and closed her eyes while her moans kept increasing with every thrust I gave her "Aaaah...Yeeeeess...vin".

Her wall tightened around my cock and her body shook. I humped into her faster as I felt my own peak nearing.

I thrusted once more and my sperms came out in full force at the same time as she reached her own heaven.

I heard something falling and I turned to see who it

was and the sight I got is the sight I never want to remember.

My wife was standing there holding a paperbag and on the floor was her bag and cellphone. Tears flowing freely from her eyes.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

My pregnancy bump was now showing and it was quiet big for a 3 months pregnancy.

Lwazi has been a good friend of mine. We now have sex regularly.

I got bored in my flat and went to his flat.

I found him banging some brunette on the kitchen counter.

"What the fuck is going on here?" I shouted loud enough to startle them.

He continued thrusting into her until he released before he pulled out and gestured to the girl to go out. She passed me and gave me a dead stare before going out.

I was standing in the middle of the living room. He wore his briefs and his track pants before he spoke "What was that?" He asked calmly.

"How can you ask me something like that I thought we were in a relationship how dare you cheat on me." I shouted

He gave me a bored look and said "You're in a relationship with me but I'm not in a relationship with you. It a matter of misinterpretation."

I charged to him and slapped him across the face. He gave me the scariest look and came to me gun blqzing I stepped back till my back came into contact with the wall. I looked for something I can defend myself with and there was none.

He banged the wall twice with his hands causing me to pee on myself because of fear. "Don't ever I mean ever put your filthy hands on me understand?"

I nodded fast "Perfect now since you desperately want to be in a relationship with me go and take a shower you stink after that we'll have sex. That's the only thing you're good at, sex because you have no brains." He said to me his face a few centimeters away from mine, his voice cold as ever.

He stepped back and I stayed glued on the same spot still digesting what transpired before me.

I collected my senses and went to the bathroom to shower because I had wet myself.

~~Nelly~~

I'm rushing to catch a taxi to work. I got a job as an accounts manager at V&T HOLDINGS. The company is owned by Lungani's father. He gave me a job after he heard that he took me from Richards Bay while I was job hunting.

Skhumbuzo declared his undying love for me which I turned down. I'm taking a break from relationships, I want to be my own woman now.

Infront of me stood a car I didn't recognize. I know most cars around here because every single morning I'm always in this very same stop waiting for a taxi. And I've never saw this car before.

"Get in the car I'll take you to wherever you're going to." A voice spoke

"No I'll be okay here."

"Don't make me step out of here and carry your sexy ass."

I blushed at his comment and got inside the car. His voice and cologne screamed money and he looked cute with his sparkling green eyes and a foreign accent.

I directed him to where I work and he dropped me outside our office building.

He looked the other side as I stepped out of the car. He didn't wait for me to say anything but drove off as soon as I was outside his car.

That was weird.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 38

~~Thulisile~~

I threw the paperbag into his face before picking up my bag from the floor and I went out ignoring the curious stares I got from the staff.

I got into my car and drove off. I drove around and finally decided to check into a hotel, I couldn't look at his face after what I saw.

He has been calling non stop and I ignored his calls until I finally decided to send a text message just to get him off my back.

I know I have been ignoring my marital duties but I wasn't expecting him to have sex with Zama out of all people.

That creature hurt my son, and if she thinks she is going to get my husband she has got another thing coming. As for Vincent I'll deal with him the best way

I know how and after I'm done with him he'll fail even to get a boner at the sight of a naked woman.

I ordered a bottle of wine , I had no appetite. I switched my phone on and called Lilitha

Lilitha: "Mama."

Thuli: "Hey my lilly are you okay?"

Lilitha: "Yeah I'm okay mom why wouldn't I be?"

Thuli: "I was just checking up on you. I'm visit a friend tonight don't expect to see me at home."

Lilitha: "Okay. See you tomorrow then." Thuli:(sighs)

"Lilly."

Lilitha: "Mama."

Thuli: "Ngyaktanda yezwa futhi nyohlezi ngikthanda. Don't ever doubt my love for you no matter what."

Lilitha: "Ngyaktanda nami ma."

I heard her releasing a sigh and my heart broke she probably think I don't love her anymore. I dropped the call and switched my phone off before going back to my bottle of wine.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm preparing for my prenatal visit when Lwazi got into my room. He held my waist from behind and spoke "Preparing to go to class?"

"No." I said

"Where are you going then?" "To the doctor."

He released his hands from my waist. "And you didn't bother to tell me?"

"I'm telling you now." I said still facing away from him. He sighed and said

"I'm going to campus I'll see you when I come back." He pecked my cheek before going out.

I released a breathe I didn't know I was holding when he was gone.

At the doctor's office.

The doctor looked at my file with a worried look on her face.

Nkazi: "Is everything okay doctor?"

Doctor: "Everything is fine please change to the hospital gown I need to do an ultrasound scan there is something I need to check."

She gave me the gown which I changed into and climbed onto the bed. She applied the gel on my tummy before scanning.

Doctor: "Can you see that?" She said pointing at the screen and I looked at her with a blank look. She chuckled before further explaining what am I looking at "You're carrying twins miss."

"What? That has to be a mistake."

"There it is in front of you."

She gave me a paper towel and I wiped my tummy before getting off the bed.

Doctor: "I'm worried about your high blood pressure though and the other twin is getting affected by this. I'm going to need you to avoid stressful situations and eat healthy. I can recommend a dietician for you if you want."

Nkazi: "There is no need for that I'll eat healthy."

Doctor: "That good...I've prescribed medication for you that you'll get from the pharmacy it going to help maintain your blood pressure."

She gave me the prescription and I thanked her before making my way out.

I'm coming from the doctor. I took off my shoes and followed by my dress until I was left with my matching bra and panties.

The guy who pays for the flat, Vusi barged inside my bedroom.

Luckily I was facing away from him, I took my dress and wore it fast before turning to him "Hey. What are you doing here?"

I said smiling trying to mask my nervousness. He looked at me intensely before he spoke "You've been ignoring my calls and you don't come to the club with your friends anymore."

I chuckled nervously while thinking of a lie "I'm sorry my phone is giving me problems and I've been sick, I (clears throat) I have genital warts so I didn't come to the club because I thought you'll want us to have sex and blame me when you get them too."

"Au sorry I didn't know. Thanks for being considerate but I need to be serviced get me someone to cater for my needs in the meantime."

My heart skipped a bit. "Get you someone?" "Yes is that going to be a problem?"

"No. I'll look for someone."

He looked around the room before making his way to the door "Call me if you find someone."

He went out and I released a sigh of relief.

I need to find someone but where am I going to find someone who can agree to hook up with Vusi, he is ugly and not to mention old.

~~Flavio~~

All my buildings have been burnt down what is left is my house in LA LUCIA and the warehouse.

I'm hiding in Richards Bay. I was driving around clearing my head when I saw this beautiful and sexy woman standing nervously, glancing her wristwatch and tapping her foot to the ground from time to time. She kept looking around and I concluded that maybe she is late for work. I pulled over next to her and asked to give me a lift. She tried resisting but I didn't give her a choice until she finally gave in still looking at me with doubtful eyes. She looked nervous in the car, she probably thought I'm a serial killer.

I dropped her off at V&T HOLDINGS and glanced away I didn't want her to look at my face closely as she might pick up something. This gender can be FBI agents when they want to.

I found Steve looking at his laptop. I dropped my keys to the table and went to him

"Anything yet?"

"Yeah. All that has been happening is related to this sign.(pointed at a sign in his computer) Do you know

it?"

"It does look familiar. How is it related?"

"Your cards were hacked by this person and most of your buildings that was bombed by them there was this sign at the entrance. I never took notice of it until I recollected my memory. If we can crack this then we'll get the culprit." Steve said.

"I'll look into it can you check who supplied my clients with firearms this month since the deliveries that came from me were hijacked."

"It an unkown supplier. Only know by this sign."

"Ummh the sign of a clear diamond with a skull in the middle. I can't seem to remember where I've seen it."

"It could be mixture of 2 signs you know like two people joining forces to take you down." He said

"Do you know any people who specializes in the making and designing of firearms except Niranjan and Roberto?" He added

"None in South Africa and still we respect each with

those people they wouldn't get on my territory it should be someone from outside." I said getting more frustrated than I was.

He gave me a list "That is the list of people specializing in the same field as yours. Narrow it down and check if is there someone you once had a beef with."

I took it "Ok I'll look into it."

I said and went to my bedroom.

~~Vincent~~

I dropped my laptop bag to the couch together with the car keys. I passed Lilitha drinking water in the kitchen

"Lilitha."

"Dad."

She said and countinued drinking the water. I

swallowed and proceeded to the bedroom. With every step I took I felt the atmosphere getting more heavier and darker, This is what my home has turned to. I took a deep breathe before turning the door handle down opening the door. I found my wife sitting on the cold floor with the lights off and curtains closed. I went to touch her and she flinched, I closed my eyes and sighed. I finally gathered the strength to speak to her.

Vincent: "I'm sorry Thuli I don't know what came over me. I take fully responsibility for what I did. Please forgive me."

Thuli: "How many times?"

Vincent: "Once I'm so sorry it was the first and the last time. I wasn't even talking to her before this whole ordeal please believe me."

Thuli: "I believe you and I'll try and forgive you."

I widen my eyes in shock " What? You forgive me." She looked at me annoyed "You thought I'll let my

marriage of more than 20 years go down the drain because of that creature with an undeserving womb. Forget it."

She got out from my embrace and went to the bathroom. I heard the shower running and after a while she got out to lotion and get dressed. "You're taking me to the hospital I want to see my son."

When she was done she got out and I followed her.

In the car we were quite all lost in our own thoughts but what was running through my mind was the thought of her forgiving me so easily, because I thought she will serve me with the divorce papers today and her forgiving me like this makes me uncomfortable and scared.

We've arrived at the hospital. We went to his ward and found him still the same. My wife spoke to him

"Lunga it enough now please come back to us. Our house has turned into a mortuary it cold and

**unwelcoming, please fight we need you...(she started shouting) why did you make us attached to you in the first place if you knew you were gonna be selfish and leave us like this. Why don't you fight?
How could you be so heartless and hurt us like this."**

She cried and all of a sudden Lunga shook violently and beeping sound of the machine got louder, the doctors and nurses got into his ward and pushed us out. With every passing second his heart rate kept decreasing until the screen showed a flat line.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

39

~~Vincent~~

We waited outside the ward anxiously. My heart was beating thousand times per second, I was scared very scared that it got me shaking because I know the flat line means one thing and that is death.

After a while the doctor stepped out his expression blank. "Mr and Mrs Zulu I'm sorry.." my ears went deaf and I felt like the world has stopped moving.

I was brought back to earth by the doctor shaking me I looked at him "As I was saying I'm sorry for keeping you waiting but I have wonderful news for you Lungani woke up."

I gasped in shock "What?"

"Yes but I'm going to ask you to stay with him for a short period of time because he needs to rest."

I left him standing alone and went inside where I found my wife wearing a wide smile on her face

holding Lunga's hands.

I looked at him tears threatening to fall. I hugged him "You scared us."

"Mom has already scolded me for that." He said and laughed lightly.

"I'll call the kids and let them know." She said getting up from the chair.

"I'm sorry for putting you through all of this nightmare."

"It was beyond you capabilities, don't blame yourself too much about this. We're just glad you're okay."

He clears his throat before asking "Umama uZama nimtshelile."

"Yes we told her."

"And she didn't come to see me?"

"Please focus on healing first before worrying yourself about unnecessary things."

"Dad I don't mean to be rude but can I be left alone." "Son yo..."

"Please dad."

I swallowed hard and went out.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

We're starting with our March tests next week and I still haven't prepared myself enough.

I've been trying to study for an hour but I can't seem to understand anything. It like this book has been translated to Greek, Commercial Law is showing me flames like serious.

Lwazi peeped in "Is it safe to enter?" He flashed his colgate smile. I involuntarily smiled back "Yeah come in."

He roamed his eyes around the couch "am I interrupting? I can come back later."

"No I can do with a mini break. Stay."

I packed my books away and putted them in my

room before coming back to sit with him.

Lwazi: "About what happened yesterday. I think we need to talk about it."

I looked down shamefully. "I see."

Lwazi: "Yep. If you want us to be in a relationship than we can be in a relationship."

Nkazi: "Really?"

Lwazi: "Yes really."

Nkazi: "Thank you so much."

Lwazi: "There is no need to thank me. We need to set our rules and expectations in this relationship."

I frowned "Rules and expectations."

Lwazi: "Yes. Firstly don't ever lay your hands on me. Don't listen to rumours outside then later come to me gun blazing hurling all sorts of insults for something you aren't sure of. Stop clubbing and focus on your studies."

Nkazi: "So basically you want to control me? Stop

clubbing really? What are you ny parent or guardian maybe?"

Lwazi: "Going out clubbing every night is uncool. You said you don't have a family, and from where I'm standing you have nothing. Education is your last chance at having something tangible...(sighs) you're brainless on top of that so don't you think getting this degree will make you something?"

Nkazi: "Degree is a piece of paper and having a degree is not an assurance that you'll get a job. From where I'm standing I'm very much better than you're. I have clothes that you'll only dream of wearing and I have eaten expensive food that will give you stomach cramps if you were to ever eat them. The dress I'm wearing right now can buy you and your whole life. I have a closet full of expensive clothes, weaves, handbags and shoes. I've slept in 5 star hotels. Uyayaz yon i 5 star wena. There are some girls with degrees kodwa banamadoda angabathengeli ngisho istreet wise 2 ne handbag ka R25. So don't come in here and tell me shit just because you're jealous because I've made it in life."

He laughed at me until tears started coming out from the corner of his eyes

"You are telling me about clothes, weaves and handbags. They are having sex with you for those things? They make you do horse styles and anal sex for those things? Your pussy has even lost the elasticity because of those things? Ezinye iyngane zlalwa zithole imizi neymoto wena uthola ihandbag? Are you sure you're a human being? Because your stupidity no marn it makes you look like an alien creature."

Nkazi: "mxmn you're just jealous."

Lwazi: "Jealous of what? Just so you know I was never jealous of you. I only want what is the best for you. I would run around like a headless chicken at night to cater for your cravings just because I don't want you to feel alone during your pregnancy and start neglecting your school work. I'm doing financial accounting but I'll stay up late doing researches

about law just because I wanted to help you with your assignments. I was prepared to be in a relationship with you in order for you to change and stop your whoring ways. You're a stupid and a mean bitch, I don't want anything to do with you after this."

He took his cellphone and made his way out, he stopped by the door and turned "After this sell one of your expensive handbags, go to Nigeria and cast lightning to whoever bewitched you because I've never seen so much stupidity in one person. This is not normal and if you continue like this you'll find yourself alone because you push everyone away with the venom you spit everytime you try and say something."

With that he went out. I clicked my tongue in annoyance, who does he think he is. Telling me what to do with my life when he still own 3 redbat trousers and a nike sneaker that is starting to lose colour.

I went to my room to change and went out after calling my friends and telling them we're going to Durban, we're hitting Rocca Bar tonight.

I passed Lunga on the staircase on my way out and he gave me a look of pity and I sized him up and down before going out swaying my hips sideways leaving him inhaling my Clive Christian no 1 perfume.

~~Lungani~~

I'm so sad I made it they should have switched the machine off and let me die in eternal peace.

My father just went out and left me alone with my thoughts.

Zama didn't even come to see me not even once. How can someone hate her biological child like this.

Right now I resent everyone and every thing with a vagina and a womb.

I'm not even sure about Thuli at this moment. I'm not his biologically I'm his husband's illegitimate child. She could be pretending to love me for all we know.

The doctor came in.

Lunga: "When am I getting discharged?" Doctor: "I thought you enjoyed being with us." Lunga: "Not anymore."

He chuckled and looked at the chart besides my bed. "All clear. I'll see you again before my shifts ends."

"Oh thank you. Please don't allow any visitors for me."

"What? why?"

"Please."

"Okay I'll do it." He looked at me quizzically before going out.

I sighed and closed my eyes as I felt pain in my head striking.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] (Short I'll post another one later on)

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

40

At ROCCA BAR

~~Narrated~~

Nkazi and her friends stepped out of the car and made their way inside the club. They looked

expensive and sexy. She was in a white dress which was above the knee and a black fur coat which hid her pregnancy bump very well. She complimented her looks with black block heels. Her friends Cindy, Ziyanda and Itumeleng wore tight mini dresses that hugged their curves perfectly. They all had that fuck me now look.

When they stepped inside they went to the VIP section.

Nkazi: "I'm having the non alcoholic drinks tonight." Cindy looked at her annoyed.

Sindy: "Why?"

Nkazi: "Just nje I don't feel like drinking alcohol today."

Itumeleng: "Zee where is your guy? Didn't you say we'll find him here?"

Ziyanda: "Patience babe..(typing on her phone) he's coming in the meantime we should order anything

we want."

Sindy: "At last...(calling the waiter) can you please get us the usual drinks but a non alcoholic champagne for mistress there."

She said the last part sarcastically.

The waiter nodded and went to get their drinks.

Ziyanda: "Go easy on him guys. Next week we're going to Bahamas so..." She said flipping her Mongolian weave.

Itumeleng: "Mogel you're living the life. I asked for a trip from Sam and he told me straight up that I'll use my own money for a vacation, vacations are not for slay queen wannabes like me. Like seriously girls ucabanga ukuthi uyini yena etshela mina lokho ngine sure akangiboni."

They laughed at her.

The waiter came back with their cocktails and a champagne for Nkazi.

Itumeleng: "Nkazi how is Vusi treating you. You need an upgrade now girl. Breakfasts in Venice and shoppings in Dubai should know you by name. You always get the richest guys."

Sindy: (chuckled sarcastically) "Guys spend on you if you're hot in bed. They can't send a freezer in Dubai never."

All the girls looked at her shocked.

Sindy: "What?" She rolled her eyes and sipped on her cocktail.

Nkazi: (clears throat) "I'm pregnant and he wants me to get him another girl to service him for the time being."

Sindy: "Why aren't you looking for her then?" Nkazi:

"He told me yesterday."

Sindy: (faked a giggle) "Hawu mngani awusceli ngani ngoba soksiza phela as we're here we're sisters.

Right girls?"

The girls nodded.

Nkazi: (happy tone) "Really guys?"

Sindy: "Yes and I can gladly help you I mean I'm always unlucky when it comes to loaded guys."

Nkazi: "I'll tell him tomorrow. Oh my God I'm so happy."

She said smiling from ear to ear.

Four men came to their table Ziyanda smiled at them looking at her friends nervously. The guys were old and ugly. The girl's jaws were on the floor.

They all settled down and ordered drinks. The girls flirted with these ugly guys but Nkazi was just uninterested and she was disgusted by this guy who kept touching her thighs and smiling at her with his yellow teeth and smelly breath.

Nkazi couldn't take it anymore. She requested a

bathroom and they excused her. When she left Cindy took pills from Itumeleng and dropped them on Nkazi's glass and later occupied her seat.

When Nkazi came back from the toilets Cindy had occupied her seat and she was forced to change seats.

She kept tapping her foot on the floor nervously. She drank her half empty glass wanting to calm her nerves which seemed to make things worse because she started sweating and hyperventilating. She felt dizzy and her vision was getting more blurry with each passing second.

Itumeleng and Cindy looked at each other worried, they weren't expecting the pills to work so fast but Ziyanda whispered to Itumeleng telling her that the reason it worked faster is because her glass was half empty.

Sindy: (faking concern) "Are you okay Nkazi you're sweating."

Nkazi:(breathing heavily) "I am fin..." she fainted

The guys looked at each other smiling. The guy who was interested in Nkazi picked her up and went out with her.

Sindy: "I hope he fuck every hole in her body maybe she will stop thinking she is better than everyone." She said looking at the exit.

The girls nodded in approval and the guys looked at each other and side smiled to each other while sipping their drinks.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I opened my eyes to unfamiliar surroundings and my mind ran wild I don't remember half of the things that happened yesterday.

**I only remember going to the restrooms and when I came back
Sindy had already occupied my seat. I drank my non-alcoholic
champagne and after that everything is blur.**

**I tried sitting up and my whole body was in pain, my eyes
landed on my panties and boxer shorts on the floor.**

**No no no did I sleep with a stranger. My hand travelled to
my vjay hopping to find it intact but the burning sensation
and dry throat were confirmation enough that I did it.**

**The door flew open and the guy from last night came in
wearing nothing but his pyjama pants**

Nkazi: (crying) "Please tell me we didn't do it "

**Stranger:(side smiled) "Oh babe you were on fire even
though your pussy was too wide but I enjoyed**

your ass."

That explains the discomfort in sitting. Nkazi:

"Please take me to my flat."

Stranger: "Go and take a bath the driver will take you back."

Nkazi: "Where are my friends?"

Stranger: "I don't know."

Nkazi: "Please take me to my flat I'll take a bath there."

I was disgusted in myself and somehow Lwazi's words kept ringing in my head, which made me wanna leave immediately.

Stranger: "Ok."

He took his phone from the bedside table and called someone instructing them to take me home.

I got up and got dressed before we got out.

"I had a great time. Do call me should you need something."

I ignored him and got into the car totally forgetting to ask money from this guy like I always do after having sex with guys like him.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

41

At PIETEMERITZBURG

~~Nonkazimulo~~

The driver pulled over in front of our flats. I

tried opening the door but it was locked.

"You look beautiful and smart. Stop what you're doing while it is still early. Sacrificing your body and soul to impress people is not worth it."

I felt anger taking over "You don't know anything about me."

"I know enough to know that all the people you're trying to impress don't even care."

"Don't..."

He gave me a hand "It was a free advice. Take it don't take it I don't care."

"You..."

"Close the door on your way out. You smell like sex."

My heart fell, that made me feel naked and humiliated. I quietly opened the door and stepped out. I did the walk of shame going to the flats,

passing Lwazi on the way who walked past me like he didn't see me. My throat burned because of that treatment I was expecting him to atleast show emotions but he showed none.

After the longest walk to my flat I finally arrived and opened the door. I dropped my keys together with my purse and heels to the floor. I removed my fur coat and dropped it on the couch.

I went to the bathroom undressed and got into the bathtub where I scrubbed my body till the water started getting cold. I've been sleeping with random men for a while now but not once did I feel this violated. What is frustrating about this is I don't remember agreeing to go with this guy.

I got out, drained the bathtub and went to my bedroom. I dried myself and lotioned, I wore my pyjamas before going to the living room to look for my phone.

I called Itumeleng and she answered after the fourth ring.

Itumeleng: "Nkazi hey." Nkazi:

"Itu, where are you?"

Itumeleng: "I'm in PMB why are you asking?"

Nkazi:(clears throat) "Did you see me leave yesterday?"

Itumeleng: "Yes you said you need a breather you're feeling suffocated inside and we let you, but you didn't come back so we assumed you went back to PMB. After all you always say you have enough money you don't need us."

Nkazi: (sighed shamefully) "Oh okay. Listen I have to go I'll call you later."

I hanged up before giving her a chance to answer. I picked my things from the living room to the

bedroom before switching off my phone and got under the bed covers.

~~Vincent~~

We're at the hospital and the nurse keep on telling us that Lunga doesn't want to see anyone, what kind of nonsense is that?

Thuli: "Please let us pass you can't deny us to see our child."

Nurse: "It is what the patient want mam I cannot go against his wishes as that may upset him and later delay his progress."

Thuli sighed sadly. I touched her shoulder and gave her a tight squeeze "You'll find me in the car. I'll not beg Lunga if he doesn't want to see us than it fine by me."

Lilitha: "But dad we have to see him."

Vincent: "Don't worry about him he'll come around, let's give him space."

I left them and went to the car still not believing that Lunga can do us like this.

~~Lungani~~

The nurse is here to beg me to reconsider seeing my parents.

Lunga: "Sisi makungasekho ongakwenza hambolala okngcono noma uyohleba nozakwenu uphume kimi."

Nurse: "Stop being selfish."

Lunga: "Eyi awhambe tuu."

I faced the other way leaving her like that. I don't

want to see anyone, all I want is to go home, heal and go back to work. But the stupid doctor still want to keep me around for a few days for observations which I don't even need.

I can walk properly but for now they said I'll need crutches because I get tired easily when I stand for long period of time. I experience a headache from time to time but it nothing major.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 42

At NKAZI'S FLAT

~~NARRATED~~

Lwazi stood behind the door debating with himself whether to knock or just barge inside. He decided to knock, he knocked twice and stepped back Nkazi's didn't answer which appeared strange to him because he was sure she has never left her flat.

He was about to go when the door opened and Nkazi stood on the other side with her eyes swollen.

Lwazi: "Hey."

Nkazi: "Hi."

Lwazi: "Can I come inside?"

Nkazi: "Sure." She left her and went to sit on the couch.

Lwazi followed her.

Lwazi: "I brought your keys and the notes I was compiling for you for the Commercial Law."

Nkazi looked down guilt washing over her.

Lwazi: "Ummh I think I have to go."

He said turning to the door as Nkazi watched wishing he could atleast stay but her pride wasn't allowing her to call him.

Lwazi wished like Nkazi can stop him and they forget about everything they said to each other and continue being friends again.

When his hands touched the door handle his worst fears came to play as he saw that Nkazi was not a part of his life anymore but one of a few people that will always hold a special place in his heart even when they're not a part of his life anymore.

Nkazi looked at Lwazi going out of the door her heart beat decreasing with each step he took. She didn't want him to leave this few hours they weren't together showed her that Lwazi was the only

genuine friend she had, since the ones she was with yesterday didn't even bother to call and check up on her.

~~Thulisile~~

I'm in our bedroom preparing to sleep and Vincent came in and sat on the corner of the bed.

Thuli: "Tell me Vincent, what was that?"

Vincent: "Don't tell me we're still going to talk about Lunga."

Thuli: "Ofcourse we'll talk about him. The boy is lost he needs us."

Vincent: "While he is still lost what are we supposed to do in the meantime? Grovel or take the mattresses and camp in the hallway of the hospital? I know you love him but I'll not beg someone who is proving to not want me in his life."

He got up and went to change to the vest and boxer short and we got under the bed covers.

Thuli: "He probably think maybe we don't want him anymore. Let put ourselves in his shoes, it hurts him knowing that your mother doesn't care about him he probably think we don't love him too."

Vincent: "For the first time I saw him in that restaurant I loved him and I showed him. I brought him here to meet with his siblings and they welcomed him with opened arms. Other children would've probably gave him a cold shoulder if they're half siblings but no they didn't. My children have been depressed knowing that he is in a coma. The first thing he does when he wakes up is to tell us he doesn't want to see us. Sorry dear wife but noone in this house is going to beg that boy."

Thuli: "You're blowing things out of proportion."

Vincent: "No I'm not if Lunga want to behave like a 3 years old and throw a tantrum let him but I'll not

waste my time nursing his stupid feelings."

He turned off his side lamp Thuli:

"Vin.."

Thuli: "Thuli wee ngcel uklala mina ngyavuka ksasa mufun uLunga qonda eTHE BAY ungyeke."

I sighed defeated, switched off my side lamp and let my thoughts run wild in the dark.

~~Nelly~~

I've just finished working on this account. Something was confusing me a bit but now everything is sorted.

I heard a knock on the door and froze on the spot, who could that be because I don't know anyone this side.

I tried to keep still but the knock persisted. I peeped through the key hole and saw Skhumbuzo.

I opened the door for him. He got in and immediately devoured my lips and I kissed him back. We kissed for some time until he broke it and looked deep into my eyes. I couldn't hold his gaze I looked down blushing and he took his hand and lifted my chin making me look at him.

In his eyes I saw sincerity the look I never got from anyone before. His hazel brown eyes had so much love I never knew I'll ever receive.

Skhu: "Why are you doing this to me Nelly? Why are you hurting me? Do you enjoy seeing me losing my senses because of you? Tell me what to do with this love I have for you if you don't want to receive it. Tell me now because I'm not leaving here still feeling like

this. I refuse."

My throat dried up I tried swallowing but my mouth had no spit. My hands started sweating.

Skhu: "What are you afraid of? Why are you scared? Tell me your fears."

Nelly: "I'm afraid you'll break my heart."

Skhu: (sighs) "I'll not break your heart intentionally. I admit I'm not perfect and I'll make mistakes but I'll never play you nor stop loving you. Please give me a chance to show you how much I love you and if doesn't work out then we'll stop. Please"

He pleaded.

Nelly:(clears throat) "Promise not to break my heart?"

Skhu: "I promise."

Nelly:(sighs) "Please dont hurt me Skhumbuzo." Skhu:

"I'll not hurt you. I promise."

I nodded my head and he held my cheeks and kissed my forehead before embracing me into a hug.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 43

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was woken up by pains on my lower abdomen, I ignored them but they kept coming stronger. I sat up and the pains increased. I took my phone and called

Lwazi

Lwazi:(sighs) "What do you want?" Nkazi:

(crying) "Please help me Lwazi."

Lwazi: (alarmed) "What is going on? Are you okay?"

I shook my head crying forgetting that he can't see me.

Lwazi: "I'm coming. Calm down think of the bayb."

He hanged up and I put my phone down and held my back crying.

I heard someone banging the door, I tried getting out of the bed and walked slowly to the door.

He came in wearing a worried look on his face. "What's wrong?"

"I don't know. Please help me."

He took his phone and made a call before coming to me.

"Can you walk? Ofcourse you can't. Please stay calm I'll go and get your bag."

We're now in the hospital, they checked us and told me everything is fine and the babies are ok. Lwazi was sitting on a chair beside my bed holding my hand.

The doctor came in her stethoscope hanging around her shoulders.

Doctor: "Miss Ndunakazi how are you feeling now?" Nkazi: (smiling) "Better."

Doctor: "That's good. I'm going to need to run something by you. When I was examining you I saw some disturbing marks on your lower body and your vagina showed marks of rough and dry penetration."

I looked down shamefully avoiding Lwazi's stare

"I'll need you start practising safe sex and avoid rough sex. Use lubricants when the vagina is dry during the intercourse. Besides the expansion of the womb to accommodate the babies this also putted your babies life in danger."

"Babies?" Lwazi asked.

"You're expecting twins." She said smiling and Lwazi gave me a look of pity, I looked away and swallowed hard.

The doctor noticed the awkwardness and changed the topic.

Doctor: "I'll get your discharge forms ready. There is no need to keep you here, you'll get your prescribed meds at the hospital pharmacy."

I simple nodded and she went out.

Nkazi: "Lwazi I'm sorry."

He gave me a hand.

Lwazi: "I'll call my friend and he'll pick you up." He stood up.

Nkazi: "Lwazi Please."

He stood still not looking at me. "I'm sorry for everything I said, the truth is I miss you."

"You're sorry for now, what will happen when you and your rich friends hook up again?"

I looked down. He sighed sadly and continued with his way.

~~Lungani~~

The doctor came in.

Doctor: "Morning Mr Zulu. I have good news for you, tomorrow I'm discharging you."

Lunga: "It about damn time." Doctor:

"Tired of us already ?" Lunga: "You don't wanna know."

Doctor: "Who should I call since you're getting discharged tomorrow?"

Oh crap I didn't think about that. My p.a doesn't know me that much. I don't want to bother Thulisile.

"Call my father." .

"Ok."

He went out. I hope my father agrees because it might happen that he is still angry because of what happened yesterday.

~~Nelly~~

I woke up in his arms today. I smiled and pecked his lips and attempted to get down from the bed but he held me in place.

And no we didn't have sex yesterday we just chatted and got to know each better. I told him about my life but excluded Smangele, I don't want him to know about her.

Skhu: "Morning beautiful." He smiled

Nelly: "Morning." I returned the smile.

Skhu: "how is your day looking?"

Nelly: "I don't have any plans aside from work." Skhu:

"Perfect cause I'm taking you out on a date." Nelly: "A date?"

Skhu: "Yes a date. Or you don't like it."

Nelly: "I do I just didn't think we'll be going out on a date so soon."

Skhu: (pecked my lips) "Don't worry we'll taking things slow. No rush."

Nelly: "Ok see you tonight. For now I have to go to work."

I said getting out of his grip and got out to take a bath.

**Later that evening at BON HOTEL WATERFRONT
RICHARDS BAY**

The romantic dinner was set up on the patio with scented candles and the moonlight made the setting more beautiful.

**We've had the main course we're now waiting for the dessert.
He took my hands into his and kissed them**

before looking into my eyes. The moonlight made him look more sexy, how he revealed his teeth when smiling made my panties moist. I still can't believe he is mine. Like I now have a man I can call mine.

Skhu: "Thanks for agreeing to be my woman." I blushed I'm now his woman not girlfriend.

Skhu: "I believe this is the right time for you to tell me what do you expect from me and this relationship. And I'll also do so."

Nelly: "I only need you to trust me."

Skhu: (smiling)"That is easy. From today onwards you have my trust."

Nelly: "What do you expect from me?"

Skhu: "Honesty, angizwani namanga Nelly. I need trust, love, respect and communication. I don't want you to compare me to your ex or your friend's boyfriend, I don't want you to compare our relationship with others. There is no manual of love

what others do and work for them might not work on me. When we have problems I don't want any bribes from you I need us to talk things out like adults.

Don't think that having sex will be a way of solving our problems. I want you to tell me when something is wrong and ask me when you need clarity on something don't shout at me or throw unnecessary tantrums. Don't ever give me attitude cause I'll fuck your little pussy until you apologize for mistakes you'll commit 10 years later.

Honesty is the key. Angilithethi elamanga nobufebe Nelisiwe Ndlovu."

His last sentence made my heart race a thousand times since I haven't told him about Smangele. But what if I tell him and he leave me.

He brushed my chin "Are you okay?"

I drank my wine trying to calm my nerves. "I'm fine." I said faking a smile.

"I'm not scaring you Nelly I want us to have a better understanding and a good foundation in this relationship."

I nodded and drank the remaining wine before looking away feeling hot and sweat running down my spine.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 44

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Today I decided to go to campus, I can't keep missing classes and since March tests are approaching I need all the help I can get.

I'm coming from the library when I see Sindy standing with Itumeleng by the gate.

I went to them and when I arrived they kept quite.

Nkazi:(smiling) "Nathula mangfika benhleba ngami yini?"

Itumeleng:(rolled her eyes) "Oh! please not everything is about you. So get off your high horse."

Nkazi: (shocked) "What's wrong? I was joking why are you being like this?"

Sindy: "Sexual frustrations girl don't mind her. So how was it?"

Nkazi:(confused) "How was what?"

Sindy: "Sex with the guy you went home with at Rocca Bar."

I saw Itumeleng swallowing hard before she nudged Sindy who ignored her.

Nkazi: "How did you know I went home with him?"

Sindy: "You were flirting with him and then we saw you going out with him and you didn't return to the club."

Itumeleng cleared her throat and Sindy looked at her. Sindy swallowed and tried to change the topic.

Sindy: (faking a giggle) "Nkazi oeh so uthini uVusi ngokuthi ngimservice. Ummh I can't wait."

I gave her my hand indicating to her to shut up.

Nkazi: "Itu why did you lie to me? You said I left for a

breather and never came back...(raising my voice) why are your stories not corresponding?"

Sindy: "Itu proba probably forgot. Yes she forgot, right friend?"

Itu: "Yeah yeah I forgot and besides I was drunk so I couldn't remember everything that happened that night."

Sindy: "I'm telling you the truth. To prove it to you why don't we hit Club Despacito tonight?"

Itu: "Yeah drinks will be on me I'll personally take you back to your flat."

Nkazi:(hesitant) "Ummh guys I don't know I have to study tonight."

Sindy: "Girl since when are you friends with your books? And besides you need to make enough money before your tummy becomes big."

Yeah she was right I need all the money I can get.

Nkazi: (smiling) "Let hit Club Despacito tonight." Itu:

"That's the spirit. We'll fetch you around six."

Nkazi: "I'll see you around six then. Let me dash guys I'll see you tonight."

I said rushing to board a taxi to my flat.

I had just locked my flat and when I turned I saw Lwazi standing in the hallway looking at me with glassy eyes. I rolled my eyes at him and attempted to walk past him but he chose to grab my arm.

I did breathing exercises then I looked at him.

Lwazi: "Please don't go. Nonkazimulo you're throwing your future away. Stop this."

Nkazi: "I'm not your property. Mind your damn business."

Lwazi: "I'm saying this because I care about you."

Nkazi:(shouting) "Get your poverty stricken hands from my arm. Do you know how much this coat cost huh? Stop touching things you'll never afford in your life. Nxx just a few cents from your bursary payout you think you're a man and you can dictate how I leave my life. I'm worth more than you'll ever worth. So stop pestering me you're cramping my style."

Tears flew from his eyes but I didn't care then he ran to his flat. He should run, I also need to stop associating myself with people like this. After giving birth I'll be the richest person that people will be asking for my autograph when they see me.

I saw people looking at me whispering at each other. I did my million dollar catwalk with my head held up high and passed them, the scent of my expensive imported perfume was left behind indicating that Nkazi was here.

~~Thulisile~~

My cellphone rang from the dresser I answered without checking the caller Id.

Thuli: "Thulisile Zulu hello."

Dr: "Mrs Zulu it Doctor Abrahams here."

Thuli: "Yes doctor."

Dr: "I've been trying to call Mr Zulu but he's not picking up. I was calling to let him know that Lungani is getting discharged today and you're free to come and take him home."

Thuli: "That great news doctor. I'll cone around eleven. My husband will be at work he cannot come."

Dr: " No problem then. Keep well."

Thuli: "Thank you doctor."

I hanged up and looked at Vincent.

Thuli: "Lungani is getting discharged today."

He continued fixing his tie and ignored me.

Thuli: "Vincent ngkhulum nawe ungzibelani?"

Vincent:(sighs) "What do you want me to say?" Thuli:

"Hau this is your son how can you say that?" Vincent:

"Mxmn."

He took his bag, carkeys and cellphone.

"Should I give you a lift or.." "Ngzohamba

ngedwa." I said

"Suit yourself."

He kissed my cheek and went out leaving me in awe. If I didn't know any better I would say he's pms'ing.

He cannot still be angry at Lunga just because he refused to see us the other day.

I tied my braids into a neat bun and took my car keys from the dresser before going out.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 45

At CLUB DESPACITO

~~NARRATED~~

The girls were drinking, chatting and laughing

together. After a while Cindy went to the dance floor where she met up with a guy, they pretended to be dancing and the guy slipped pills into her bag.

Sindy: "How do they work?"

Guy: "They're strong so they should knock her out for about an hour and when she wakes up she will be extremely horny and my guys will take care of her."

He said the last part smiling, Someone saw and heard them since they weren't whispering due to the loud music in the club.

Sindy: "Do everything you want with her. She has no family so noone will look for her, she's definitely not gonna be problem."

Guy: "Really now? I think I'll take her for a ride first before I send her to the big bosses."

He side smiled looking at Nkazi laughing happily.

The person who saw them followed this guy's eyes and they landed on one person she thought she'll never see again.

She was confused as to what is Nkazi doing here, but kept quite it probably none of her business.

Meanwhile Sindy went back to the table.

Sindy: "Nkazi why aren't you hitting the dance floor it will be so much fun."

Nkazi: "You're right. Hold my bag I'm gonna shake what my mama gave me."

She said shaking her ass a bit and stood up to hit the dance floor. The guy who was talking to Sindy saw her and joined her.

People made a circle and Nkazi danced and twerked

for the unkown guy.

Meanwhile as she was busy dancing her ass off Cindy slipped the pills into her drink.

When she came back she downed all the contents on the glass as her friends watched with wide smiles on their faces.

The unkown guy watched Nkazi and took his phone, texted their boss 'It's done boss', he then slipped his phone back to his pockets and went close to where Nkazi was sitting and prepared himself to put the plan in motion.

~~Lungani~~

Living with this people is not fun anymore. I'm failing to pretend like I'm happy with being here when deep

down I wish that my mom was the one fussing about me like this.

"You know you cannot make a person love you right?"

I was startled by her voice. I didn't even hear her come in, I've been hiding in my room since I came from the hospital and my father hasn't come to greet me. That sure did sting a bit but I wasn't going to give him that satisfaction.

Lunga: "How long have you been standing there?"

She made her way to the chair, she took it and putted it besides my bed and then sat comfortably on it. She untied the bun in her braids than relaxed on the chair. All this time I'm looking at her with a blank expression that she ignored on purpose.

Thulisile:(sighs) "Long enough to see that my own

son hates me."

Lungani: "I don't hate you Macele it."

Thulisile:(scoffs) "Macele? What am I to you your wife?"

Lungani: (looked down shamefully) "I'm sorry."

Thulisile: "You know I've been where you are. I know exactly how you feel that why I'm still here even though you keep giving me hints that you don't want me in your cycle."

Lunga: "That's not true."

Thulisile: "You wish your mother was here. You wish like she was here with you fussing about unnecessary things just because you just came out of the hospital. But the reality is she's not here but I am and I care. The picture you have in your head is only a wishful thinking nothing more. Are you prepared to push people who genuinely care for you away for the hate you feel for someone who doesn't even care to know if you're breathing or what."

That triggered emotions I thought I buried the day I woke up from the coma. I felt my cheeks getting wet.

She stood up from the chair, sat besides me and embraced me. "Don't cry mommy is here, I'm sorry for everything. I know it hurts but don't cry my bayb."

"It hurts mom. It hurts, why does she hate me?"

"Shh it gonna be okay you'll be alright. I'm here I'll never let you go. I got you."

She brushed my back until I was calm. I got out of her embrace embarrassed "I'm sorry."

She smiled "It's okay. It okay to cry, crying doesn't make you weak but human. Don't feel ashamed about it."

"I'm sorry for doubting your love, when I woke up I was expecting to find her on my bedside devastated

because I'm in a coma. I might be 32 years but I still need my mom to embrace me. Lift me up spiritually and emotionally."

"I feel your pain but right now what matters is to forgive her for everything not for her but for you. And lastly cherish the moments and memories of people who cares for you, because believe me it hard these days to find people who love and cares for you without restrictions even if they're family. Today people love you and cares only if it benefits them if it doesn't they don't give a rat ass about you."

I nodded at looked down.

"I'll bring you food so that you can drink your meds."

She stood up and made her way out.

"Mom..(she turned around) thank you." She smiled and walked out.

I took a deep breathe and inwardly slapped myself for doubting this woman's love for me in the first place.

~~Nelly~~

We're sitting in my bed after dinner. I was lying between his legs and he was sitting upright busy plaiting my hair.

I kept dozing off because I was tired. "Babe are you sleeping?"

"No I'm just tired." I yawned amd he chuckled.

"I'm busy with the last cornrow relax. After this I'll give you a massage."

"I'll appreciate that." He cleared his throat

"Babe did you enjoy dinner the other day?" "Yes why are you asking?"

"You looked pale after I told you about my expectations in this relationship then you were uncomfortable the whole evening."

My heart skipped a bit. "I was fine do don't worry."

"Babe is there something I need to know about you? I mean even now your heart is racing a thousand times you body has turned cold. Is there something I need to know?"

I got out from him and looked at him "Well there is something you need to know. Thing is I once had a..."

His cellphone rang and he answered it, spoke for a minute before he hung up and returned it to his pocket.

"Sorry about that you were saying."

"I..(clears throat) my womb is scarred because of my miscarriage which can make it hard for me to conceive in future." I said

"Au babe I'm sorry...(hugging me) don't worry God will give us kids and besides I don't love you anyless because of this."

I nodded and released a sigh of relief. I chickened out and I couldn't tell him about Smangele anymore that phonecall literally saved me.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 46

At CLUB DESPACITO

~~NARRATED~~

Nkazi's head started spinning and aching.

She putted her fingertips on each sides and massaged gently hoping to eash the pain she felt.

Sindy: "Are you okay dear?"

Nkazi: "I'm okay."

Sindy: "ummh" she sipped on her drink then Nkazi fainted.

The guy picked her up quickly avoiding attracting the crowd and went with her outside. The lady who saw him earlier followed suit without anyone noticing.

Outside the guy opened the back of his car and laid nkazi nicely then closed the door. He was about to open the front door when someone tapped him on his shoulder. He turned and the lady kicked his balls,

opened the backseat and dragged the heavy Nkazi away holding her clutch bag. She putted her on the back, rushed to open the front door and started the ignition before driving away.

At Ziphiwe's house

After two hours Nkazi flipped her eyes opened and noticed unfamiliar surroundings. Her heart beat increased as she thought that she has been violated again. She peeled the duvet and saw that she was still wearing her clothes then she released a sigh of relief.

What was surprising her was this urge to have sex, she craved sex so bad she nearly cried, her hormones wasn't making things better for her. Her hand found it way to her vjay and she found her vjay very wet. She started playing with herself but that didn't make any difference she wanted a dick, her finger wasn't cutting it.

The door flew open and Ziphiwe, her friend from Richards Bay, emerged shaking with anger. She charged to her and gave her 3 mean slap which definitely caught her off guard because she only tried to block the third one which she failed to block because it still found it way to her cheek.

Ziphiwe: "Were you born stupid or someone bewitched you?"

Nkazi cried because of being horny and from the slaps she gave her.

Ziphiwe: "You're so not going to cry or I'll give you something to cry about. "

Nkazi: "Why did you slap me?"

Ziphiwe: (laughed in disbelief) "Would you've preferred me to whip you with a sjambok?"

Nkazi: "I don't even know what do you want from me. Everybody is jealous of my success and for you to kidnap me and slap me all because you can't handle someone being richer than you is below the belt."

Ziphiwe:(shook her head) "Zange ngikubone okunje. Are you a human, like really sure you're a human? I wouldn't be suprised to find out that you're a different breed of species."

Nkazi: "I am a human. A rich human for that matter. I know everyone want to be my friend because I'm prospering in life, but kidnapping me could get you arrested."

Ziphiwe sat at the edge of the bed and sighed deeply before looking at Nkazi.

Ziphiwe: "I don't know what is wrong with you. Since you met Mafiki you changed, you blocked me everywhere and left one person who loved you wholeheartedly. I know that he loved you because I saw how he used to look at you, and I know you left

him because I heard Mafiki telling her friends how she made you leave Lunga. I was suprised seeing you in a club on a weekday, When did you change?"

Nkazi: "I don't have to explain myself to you. Take me back my friends are probably worried about me."

Ziphiwe: (huffed) "Your friends don't care Nkazi, I don't know how you do it but you fail to chose friends."

Nkazi:(standing up) "I don't have to listen to this I need to go."

Ziphiwe: "They drugged you."

Nkazi stopped on her tracks.

Nkazi:(laughed sarcastically) "Wow nice try. Take me back."

Ziphiwe: "I'm telling the truth I saw the girl who was wearing a black dress talking to some guy about drugging you. I found you in his car and took you to my car then brought you here."

Nkazi:(shouting) "Stop it just stop lying. It clearly you haven't been drinking your meds because you've started with your psychotic behaviour. You want to turn me against my friends, you're a loner because you're crazy I stopped communicating with you because I can't be associating myself with lunatics. Get a toy boyfriend to sponsor and leave me alone. Ubekwa yini vele lana nxx don't answer I already know the answer. You left your pathetic life to come here and disturb my peace."

Nkazi took her things that were nicely placed on the bedside table.

Ziphiwe was crushed by what she said. The issue of her mental illness was sensitive to her hence not many people knew about it. She told Nkazi because she was different and she seemed like a good person. Hearing her talking like this made her feel useless since she was the only person who once cared for her. The venom she spat on her made her heart paralyzed and brought different emotions to her, especially hate and bitterness. She wished she

knew the guy who was trying to kidnap her because she was going to give Nkazi to him on a silver platter.

Back at the Club

Nkazi searched her current location on her phone than called an uber to the club.

Her friends were shocked to see her but quickly masked it with a fake relief.

Itumeleng: "Friend where were you, we looked everywhere, but couldn't find you."

Nkazi debated within herself whether to tell them what Ziphiwe said or just let them be.

She chose to ignore what was said by the psychotic Ziphiwe.

Nkazi:(smiled) "I was out with my homegirl."

Ziyanda: (faking a giggle) "We thought you're getting it on with someone."

Nkazi: "I wish but believe me tonight I'm getting a dick."

She was still horny and she scanned her eyes across the crowd and saw three guys sitting on the couches drinking whiskey. They looked rich and hot.

She made her way to them.

Sindy cursed under her breath "Bitch."

After Nkazi was out of sight they started attacking Sindy.

Ziyanda: "Sindy what was that?" Itumeleng:

"What is she doing here?"

Sindy: (frustrated) "I don't know I've been here with

you this whole damn time, how am I supposed to know. This is a mess."

Ziyanda: "You know what this means right?" **Sindy:(angry) "I know."**

Itumeleng:(laughed in disbelief) "You offered her in exchange of your debt clearance. She's here that means you whole family will not see sunrise."

Sindy:(crying) "I know okay. I know."

She took her clutch bag from the table.

"Please settle my share of the bill. I need to see Andrew before he get to my family."

Itumeleng: "Don't worry about the bill. Good luck friend."

Sindy left.

Nkazi had managed to grab the guys attention. She was giving the other one a lap dance. He cussed and whispered "Let take this to my apartment." Nkazi

nodded already wishing to have her vjay filled up.

"Can we join you?" Asked the other one. "The more the merrier." Nkazi said her pussy drenched with her juices. She didn't know why was she this horny but that didn't worry her all she cared about at that point was to get her pussy fucked.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35]Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 47

~~Lungani~~

Lazing around all day is boring I wonder how mom do it. It 11:35 but I feel like it 17:00 already. I tried to get some work done but mom saw my laptop and scolded me for working while I should be resting, then later confiscated it and told me I'll get it next week atleast by then I would be better.

I was looking at the pictures on my phone when I came across Nkazi's pictures. When I saw them I didn't miss her nor be sad about how she played me but I only felt hate for her.

I got angry and deleted everything that has to do with her.

Mom peeped in

"Come and eat."

"I'm resting." I had no appetite anymore.

"Ungazongiqinela wena woza uzodla uyek ukungtshel into engingaybuzanga." I laughed at her then got off the bed and made my way to the kitchen.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I flipped my eyes open and scanned my surroundings before remembering where I was. Last night put 'L' in the word lit. We were up all night fucking. For some reason I didn't get enough of their dicks. It a great thing I agreed for others to join because one person wasn't going to keep up with me last night. I was on fire.

My body is exhausted in a good way though and my blood is flowing peacefully I was dickmatised yesterday, I don't regret going out with them, even though they were scared to have sex with me all three of them because I asked them not to be extremely rough with me since I'm pregnant. The thought of fucking a pregnant woman is what got them excited apparently pregnant women are said to have hot vjays.

I shaked one of them gently. He lazily opened his eyes and rubbed them before speaking.

"Want to go home already?"

"Yes I have a class at 11:00." I lied

"That's bad I was thinking we could have a quickie before you leave." He said and raised his eyebrows his other hand founding its way to my swollen vjay.

"We can have a quick one in a shower since others are still asleep." I said

He immediately got up, picked me up and went with me to the bathroom where what was meant to be a quickie turned to two rounds of sex.

I left with his numbers, feeling refreshed and energized because that what happens when you have sex with a rich person.

I requested a uber to take me to the taxi rank. I wasn't going to waste my money when there are taxis for a reason and besides I'm not in a hurry. When you're sexisfied your patient levels reach 200%.

I arrived in my flat, removed my heels, coat and dumped them on the couch.

I went to my room and undressed, my body had hickeys all over and I was impressed with the strangers handiworks.

I didn't even get their names but that doesn't really matter because I got to taste their dicks.

My phone rang and Vusi was calling. My mood dropped to 0% instantly

Nkazi: "Vusi hello."

Vusi: "Tonight I need to meet the girl you promised me."

Nkazi: "But.."

Vusi: "Garden Court South Beach Hotel

Around 7. I'll prefer if she come early rather than later."

**He hung up after that. Even the semen that was still pouring from my vjay vanished and I became dry instantly.
Uyawuwisa ubeans nangumuntu.**

I called Cindy.

Sindy: "Nkazi."

Nkazi: "Do you still wanna meet with Vusi?" Sindy:

"Ofcourse. When?"

Nkazi: "Garden Court South Beach Hotel tonight."

Sindy: "I have to go to Durban again?"

Nkazi: (rolled my eyes) "South beach uyazi ikuphi babes?"

Sindy: "Ok I'll be there."

Nkazi: "Perfect I'll text you his numbers then you'll

find out all the details from him." Cindy:

"Thanks."

I hung up and went to watch tv. No books today I'm giving myself a day off.

~~Flavio~~

We were sitting with Steve and he was behind his laptop as usual.

Steve: "I've found him." Flavio:

"Found who?"

Steve: "The person who is behind this shenanigans, he is staying in Florida Park Hotel. But we're going to need someone who look innocent and harmless to get into his hotel room and take a picture of him."

Flavio: "How are we going to pull that off?"

Steve: "It would be better if it was a woman. Woman look harmless most of the time."

Flavio: "Yeah you're right but who could I possibly get?"

Steve: "One of your random hook ups. Aren't you with contact with some of them?"

Flavio: (smiling) "Glory." Steve:

"Who?"

Flavio: "A girl by the name of Glory. I can call her and tell her to do it."

Steve: "We'll go to her, she can't come here."

Flavio: "I know. I'll just give her a few thousand rands and fuck her then she'll agree."

Steve: "Call her. She needs to meet with us tomorrow."

He turned back to his laptop. Glory oh Glory what a naive, desperate cunt. Just a few rounds of sex she'll be agreeing to every command of mine.

The thought of her tight anal hole got me hard. Steve saw this and laughed, I got up and went to the bathroom embarrassed. I don't want people to see me with a boner unless we're sharing a cunt.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 48

~~Flavio~~

Steve gave me Glory's cellphone numbers. I'm in my bedroom and about to call her.

Glory: "Hello."

**Flavio: "Glory it Flavio." Glory:
"Flavio how are you?" Flavio: "I
miss you."**

Glory: "Really."

Flavio: "Can I see you today?"

Glory: "Yes you can."

Flavio: "I'll send you the location. See you."

**I hung up and tossed the cellphone on my bed. I made
my way to the living room.**

Flavio: "She's coming." Steve:

"That was quick." Flavio:

"What's the plan?"

Steve: "She need to go in there and cause drama."

Get access to the hotel room, drug him, search for any gadgets then insert this..(waving a small device) to them. Then she gets out of there."

Flavio: "How will she make him consume this drug?"

Steve: "She'll wear a watch, press the small button then small needles will come out. When it comes into contact with his flesh he'll be knocked out immediately."

Flavio: "Won't this backfire?"

Steve: "Definitely not. I'll hack the cctv cameras and she'll have exactly 10 mins to carry out this mission. When he wakes up he'll not remember anything so we'll be safe."

Flavio: "I trust her."

Steve: "That's not a good sign."

Flavio: "Relax. That bitch will do anything for money and a good fuck. She'll do it."

~~Nelly~~

I was with my colleague Cindy on her work station. "Please see me after lunch there's something I need to discuss with you about the ZEINA JEWELS account." I said

"Ok."

I went to my office, I was standing by the window when the door swung opened his cologne hit my nostrils first before he snaked his arm around my waist.

Skhu: "Hey babe." He said while kissing my cheek. I turned around and looked at him.

Nelly:(smiling) "When did you get here?"

Skhu: "Right now. I wanted to tell you something." Nelly: "I'm listening."

Skhu: "I'm going to Durban this afternoon."

Nelly:(disappointed) "Oh. Ubuya nini?"

Skhu: "After two weeks but you can come to my house anytime I'll give you the keys."

Nelly: "I see."

Skhu: "Babe don't be like that."

Nelly: (angry) "Like what manje?"

Skhu: "What did I say about respect? Were you going to prefer it I left without telling you?"

Nelly: "No."

Skhu: "Then stop acting childish. Kmele nhlale la ngbuke wena emehlweni?"

Nelly: "Chabo bengithi..."

Skhu: "Ngyeke." He cutted me off

He left the paperbag on my desk and stormed out. I sighed frustrated, why is he like this?

Minutes later I got a text on my phone that made my blood stop flowing

'Hey sweet cheeks I'm sorry for everything I did to you. I took your daughter if you ever need her just look for Flavio Bianchi he's an Italian paedophile. I would appreciate it if you fetch her while it is still early before he leaves her with a permanent scar.'

Wenster

My heart started beating fast. I started sweating, my bladder got filled in an instant. I ran to the restroom leaving my cellphone on my desk.

Narrated

Meanwhile Skhumbuzo came back to Nelly's office because he thought he had left his cellphone in her office. He searched for it but didn't find it then took Nelly's cellphone with an intention to call his. He pressed the home button and went to her call log.

Nelly stepped in her office and found Skhumbuzo going through her phone.

Her breathing hitched again and tears cascaded down her cheeks

"I'm sorry you had to find out like this." She said

He frowned because he didn't understand what was she sorry for, but decided to play along.

"I was going to tell you. The way she was conceived made things difficult for me because I ended up resenting.." she added.

There was a knock on the door then the door opened and Mr Zulu stepped in.

Mr Zulu: "Is everything okay?"

Nelly: "Everything is fine sir." She faked a smile.

Skhu: "I was on my way I'll call you." He kissed her cheek and left.

Nelly breathed out in relief this secret was making things hard for her. She thought Skhumbuzo now knows everything so she is safe because he didn't throw a fit about it.

~~Lungani~~

I've decided to move out from the house I was renting and come back home. Mom doesn't mind and this will do me good since I'm saving for my dream house, the house that was supposed to be mine and Nkazi.

Sigh, woman can fuck you over. I'm so done with them.

I've just got off the phone with the people from build it I was purchasing building materials. I want to extend the house I was renting as a token of appreciation to my landlord. That woman came

through for me. She let us occupy the bigger house while she stayed in the smaller one. Her reasons were 'I'm staying alone so it only fair you occupy that house'. Sometimes she would say we shouldn't pay rent when she saw that I didn't get enough lawns to cut that month.

She was more of a guardian than a landlord.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm in a taxi that's going to Richards Bay. I'm meeting with my bayb daddy, he called in the morning and he was sweeter than last time.

This is what I mean when I say I'm prospering in life. Me and Flavio will be a family with our children and then every satanic agent that told me I need school to amount to something will swallow their words.

I'm thinking of dropping out off school, it useless

and a waste of breath and energy. I am a rich woman now, I should start behaving like one. Even my friends are starting to act funny around me.

That's what happens when your net worth increase friends start acting up on you. I need friends of my calibre not wannabe slayqueens.

I'll be Mrs Bianchi soon and I need to be presentable at all times.

My hand moved to my tummy, I smiled like a retard our little minions are in here. I can't wait for Flavio to feel my pregnancy bump and shed tears like they do in the novels.

I know he'll propose when he see my pregnancy bump because most characters in the novels do that. And Flavio behaves like those guys.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 49

~~Nonkazimulo~~

In my arrival in Richards Bay I called Flavio.

Flavio: "Glory."

Nkazi: "Babe I'm in Richards Bay."

Flavio: "Take a taxi to my house I'll text you the location."

Nkazi: "Aren't you gonna fetch me?"

Flavio: "I'm busy Glory. See you when you get here."

He hung up and minutes later a message with his

location came through.

I requested a meter taxi to his house. I knocked and stepped back.

The door opened and someone stood on the other side.

Nkazi: "Hi I'm looking for..."

Flavio: "Get inside Glory."

This is weird because the voice is his but he look different.

I followed him and we found a guy sitting on the couch busy with his laptop.

Flavio: "Glory this is my friend Steve and Steve this is Glory my (clears throat) my girlfriend."

My heart did a voshu dance at that statement.

Steve:(coldly)"Nice to meet you Glory." Nkazi:(smiling) "The feeling is mutual."

Flavio: "Ummh Glory let me show you our room."

He took my bags and and went down the hallway.

We arrived at his bedroom.

Flavio: "I know you have a lot of questions right now but I cannot answer all of them. What I can tell you is that someone want to kill me so that why I did an impersonation."

Nkazi: "So you're still the Flavio I know?"

Flavio: (annoyed)"That what I said." Nkazi:

"I'm sorry."

He smiled and came closer to me. He held my waist and leaned down for a kiss.

"I missed you."

He said then picked me up and laid me on the bed without breaking the kiss then we had sex.

~~Narrated~~

In the living room Sizwe tried to concentrate but failed. The moans and groans of Flavio and Nkazi didn't do him any justice. He tried to ignore them but the sounds increased, the sound of their bodies clapping against each other got him aroused.

He plugged his earphones but he couldn't do anything else their moans and groans were all he thought about.

After a while the sounds stopped and Flavio came in

minutes later smelling fresh.

Steve: "Next time keep it down man yerr."

Flavio: (laughing) "Sorry man tonight you can have her."

Steve: "Really?"

Flavio: "Yes. But go easy on her she's pregnant and I've decided that I need that bayb alive."

Steve: "It yours?"

Flavio: "Don't know don't care but it'll be my possession."

Steve: (smiling) "You sly thing."

Flavio: "Look man prepare everything I'm going to get her ready. We're doing this tonight."

Steve: "Everything is ready. Call her and we'll put her up to speed and get ready to hit the road."

Flavio nodded and went to his bedroom.

~~Flavio~~

I found Glory sleeping and I shook her gently. She opened her eyes lazily, she looked beautiful if she wasn't stupid we were going to be together but she's dump and it annoying.

Flavio: "Can we talk?"

I mentally slapped myself for asking instead of commanding her but a lot is at stake here so I have to tread carefully.

Glory: "Yes is there a problem?" She sat upright and looked at me.

Flavio: "I need a favour."

I explained everything to her and she agreed.

Glory: "What if he kills me?"

Flavio: "He won't suspect a thing. You look to innocent. This is for our bayb's future. Think about him please."

Glory: "I'll do it."

Flavio: "Go and freshen up then. We're leaving in 15 minutes."

She got up and went to the bathroom "Oh and please dress simple."

She nodded

In The Living Room.

Steve: "Glory you'll get in his hotel room, lie about

thinking he was your baby daddy and he was cheating on you make sure you're standing very close to him. Make it convincing, you'll touch that watch once and the needles will come out. You'll use them to drug him."

Flavio gave her an earpiece

"Put this and tell us when he's out of it. We'll tell you what to do next."

Nkazi: "Now I'm scared."

Steve:(annoyed) "Yeah you should because one mistake you're dead."

Flavio:(sternly)" Steve."

Steve: (clicked his tounge) "you'll find me in the car when you're done babying each other."

He left them and Flavio kissed Nkazi one last time "You've got this. I believe in you."

Nkazi sighed before she walked out. She was scared but she was going to do this to show Flavio how much she loves him and that they are compatible together.

In FLORIDA PARK HOTEL

~~NARRATED~~

Nkazi banged the door twice in suite 45 and stepped back. The aim was for this encounter to be more dramatic.

Nkazi:(shouting) "Quinton open this door I know you're in there."

The guest inside the suite was confused and angry at the same time since it was clear that the person outside the door wasn't here on a social visit.

He took his gun and went to the door prepared to shoot whoever is on the other outside.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 50

At FLORIDA PARK HOTEL

~~Narrated~~

The door opened and Nkazi widen her eyes at the sight of a gun pointed at her but quickly masked her fear as he recalled Flavio's words 'You've got this I

believe in you.'

She pushed him out of the way and got in busy screamed Quinton's name "Quinton I know you're here come out. How dare you cheat on me!"

Luca looked at this woman annoyed but he chuckled when he noticed the pregnancy bump. "I don't know you or any Quinton for that matter. You've got the wrong suite."

"You're lying. I know you're one of his cheating friends he asked you to cover for him right?"

Luca stepped closer to her and her breathing pattern hitched. Luca picked it up but thought that maybe it her hormones and abnormality in her breathing pattern

is caused by sexual arousal. He was cocky like that.

He chuckled, tossed his gun on the bed and held her arms.

"Calm down. You'll hurt the bayb."

She saw a chance to drug her, she brought her hands together while keeping her gaze to Luca, touched her watch, the needle came out and she pricked him on his left bicep.

He stepped back "What did you do to me?"

He tried to reach for his gun but Nkazi beated him up to it and pushed it further away.

She ran to the door and when her hand found it way to the door handle she heard something falling.

She turned around and saw Luca lying on his bed, she looked at the gun and it was now a few inches away from him.

Steve voice sounded on her earpiece. "If you've already pricked him then he's out."

She sighed relieved then dashed to the gadgets

lucky everything was on a table and his laptop was unlocked. She inserted the small device in all his devices and emptied his pockets where she found another cellphone. She inserted the small device on it and after a few minutes everything was loaded.

She took his gun and placed it on the bedside table, took a picture of him then tried to place Luca in a comfortable sleeping position

She went out and ran to the car. Steve started the ignition and drove off.

Flavio: "What was delaying you?"

Nkazi: "I was placing him in a comfortable sleeping position."

Steve:(chuckled in disbelief) "What did you do that for?"

Nkazi: "I didn't want him to wake up and find the whole setup questionable. He will wake up forgotten

everything that will raise questions on it own his sleeping position should atleast put him at ease."

Flavio nodded proudly." You did well. I'll reward you when we get home."

He said and pecked her cheek.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I feel so proud of myself right now. I wish Flavio was there with me but his words made me encouraged me alot. "I did well by him."

Now I can fit perfectly as his gangster queen. After today's events I now know that Flavio is ganster.

Than there is Steve I know they both did an impersonation but I can tell he is a beast in bed.

If only I can have him even if it is for one night. His voice jesus, it can make you very much aroused just

by listening to him speak.

I'm in our bedroom counting the money Flavio gave me for going to Florida park, R35k.

Then people tell me I have to return to school, they are crazy. Maybe if they told me 1 year ago when I was still staying with a grown ass man with torn undies I would've listened to them. But now I've had an upgrade, I'm a rich gangster queen and many people wish to trade life with mine right now.

Flavio came in and immediately devoured my lips while grabbing my butt "I want to share you with Steve."

"What really?" I asked suprised yet happy.

He kissed me again hungrier this time and I moaned in his mouth.

He pulled out and stepped back "I'll go call him, get yourself ready and don't stress we'll be gentle, protection for the precious cargo in there."

He turned around and went out. I punched the air excited.

I went to take a quick shower and fixed myself, sprayed my expensive perfume and wore my lingerie before sitting on the bed and waited for the show to start...

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 51

~~Nonkazimulo~~

The door opened and someone I couldn't recognise entered. I quickly took the bed cover and covered myself.

"Relax it me, Steve." He said and I looked at him with a confused look on my face.

"We both did impersonation. This is the real me."

He was hot and sexy with tattoos and a nicely trimmed beard. He was also intimidating more intimidating than Flavio.

He made his way to the bed and stared at me. I looked down but he gently lifted my chin with his index finger "You're beautiful."

He said and I blushed.

Steve: "Who hurt you?"

Nkazi: "Noone." I said in a dismissing tone.

Steve: "You know life is a ball of lemons. It up to you whether you choose to be bitter or make lemonade."

Nkazi:(huffed) "You came here for sex not to play Dr Phil."

He held my neck and french kissed me. Our tongues danced together and he slowly bit my lower lip. I moaned lightly and he pulled out and pressed his forehead to mine as our breathings went back to normal. I closed my eyes at the feeling of his warm minty breath. "You're beautiful and strong don't let people tell you otherwise."

I released my breath as I felt tears sting my eyes. "Don't succumb to this world's cruelty and end up losing yourself in the process you're better than that."

He kissed me for the last time and went out leaving me with a heavy heart.

I breathed in and out and closed my eyes lifting my head up as I felt the heaviness in my heart getting too much, and my mind racing back to the painful past I never want to remember.

I calmed down and got under the bed covers hoping my eyelids will close sooner rather than later.

~~Lungani~~

My PA brought me some work to do from the office. I heard Miss Zuke has been handling everything in my absence. Looking at the company books there is no doubt about that, her work is highly impressive we've made more money we use to make in months but she made it in less than a month.

I'm sitting with Phumlani in my room, he's telling me about the situation he had found himself in. He had

2 girlfriends in his room and luckily the rents didn't see them.

Phumlani: "Bro please help me out."

Lunga:(typing on the laptop) "I don't know what do you want me to do."

Phumlani: "I need you to pose as Poppy's boyfriend."

Lunga:(frown) "What kind of a name is that?"

Phumlani:(shrugs) "Dude I don't know. Please help me I'll owe you one."

Lunga:(sighs and closed the laptop) "Ok let go but next time keep me out of your shit."

He jumped up and dashed to the door and I shook my head in disapproval and followed him.

When we got to his room he stood by the door and I became more confused on what to do because there were two woman and they were standing close to

each other.

**I rubbed my head in frustration and held on to my crutches.
"Minky please come and let talk about this as adults."**

**Phumlani looking at me with pleading eyes and the girls
stood there with blank expressions 'fuck. Now what' my
subconscious scolded me.**

**"Poppy, Lunga is talking to you why are you ignoring him."
Phumlani said.**

**Oh it Poppy not Minky. This Poppy girl came to me and
hugged me. I held her with my left arm and French kissed
her. "I'm sorry babe." She nodded**

Mxmn stupid bitch.

**I led the way and she followed me. I got to my room and she
followed "And then what are you doing?" I**

asked.

"Au I thought we could be sit and chat, you know."

I looked at her annoyed "Close the door on your way out." I went to the one sitter couch

on the corner of the room and I heard the door closing behind me.

I putted the crutches aside and sat down.

My phone rang and Nkazi's name popped up. I breathed out and answered her call

Nkazi: "Lunga it me."

Lunga: "I know."

Nkazi:(sighs) "I miss you. I miss us, I've realized that I was wrong and I'm sorry. I can't sleep I want you, I love you."

Lunga: "Nkazi I've moved on Goodnight."

Nkazi: "I love you and I'll fight for you."

Lunga: "I'm not yours to fight for Nkazi. I don't love you anymore."

Nkazi: "I know you love me bayb you're confused. I'll wait for you."

Lunga: "If you said those words before the accident I would've been excited to hear them. But you humiliated me in front of your fuck buddy. I can never recover from that. Forgive me."

I hung up and closed my eyes releasing a deep breath. I never knew I would say those words to her and actually mean them.

I'm so done with her. The sweet Lunga died in coma this one is a different breed you don't want to come across.

I delete her number and laid back comfortably on the couch with my eyes closed.

~~Flavio~~

I heard a car driving in and stood up. Minutes later the door opened and Steve got in. I frowned I left a pussy for him to feast on and he is here.

Flavio: "What are you doing here?"

Steve:(huffs) "I live here Flavio." He went to the cabinet.

Flavio: "Where is Glory?" Steve:

"I left her sleeping." Flavio: "Ok."

Steve:(sipping his whiskey) "I got the picture from Nonkha's phone."

Flavio:(frowns) "Who's that?"

Steve: "Glory. Follow me."

I followed and he opened his laptop and inserted the small device on it. He took out his phone from his

pocket, went to his gallery and tossed it to my side. The person I saw made my blood cold, it was Luca that son of a bitch. I was startled by Steve

Steve: "Boss you have to see this." He turned his laptop to me , I took one glance at it and widen my eyes in shock, Marco is alive!!

I felt my head spinning and I held on to the table. Steve gave me water.

Steve: "Do you know them?" Flavio:(coldly) "I know them, All of them."

**Steve: "What are you going to do with them?" Flavio:
"Luca need to visit my private room."**

Steve: "He'll die. That water made Ntando and Sfiso's heart went into cardiac arrest. Can't you find another ways to punish him."

I banged the table with my fist twice and Steve looked at me unmoved. "That the whole point. He'll die a slow painful DEATH!! "

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 52

~~Nonkazimulo~~

°° He massaged my small breasts and caress my back. I closed my mouth with my hands suppressing my cries. He laid me on the mattress and shoved his big dick inside me. A scream escaped my mouth and he slapped me so hard I bit my tounge till I tasted

blood.

He thrust and humped inside of me roughly. After an eternity he growled like a wounded animal and started strangling me. I gasped for air and tried to remove his big hands while kicking and crying.°°

I was woken up by Steve. I jumped and sat upright leaning on the headboard with my knees brought closely to my chest and rocked myself back and forth, still shaking.

He came closer, I flinched and buried my head between my knees. I felt his muscular arms embracing me, I cried harder. "Shhhh.. it was only a dream. You're safe."

I continued crying.

"I'll go and get you some water." He said

I held him tighter burying my head in his wide chest. "Please don't leave." I begged

"Okay. I'll stay." He said while brushing my back.

~~Steve~~

I'm Steve Grootboom. My parents and siblings died in a house fire. I work for Flavio as his right hand man and a brainer for all his operations.

I'm not the one to show emotions. At some point I usually thought I had no feelings anymore.

That was until I met Nonkazimulo. She's unique and beautiful. The very first time I laid my eyes on her I saw a young, broken and vulnerable but strong woman.

Right now she's crying in my arms and I can also feel my own tears nearing as her cries pierce through my heart.

She's shaking, scared and hopeless.

She calmed down and I let her stay in my arms until she felt lighter. I peeked and saw that she had fallen asleep.

I kicked my shoes and got into bed with her. I laid her down and look at her beautiful face. Her mouth was slightly parted apart and she had a unique birthmark on her neck that looked like a crown.

I huffed and putted her on the pillow case before making my way out.

~~Lunga~~

I couldn't sleep I kept thinking about Nkazi. She said she loves me and want me.

What if she's still taking me for a ride or maybe she has really changed.

I woke up and went to the balcony where I rolled a blunt and took a long puff with my eyes closed and released the smoke. I felt my body becoming alive and my mind running wild.

I thought about everything that has been happening in my life lately. I realised I've been taking one step forward and ten steps backwards my life is going around in circles. I feel like a clown being single at my age when my agemates are married and have kids.

Then Nkazi popped up interrupting my thoughts like she did with my sleep. I thought about what would've happened if I didn't give up on us. I searched for one

thing I did wrong that made her change her behaviour and attitude but came up with none. Maybe I've not been loving her right.

I finished my blunt and stommed on it bud before going back inside.

I took my cellphone from the bed and called her hoping she picks it up.

"Nonkha's phone hello." A male voice with a funny accent said on the other line.

I looked at the screen thinking that maybe I called the wrong person. But it was her number.

"Can I speak to Nkazi?" I asked

"No she's sleeping you can't talk to her and besides it late. Go back to sleep."

He said and hung up.

Fuck!! How could she do me like this? Just a few

hours ago she called me and now she's with another man.

My chest started getting hot I was feeling suffocated. Why does she always have to play with my heart.

I feel so stupid going around in circles. I was adamant that I don't want her and when she said she wants me I felt all the feelings I had for her resurfacing.

I felt excruciating pain on my left leg and my head started aching from the frustration I felt.

I held my leg tight hoping that the pain will go away but it came back stronger. I might have stood in the balcony longer than I thought.

~~Nelly~~

Skhumbuzo has been gone for days and he hasn't called me. When I call him he is always busy.

I called him for the fifth time.

Skhu: "Calling me 20 times is annoying and a total turn off. I was going to see your missed call.

Flooding my phone is boring." Nelly:(swallowed)

"What is going on kanti?" Skhu: "I don't know

you tell me." Nelly:(crying) "Are you cheating on me?"

Skhu:(annoyed) "Nelisiwe Ndlovu I opened my heart to you. I basically told you everything about my life. You failed to do one thing. To tell me you had a daughter you never cared about. A young innocent soul you hated because of things that were beyond her control. You don't even know where she is and you're here crying those fake tears putting on a show because you want pity."

Nelly: "How did you know?"

Skhu:(faked a chuckle) "That's what you care about? How can you do something like that? You're evil Nelly."

Nelly: "I'll look for her and find her." Skhu:(sighs)

"You know what Nelly go to hell."

He hung up and I tossed my phone on the bed and screamed in anger.

How could that ugly thing control my life like this. Now I'll lose a good man because of it.

I should just look for it and kill it. I can't have that thing ruining my life Never!

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 53

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I flipped my eyes open and found Steve looking at me lost in his thoughts. I nudged him and he smiled.

Steve: "Goodmorning."

Nkazi: "Morning."

Steve: "How did you sleep?"

Nkazi: "I slept well thanks."

Steve: "Care to tell what you were dreaming about?"

Nkazi:(fake smiled) "It nothing. Don't sweat."

I said getting off the bed going to the bathroom.

He followed me but I was quicker than him. I got to the bathroom, shut the door on his face and locked it.

I peed before brushing my teeth and later got into the shower.

When the warm water got into contact with my skin. I felt a huge lump in my throat and I let my tears fall. I slide down the wall and sat on the floor and let my soul sink to the deep hole.

°°"You have to pay for staying here. Everyone have sex, you're here because of it there is nothing special about you."

I cried and begged. He took off his belt and started whipping me. I screamed in agony as the belt got into contact with my flesh.

"Please don't do it. It hurts it hurts so much and your thing is very big." I said

"I said call it candy. He is sweet like candy, he will make you feel good." He roared

I tried running but I tripped and fell.

"You're useless the only thing you're good for is making the male species happy. Open your disgusting thighs you ugly thing."

He grabbed me, pinned me to the mattress and had his way with me. I screamed and tried pushing him away but he was too strong.

They licked their lips looking at me with lustful eyes. I undressed and my uncle started stroking his candy.

He came with his three friends today and they said I have to make them happy.

Uncle made me kneel down when I tried protesting he slapped me and I knelt crying.

His friend shoved his thing in my butt hole I screamed so loud I nearly lost my voice. I felt the pain I never felt when my uncle penetrated my vjay.

I tried to run but the other friend held me, unzipped his pants and brought his dick to my mouth.

"Lick it like a lollipop. You'll like it."

I was shaking with pain, his thing was ugly I shook my head refusing. He raised his hand in an attempt to slap me but uncle advised him not to.

"Please put your thing in my nuna instead my butt hole is very painful. Please I beg you."

They laughed and laid me on the side." You want us to have your nuna don't worry I'm here I'll take care of you."

Uncle shoved his thing in my nuna.

I screamed louder and they laughed out loud. I cried

till my screams turned to sniffs. I was tired and drained, I surrendered and let them enjoy themselves without any disturbances.

I stopped crying and screaming. I ended up knowing my schedule by head, Monday to Thursday I would go to his backroom if I don't he would burn me with a candle on my inner thigh.

oo

I felt him lifting me up and went to the bedroom where he laid me on the bed.

He shook me but I was unresponsive to my surroundings.

"Nkhazi look at me. Please look at me." He said and slightly slapped my cheek I got startled and looked at him.

His eyes were glassy "Please don't ever scare me like that." I looked at him blanky.

"Look at your skin. The water was very hot but you seemed to not feel anything."

He rubbed his head "I'm sorry for everything I said to you yesterday."

That brought me to the times I would say I'm sorry to my uncle when the pain got too much.

I felt his thumb wiping my tears. I didn't even realize I was crying.

He got up and went out. Minutes later he came back with a water. "Drink up."

I drank the water and I suddenly felt my eyelids getting heavier "Sleep. I love you."

He kissed my forehead and putted the bedcovers over me.

~~Steve~~

Why the fuck did I said I love her. Now he will think I'm a pervert. I don't know what happened but I found myself saying the L word to her.

I never told anyone I love her. I don't even know how feeling inlove is but what I feel for her is deeper than love. No 26 alphabets can make out the name of how I feel about her.

I'm in my bedroom thinking about her. I wish I can just search about her background but I respect her too much to do that. She will tell me when she's ready.

My phone rang and Flavio's name popped up on the screen.

Steve: "Flavio."

Flavio: "Steve tell Glory to go back to Durban we need to get back to work."

Steve:(sighs) "Can't we rest for a few days?" Flavio:

"No. I'll see you in 30 minutes."

He hung up. Fuck!! Now what I cannot leave Nkazi in this state. I decided to go to Flavio and try to reason with him face to face I'll see Nkazi when I come back.

~~Nelly~~

I searched this Flavio Bianchi guy on the internet and there was nothing about him except that he stayed in Italy and had recently relocated to South Africa.

I didn't even get his number or a location.

I sighed and called Skhumbuzo.

"Babe I'm sorry for everything please come back I'll explain everything to you." I said

"I'll see you tomorrow."

He hung up. I huffed and went to the internet again and searched for ways of killing someone that doesn't involve blood.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 54

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Have you ever been broken to the point where you lose direction. When being hurt becomes the new normal. When you get used to being treated like trash to the point where you don't value being cared for and loved all because pain is what defines you.

When useless becomes your middle name. When you live up to all the breaking words that were thrown at you.

This is how I felt today. I thought shifting all of this to the back of my mind when I moved in with Lunga was going to help. But here I am back to the starting point. When Steve asked me the question 'Who hurt me?' I was shocked. I thought I had masked the art of silencing my pain like I managed to silence my screams when they had their way with me.

I would lie when my friends talked about how they lost their purity. I would lie when people talked about their happiness.

Nobody knew what was happening to me. I preferred it to stay like that. The nightmares comes and go. I don't pay much attention to them.

It weird how I feel vulnerable when I'm with Steve. I should be angry at him for resurrecting the feelings I have buried deep inside, But I'm not.

He got in when I was dropping my toiletry bag in my suitcase and zipping it.

Steve: "You're leaving?"

Nkazi: "I don't stay here Steve." Steve:

"Will I ever see you again?" Nkazi: "No."

Steve: "But I thought...(sighed) Will you be okay?"

Nkazi: "Steve I'm not your responsibility stop trying to turn mylife upside down."

Steve:(chuckles) "Is your life not already upside down?"

I gasped in shock. "What? In this few days I've seen you, I can see that your life is upside down. It has no direction whatsoever, you let pain define you. You have a low self esteem. You push everyone away with your animalistic behaviour, your over exaggerated laid back personality is questionable."

I looked at him with a masked blank expression but in actual fact his words were like thorns in my heart.

He scratched his head frustrated.

"Why are you doing this. Why won't you say anything?"

"And give you more reasons to downplay my feelings like you're doing right now? No thanks but no thanks."

I dragged my suitcase and went out.

~~Nelly~~

I'm working from home today and waiting anxiously for Skhumbuzo. I need to find that thing and kill it so that we'll be together with Skhumbuzo in peace. I can't have it ruining my life like this.

I heard a knock on the door and Skhumbuzo got in wearing a white tshirt and black sweatpants with blue bathu shoes.

I went to hug him but he didn't return my hug, Okay.

Skhumbuzo: "You called me."

We sat on the couch opposite to each other.

Nelly: "I'm sorry I lied to you. I didn't want you to see

me as an incompetent mother. Smangele was stolen and I don't know where she is. I looked for her but I didn't find her, the police searched for her until the case turned to a cold case. I really miss her...(I started crying) I wonder how life was going to be if she was still here."

That seemed to touch him because he came to my side and embraced me. He brushed my back until I was calm and then whispered "When you're done performing call me I'll be in Richards Bay for a week."

He got up and went out. What? that witch! She might have casted a spell on my man. I was convincing how can he see right through me like that.

I called Wenster.

Wenster: "Nelly How are you?"

Nelly: "Please forward Flavio's contact details."

Wenster:(sighs) "okay."

I hung up and minutes later a text message came in. I called him immediately.

Flavio: "Hello."

Nelly: "Hey am I speaking to Flavio Bianchi?"

Flavio: "Who wants to know?"

Nelly: "Can we please meet it urgent?"

Flavio: "Where are you located?"

Nelly: "Oh pardon me. I'm in Richards Bay."

Flavio: "I'm around Richards Bay too we can meet tomorrow."

Nelly: (relieved) "Thank you. Pick a place and I'll meet you there."

Flavio: "Sure."

He hung up and I quickly purchased Ricin online and I was told it would be delivered within three days. I bought it on the dark web because ricin is a deadly poison therefore it is not easily accessible.

It will give the little brat a high fever than she will die a few days later.

~~Lungani~~

I'm with my PA in my father's study.

Elton: "Please pass me that file."

He pointed at Mr Mpofu's file. I handed it to her.

He scanned it with his eyes and his eyes popped out. Lunga: "is everything ok?"

Elton: "Miss Zuke was working on this accounts and

she worked closely with our financial manager."

Lunga: "Yeah I know her work is amazing the financial statements are balanced. The board and the big boss will be impressed."

He got up and came to my side.

Elton: "Sir I've been looking at the accounts we've acquired in your absence and they do not amount to this." He pointed at the financial statements.

Lunga:(shocked) "What!"

Elton: "Miss Zuke was not happy when you were appointed she still believe you were appointed because you were close to Mr Mgazi and that there is a lot of male dominance in the office. She might have put our financial manager to do this. This financial statements are doctored, when the big boss see them he will be impressed no doubt and you're likely to be dimoted. But if the markets and the clients find out that we're doctoring information

around here FSB and NPA will investigate us with fraud."

Lunga: "I hope it doesn't amount to that I mean our original statements are balanced."

Elton: "But still the company committed fraud. We exaggerated our financial statements. This can not be swept under the carpet. We should prepare ourselves for the worst."

I stood up and paced around the office. "Not this again!"

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 55

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm at the library with Sindy she was updating me about Vusi.

Sindy: "Where were you this past few days?" Nkazi: "I was in Richards Bay with my bayb daddy."

Sindy: "Why is he not paying for your flat instead of Vusi?"

Nkazi: "How is that any of your problem?"

Sindy:(getting worked up) "Because the dude is fucking me and yet you're the one getting the privileges."

Sindy:(sighed) "I'm not doing this with you."

I stood up, packed my things and went out.

She followed me "How would he feel when he finds out that you're pregnant?"

I stopped and looked at her "You wouldn't dare."

She giggled and walked away "I bet I wouldn't."

I ran after her "Please don't tell him. I will do anything you want. I'm desperate I have nowhere else to go."

She smiled "Oh swirr I know you're desperate, you have nowhere else to go, you're just a dog there is nothing special about you."

I looked down tearfully "Sindy why are you doing this I thought we were friends."

By now we had attracted a crowd "Oh stop it. You'll always open you thighs to the next rich guy let Vusi go. You always sleep your way out of problems. Do the same to this one. You think you're all that but you're just a mean whore who jump from one dick to the next in the name of having a flashy life. I want

you out of that flat, your time has passed now I run this ship dear Nkazi."

She walked away proudly leaving me embarrassed as students made nasty comments and others feeling sorry for me.

I rushed to the gate with tears threatening to fall.

My vision got blurry as I walked faster. The next thing I heard sounds of car tyres screeching and my whole body went to shock as I closed my eyes and waited for the darkness to take over.

"What the fuck is wrong with you? Are you blind or dumb?" I opened my eyes when I heard someone shouting at me.

He looked at me shocked "Wait.. are you crying?"

I wiped my tears "No I'm not. I'm sorry please excuse

me."

I pushed him out of the way and proceeded with my way when I felt him holding my arm. "Let me go.

What do you want from me?"

"Let me take you home. You're not in a right state of mind right now."

I sighed defeated and he took my bags and made his way to the car. I followed him and we drove off in silence. "Can we please pass by my house I need to get something from my father?"

I nodded my head and looked away.

Minutes later he pulled up in the ridiculously beautiful double story house. "I cannot leave you in the car please follow me."

"I can't do that. What are your parents going to say, I'll wait here."

"Jesus! woman just come with me and stop overthinking everything."

He unbuckled his seat belt and stepped out.

I followed him, on the door he knocked once and opened the door.

**"Father I came for that usb, where is it?" He shouted and a beautiful woman wearing a peach bandage dress emerged
"Do you have to shout everytime Nathi?" She asked
searching for something in her bag and she took out her purse spray before lifting her face.**

**My world came to a stand still. It was like I was looking at an older but classier and hotter version of myself. She was shocked to see me too. Everything started moving moving in slow motion and I was brought back to earth by a loud bang.
She had fainted.**

~~Flavio~~

We were in the basement making bullets. Since we're not in a factory it was hard making firearms so we settled for bullets.

Flavio: "I don't have a problem with you going out with that bitch but that kid is mine."

Steve: "What if she wants it?"

Putting the brass in a rcbs tumbler cleaning it before I turned to face him. "She's not going to get it simple."

"You don't need that kid." He said defeated. "Believe me I do."

"But you're.." I cutted him off

"Stop behaving like a wimp. If you want to fuck this bitch do it but get the kid out of it. I need that kid and nobody is going to stop me from getting it." I backed.

"You're being unreasonable." He said.

My patience was wearing thin right now. "Get the sarin and an extra primer from the cabinet and stop annoying me."

He got it and putted it in the table.

After mixing sarin and powder Steve putted the mixture in a rcbs scale. We're dealing with 9mm so we need a range of 6.3 and 6.1 grains. I glanced at the scale and he had putted a range of 7.1 and 7.0 grains of powder.

I slapped him across the face.

"If you wanna mop around because of that brainless bitch why don't you just leave. What is this? You want to blow my hands off. I will throw this mixture on your face. What is wrong with you?" I asked annoyed

I removed my splash goggles and latex gloves. "Make sure you clean the primer and dispose the mixture before you go. You'll find me in my office

and for your sake you better be in check by the time you get out of here. Because if not, I'll fuck you up I'm not going to work with an incompetent person."

I made my way out while clicking my tounge. He saw her for a few days and already he is making deadly mistakes. If he keep messing up like this I will have to eliminate her too like I did to his family.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 56

~~Nonkazimulo~~

"Call an ambulance." He shouted

I remained glued on the same spot until I saw a man coming down the stairs which I assumed was his father.

"What is going on here? Nomzuzu."

He crouched next to her and shook her.

Her son got up and took his cellphone from his pockets but slid it back again "Dad let take her to the hospital."

I turned back and left them like that. I took my bag from the car and went out since the gate was not locked.

I arrived at my flat, dropped my bag on the couch and sat down. I brushed my face in frustration, I never prepared myself for this day. I knew she was

alive but I didn't imagine our first meeting to be like this, she looks well off and content.

I sat on the same spot for hours until it got dark outside thinking about my mother.

I took my phone and called Lunga but quickly dropped the call after the first ring.

I sighed thoughtfully, I thought about the times I was staying with Lunga in Veldenvlei my life had no drama but right now it has turned to a bioscope. Ferguson films has nothing on it.

My phone rang and Lunga's name popped up.

Nkazi: "Hey."

Lunga: "I saw your missed call."

Nkazi:(clears throat) "It was a pocket dial sorry."

**Lunga: "Nkazi wait! Are you okay? You sound offish." Nkazi:
"I'm fine Lunga, really."**

Lunga:(sternly) "Nonkazimulo."

Nkazi:(sighs) "I think I saw my mother today. No I don't think I know it her, she is an exact copy of me. I'm like the mini her you know."

Lunga: "That good I know you always wished you had her in your life."

Nkazi:(annoyed) "Who told you that nonsense? I don't need that woman in my life. She failed me I'm like this because of her."

Lunga: "Yeah, but atleast you had a perfect upbringing you surely didn't feel her absence."

Nkazi: "I didn't..."

**My phone beeped indicating that the battery is running low.
"Look I'm gonna need to change my cellphone I'll call you later."**

"No don't call me please. This doesn't change

anything, I still don't want you."

I swallowed a lump in my throat "Yeah I completely understand."

I hung up and the phone shut down.

I got up in an attempt to charge it but I was disturbed by a knock on the door. I went to open and Vusi was standing there with Sindy and her bags.

My throat dried up I started sweating. "What are you doing here?" I asked

"I pay for this flat Nonkazimulo." He said pushing me aside making his way in.

Vusi: "You thought I would never find out? How dare you lie to me? You don't have genital warts, you're pregnant and the child is not mine. You want me to pay for the flat you're staying in while pregnant with another man's child. What do you think this is huh? A maternity house? I want you to pack all your rags,

give me back my bank card and credit cards and get out of here."

Nkazi: "Where do you expect me to go it late? Can I please stay the night I'll leave in morning?"

Sindy: "Stay the night where? Get out! We need all the privacy with my man."

She said holding Vusi's hand.

I cried but they didn't barge. "I'll take the couch and leave early in the morning. It not safe out there."

Sindy rolled her eyes and went to my bedroom minutes later she came with my bags but my handbags were not there.

"Take your rags and get out of my house." Sindy said.

I knelt down and held her feet "Please Sindy I'm on my knees I'm begging you. Please let me stay the night I'll leave in the morning it not safe out there I might get mugged or raped."

She laughed, took her cellphone and recorded me "This all slay queening is fake behind all this is a stupid beggar. Your followers are so going to like this."

I was a crying mess but the lovers here didn't care. "Atleast let me charge my phone then I'll leave."

"Ok that enough." Vusi dragged my bags and threw them outside and dragged me out. They threw my purse and cellphone outside.

I wiped my tears, picked my bags and made my way to Lwazi's flat. I knocked at the door and a beautiful girl wearing his shirt appeared on the other side. She looked at me up and down before calling Lwazi "Babe Nonkazimulo is here."

"Tell her to leave I don't want to see her." He shouted. "Please tell him that.." She cutted me off

"You heard for yourself sweetie." She closed the

door in my face.

Tears fell from my eyes I hated Steve at that moment he's the reason I left without Flavio paying me. The money could've come in handy right now.

~~Lungani~~

I was in the patio with Phumlani when Nkazi called.

Phumlani: "You know I don't get you. One minute you claim to want nothing that has to do with women the next you're feeling shitty because you turned your ex down."

Lunga: "Who said I'm feeling shitty?"

Phumlani: "Who are you trying to convince? We both know you love this chick why don't you just be honest with yourself and get back with her."

Lunga:(annoyed) "I don't want her back."

Phumlani: "Yeah right."

Lunga:(brushed my head in frustration) "I can't shake off the feeling that wherever she is she needs me. I may not want her but I care about her."

Phumlani: "For the sake of your sanity man stay away from this chick. She will drive you straight to depression leave her alone."

He said patting my back and got up leaving me alone in thoughts.

I don't understand what is wrong with me everything I touch fails. I failed with Nkazi and now I'm failing Zwelamy. I sighed thoughtfully and picked my crutches before making my way inside the house.

~~Nelly~~

I'm meeting up with Flavio today.

He chose an abandoned building, I found him

waiting for me.

Flavio: "You again."

Nelly: "Aah it you. That's better."

Flavio:(chuckles) "Why am I here madam?" I

blushed his foreign accent gosh.

**Nelly: "I need to talk to you about my da-(clears throat)
Smangele."**

Flavio: "I don't know what you're talking about."

**Nelly: "Wenster told me everything and Skhumbuzo Mpanza
want her. You don't want to mess with him because he's still
angry about the bruises you left on my body that day."**

Flavio:(narrowing his eyes) "Are you threatening me?"

**Nelly: "No I'm not. I just want to see her for the last time and
then I'll never bother you again."**

Flavio: "I'll bring her to you tomorrow."

Nelly:(shocked) "Just like that?"

Flavio: "You wouldn't fuck me up like that. I'm not scared of your boyfriend there is a mutual respect between us. He knows he can't pick a fight with me because I'll retaliate and when I do things will get messy."

His tone sent shivers down my spine. I swallowed hard "I'll not I promise."

"I hope so. I'll send you the location tomorrow."

He left me standing like that. He might be scary but he is sexy and fuckable. I wouldn't mind being fucked by him even if it is for one night. He has a beautiful enigma, and he is very addictive.

I shook my head as I felt my undies getting moist and went out.

~~Steve~~

Flavio just came back from meeting a mystery woman as he called her.

He removed his cap and putted his car keys on the counter.

Steve: "Everything ok?"

Flavio: "Yeah she want to meet that kid."

Steve: "Ok.. look there is a shipment coming in next week."

Flavio: "We're taking it."

Steve: "I've already organised trucks and people for the job."

Flavio:(pouring his whiskey) "Perfect. If this goes well we'll be one step closer to taking them down."

Steve: "I'll be the one auctioning them. They might recognize your voice."

Flavio: "You're right. Look I'm sorry for what happened yesterday, I got carried away. It high time I started treating you as my partner rather than my employee."

Steve: "No sweat. I was wrong, we wasted a lot of money yesterday."

Flavio: "It water under the bridge man. Did you order the hornady like I said?"

Steve: "Yes it will be delivered in 5 days."

Flavio: "That's great it will minimise our workload. I'll be in the study if you need me."

I took my cellphone and went to the study.

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 57

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Here I am roaming the streets of Midlands at night when a group of hobos come my way. I don't even attempt to run away from them, they can do anything they want with me I won't even fight them.

**They surrounded me and took my things, I didn't protest.
"Manje uzosyeka nje kanjalo? Or yini uythembile?...(laughing) eyy bafethu ngathi uythembil usisters kzomele siydalel."**

They nodded their heads in approval and the first one dropped his pants and started touching me. I let him do his thing it was like my mind wasn't computing this whole ordeal.

He had just pulled out my panties when an unknown car stopped, they all ran away my bags were long gone by then.

"Hey are you okay? What are you doing here at this time of the night?" A voice asked but I kept quite.

He lifting me up and went to his car. He putted me on the passenger seat, went to the driver's seat and switched the lights on .

"You! Why did you run away? I've been looking for you." He said.

"I'm sorry for...(clears throat) you know. Why are you here?" He added

I shrugged my shoulders and he brushed his head in frustration. I looked at him closely and then it clicked he's the guy who nearly ran me over with his car.

Minutes later we were in his home, he showed me a guestroom "Father will see you in the morning." I stared at him blankly.

He sighed and said "You don't have to see him if

you're uncomfortable with it...You know what just go, freshen up and come to the kitchen."

He went out and left me standing in the middle of this huge bedroom. I sighed and went to take a shower before I went to lotion and get dressed in my dirty clothes.

I sat on the one sitter couch that was in the corner of the room. I felt minor chest pains which I ignored and tried to sit comfortably on the couch with my eyes closed.

At NETCARE ST ANNES HOSPITAL

~~Nomzuzu~~

I pretended to be sleeping when my husband was here until he told me he was going home.

I can't face him right now, not after seeing Nonkazimulo again.

It been 23 years I never thought I would see her again. I was young and foolish when she was conceived, she was a mistake, A mistake that nearly cost me my future. I gave her away to my neighbor and she promised to take good care of her then I left for university. Her father never knew she existed, he has always wanted a bayb girl. We have 3 boys 2 from his previous relationship and one from our marriage, for him to find out about her like this will surely put a strain in my marriage.

Even Unathi is angry with me. They didn't need to ask any questions because my daughter is an exact copy of me and a little bit of his father's features.

I love her I really do but I gave her away for a reason and I thought she was a closed chapter of mylife.

Now I guess I have to get used to her being in mylife.

I wish nothing more than for her to disappear into thin air. If my husband finds her first he will be angry

but if he doesn't I can lie and say I don't know her. But that is only a wishful thinking my worst nightmare has come to live.

~~Lungani~~

I'm with mom in the dining room

Thulisile: "How's work?"

Lunga:(sigh) "It been great so far. Not that I would know since I'm not even at work."

Thulisile: "You know I'm a housewife with a master's degree right?"

Lunga:(shocked) "In what au pair?"

Thulisile:(laughing) "You're not funny. But on a serious note, is everything ok maybe I can help you."

Lunga:(sigh) "Our executive manager is sabotaging me. She's doctoring our financial statements together with our financial manager our statements

are exaggerated and that might put me in the hot waters. That company was doing great under Lophelo's management, I haven't been a CEO for 3 months but already things are spiralling out of control."

Thulisile: "So what do you expect us to do about that?"

Lunga:(shocked) "What?"

Thulisile: "All I'm hearing from you is what other people did. What did you do? You have all the time in your hands you can turn things around and nobody will see it coming since they know you haven't been to the office. Whinning and mopping around isn't gonna help you in anyway. They're sabotaging you so what? Beat them at their own game."

Lunga: "I'm blank, I don't know what to do at this moment."

Thulisile: "Draft your resignation letter and hand it to HR tomorrow."

She closed her magazine and looked at me in the eye.

Thulisile: "You've already concluded that they won right? Just put the final stamp and resign."

Lunga: "I cannot believe you said something like that."

Thulisile: "I cannot believe you either. You're strong Lunga you're a Zulu man uwu Mageba wena uSthuli skaNdaba why are you giving this people power over you? You think running a company is about signing cheques and wearing fancy suits. You put your all; your sweat, blood and tears. You fight, corporate isn't for the faith hearted it a dog eat dog world.

Tomorrow I need you to have a solution, you're going to fight this. You feel like giving up; put one more, one more meeting one more pitch one more hour. All it will ever take is one more son. You don't have to be the greatest you don't have to be the smartest you don't have to be the most likeable. Just give it your all, They may have doctored those financial

statements, they may have turned everyone against you but You can also change this and make it work in your favor. They exaggerated them? ok sign as many clients as you can make them look like fools that they are in front of the board members. I believe in you Lunga you have that fire that your father had when he started his company.

Don't let unnecessary people and things put you down. One day you will have your own company. Are you going to close the company down every time you face challenges?"

Lunga:(tearfully) "I'm speechless. Thank you so much for your words."

**Thulisile:(smiling) "You don't have to thank me." Lunga:
"I'm gonna go make a..."**

We were disturbed by a knock on the door.

Mom got up to attend it and Zama's voice filled the entire living room.

Zama: "Son you're out, how are you?"

I shook my head and attempted to go away

Zama: "Oh son you might need to hear this. Where is your father I've been calling him and he's not answering?"

Thulisile: "What do you want from my husband?"

Zama:(smiling) "Oh you gotta have to drop that attitude missy. Especially since we're going to be sister wives."

Wait what the fuck?

They both looked at me and I realized I might have said that out loud.

Zama:(brushing his non existent pregnancy bump) "Oh well son you're going to have a brother...(looking at mom) I'm pregnant."

Oh crap! Father what have you done?

TO BE CONTINUED

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 58

~~Unathi~~

I'm Unathi Ndunakazi, son to Nkosiphendule Ndunakazi and Masompethe Mlambo. Nomzuzu is my stepmother I cannot say we have a great relationship with her because she doesn't like me. I believe she is with my father for money. Nomzuzu is a materialistic bitch she can do anything for money. She cares about nothing except money and herself.

I'm in the kitchen making food for my sister. I don't even know what to say to her, what happened must've traumatized her because she looks unresponsive to her surroundings. I'm really worried about her because she's pregnant and she doesn't deserve all of this.

Dad just came back from the hospital. He dropped his car keys and cellphone on the kitchen counter then scratched his head in frustration.

Unathi: "How's mom?"

Nkosi: "Don't know she pretended to be asleep when I went to see her."

Unathi:(rolled my eyes) "Typical."

Nkosi: "Tomorrow you need to drive around and look for her."

Unathi:(dishing up for sis) "I found her." Nkosi:(shocked)

"And you didn't tell me?"

Unathi:(shrugs) "I called you but you weren't picking up."

Nkosi:(sighs) "My phone was on silent. Where is she?"

Unathi: "In the guestroom."

Nkosi:(clenched his jaws) "I cannot believe that my wife can do this."

Unathi:(sighs) "Me neither. I found her on the side of the road...(looked down tearfully)

A group of hobos wanted to rape her. If I arrived a minute later she would've been raped."

Nkosi: "What do I say to her?"

Unathi:(placing both hands on the counter) "I don't know. But what I know you have to reach out to her. That's my sister....(chuckles) she has your black gums and your birthmark."

Nkosi:(smiling) "And she looks like her mother."

Someone cleared their throat and we both looked

where the sound came from.

Nkosi:(clears throat) "Good Good morning no Good evening."

Unathi:(smiling) "Dad stop it. Come join us, it just the two of us tonight my brother is at school and the one is visiting his girlfriend."

She slowly made her way to us. It was kind of awkward because since I've met her she hasn't said anyword to me.

Unathi: "Ummh so what is your name?" Nkazi:

"I'm Nonkazimulo Noxolo Ndunakazi." Nkosi:

(teary) "You're using my surname?" Nkazi: "I guess so."

I putted the plate infront of her.

Unathi: "You can eat, don't worry about dad he'll help himself."

Nkazi:(fake smiled) "Thanks but I'm not hungry." Unathi: "Ok but the bayb is hungry."

Nkosi: "You're pregnant?"

Nkazi:(looked down shamefully) "Yes I'm pregnant." Nkosi: "Oh."

He took his cellphone and car keys and went out of the kitchen. I noticed she was wearing her cardigan inside out

Unathi: "You're wearing your cardigan inside out."

She seemed to be deep in thoughts, I gently touched her arm she screamed and quickly climbed down spilling the food in the process.

Unathi: "Sorry I didn't mean to scare you. Are you okay?"

She nodded and looked down.

Nkazi: "I'm sorry for the mess. I'll clean it. "

Unathi: "Don't worry I'll clean. You can go and lie down."

I quickly walked past her. That was weird, why did she freak out like that. Something is going on with her and I'm going to find out what it is.

At NGWELEZANE

~~Thulisile~~

I maintained my calmness I wasn't going to give this woman any satisfaction.

Thulisile: "Ummh ok anything else?"

Zama:(smiling) "You can tell our man to call me we need to talk about Vincent jnr."

Lunga: "Mom please leave."

Zama: "Son we're going to be a family. You're going to live with both your parents under one roof."

Lunga: "Ma stop this. Why do you have to always try and ruin my life?"

Zama: "Stop being ungrateful I'm doing this for you for us."

Lunga:(shaking his head) "Just do you mom. Mina angizingeni."

He took his crutches and left. I turned to Zama. Thulisile:

"Please get out of my house."

Zama: "Oh we.."

Thulisile: (shouting) "Out!"

She looked at me with a smirk and went to the door.

When she stepped out I took my phone and called Vincent.

Thulisile: "Vincent."

Vincent: "My heart I'm sorry." Thulisile:

"You're sorry for what?"

Vincent: "When you address me by my first name that means I'm in trouble."

Thulisile:(scoffs) "Damn right you are. Zama was here she said I must tell you to call her. She's pregnant."

Vincent: "She's what? But we used..... "

Thulisile: "I don't care Vincent. Really I don't and you shouldn't either."

Vincent: "What is that supposed to mean?"

Thulisile: "Save your energy dear husband, you're so going to need it."

I hung up, tossed my cellphone on the couch then let my braids loose. I'm so going to deal with these two abangazi kahle.

~~Flavio~~

Steve: "Why are you bringing Sima here?" Flavio:

"Her mother wants to see her."

Steve:(confused) "What? You're handing her over to her mother?"

Flavio: "No. She said something about seeing her for the last time."

Steve:(chuckles) "And you believed her?"

Flavio: "Yes why shouldn't I? She doesn't care about her. Maybe Sikhumbuzo pushed her to do this."

Steve: "But why all of a sudden? She want to eliminate her."

Flavio: "She will not do that!"

Steve: "Do you know her?"

Flavio: "No but she wouldn't fuck me over. Atleast not like that."

Steve: "Whatever that rocks your boat man. She wants to kill her. It will be easier if she is dead than having her alive somewhere. She doesn't need her. If she kills her by herself she will be at ease knowing she will not wake up someday and look for her mother...(placing his fingertips on the side of his head) Think about it."

Fuck! He's right. I will have to monitor her when she meet Simangele. I can't have her killing her, she's my investment.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 59

~~Unathi~~

I spoke to Zach yesterday about looking into Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi. He promised to get back to me before the end of business today.

I heard a knock on the door. That's strange because dad doesn't knock. I went to open and Nkazi appeared.

Nkazi:(smiled)"Goodmorning."

Unathi:(hesitant) "Ummh morning. How can I help you?"

Nkazi: "Can you borrow me your cellphone? I need to make a phonecall, mine was taken yesterday."

Unathi: "Yeah sure."

I went to take my phone on my bed and gave it to her.

Nkazi:(smiled)"Thank you."

Unathi: "It my pleasure."

She turned and walked away. I looked at her till she disappeared into the hallway. She was different today. Almost as if yesterday night never happened. That is weird, how can someone change their moods like that or maybe I'm over analysing things, I shook my head and closed the door.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I got into my temporarily bedroom and called Flavio.

Flavio: "Flavio Bianchi speaking." Nkazi:

"Hey Flavio Glory here."

Flavio: "Oh Glory. I'll transfer the money to your account."

Nkazi: "Oh thank you. Can I speak to Steve?" Flavio:

"Now you're shitting on me."

He hung up, I rolled my eyes. He is dramatic and it boring.

●●Later that day

I was sitting in the garden reading one of books I found in daddy's office, INDABA MY AFRICA.

Nomzuzu: "Must be nice."

I got startled and nearly dropped the book.

Nkazi: "I didn't see you there."

She made her way to me.

Nomzuzu: "Why are you here?"

Nkazi: "Excuse me?" Nomzuzu:

"You're excused."

Nkazi: "Nathi found me on the side of the road. I was stranded last night but now everything is okay I'll leave."

Nomzuzu: "I'll pay you half a million to disappear for good. I cannot have you messing up my life. My son's future is secured. The last thing I need is an opportunist like you trying to take everything away from me."

Those words stung in my heart. Tears started flowing freely in my cheeks, how can she say this.

Nomzuzu: "Take the money and leave we don't need

you here. I'll tell my husband that you were lying and that you did an impersonation it not you. Please, if you want me to acknowledge you as my daughter you'll do this for me. I love you I really do, but there is no space for you in our lives."

I rubbed my eyes and exhaled

Nkazi: "Ok I'll leave you don't have to pay me."

Nomzuzu:(smiled) "Thank you bayb."

Nkazi: "For what it worth, I never wanted your riches. I wanted a family I needed love and affection. I'm lost and broken I thought being with you will bring me closure and complete me...(I rubbed my eyes again) It hurts to see that you don't want me. I've been rejected before but none of it can surpass the pain of being rejected by you."

Nomzuzu: "Don't be dramatic angithi ngzoknika imali yini oyfuna kimi pho? I can't love you, you were a mistake. My worst mistake. Please take all your rags and get out of my house before my husband finds you here."

Nkazi: (sighs) "Can I please hug you."

She sighed and opened her arms. I hugged her tightly but she returned the coldest hug of them all. Right there and then I knew my mom is actually dead and buried. As I'm getting out of her embrace I'm mentally looking at her coffin going down.

Nomzuzu is no more. I just have to live with it.

I went to my temporarily bedroom and took a pen and wrote the voucher and pin for withdrawing the money Flavio sent on a piece of paper and left Nathi's phone.

I took one last glance at what would have been my new home and walked to the gate.

My mom was standing by the gate.

Nomzuzu: "If you're working you have to request a transfer."

Nkazi:(sadly) "I'm still a student."

Nomzuzu: "Perfect. Just drop out you'll apply next year. I really cannot have you staying in PMB. This place is not big enough for the both of us."

Nkazi:(I rubbed my eyes) "I understand."

Nomzuzu: "Don't be too sad you lived your whole life without me I'm pretty sure you'll survive."

I simply nodded and walked away with a heavy heart.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I looked at her leaving and released a sigh of relief. I know people are hating on me right now but the truth is I may convince myself that I love Nonkazimulo but I'm also not sure. I never felt any connection with her, we've been apart for years we

don't have that bond.

I know how much my husband wanted a daughter, now that she was here my son was going to be sidelined and I can't have that.

He didn't even fetch me from the hospital, that alone was confirmation enough that I'm also going to watch her and Nonkazimulo playing happy families on the sidelines.

I went to our bedroom, took his cheque book and signed a R500k cheque then went to my car.

I drove around looking for Nkazi. I found her standing near the street light her hands placed on the pole for balance.

I pulled over next to her.

"Here is your money. If you ever show your face around here. I'm going to hate you till I die." I said looking straight in her eyes.

She nodded and walked away.

I did a u turn and went back to my house. My phone rang it was my husband.

Nomzuzu: "Hy hubby."

Nkosi: "How is Nonkazimulo?" Nomzuzu:(rolled my eyes) "Who is that?" Nkosi: "My daughter."

Nomzuzu: "There's noone here was she supposed to be here?"

Nkosi: "What does that mean I left her there. Where could she possibly go? Listen I'll call you back I need to speak to Nathi."

Nomzuzu: "No problem. Knock off early today we need to talk."

Nkosi: "Ok sharp."

He hung up. This thing is here to destroy my life,

Bloody leech.

~~Nelly~~

Today is the special day to me. I'm meeting up with Flavio and Smangele, I got my merchandise in the morning.

We're in Premier Hotel The Richards. I looked at her and she looked beautiful and cute that it almost confused me but looking at the freckle next to her nose and those dimples I knew it was her.

Flavio stepped out for a phonecall, I got a chance to put the ricin in her bottle. I was about to make her drink it when Flavio stepped in a hurry

"I'm sorry but we have to leave. I'm going to give the bottle to her in the car. Say bye mommy Sima."

She curved her lips down and cried, I internally rolled

my eyes. He took her and made her way out.

I punched the air in excitement and threw myself on the bed. I was relieved atleast I will not live with the guilt, I didn't give it to her Flavio will that surely count for something.

I called my man

Skhumbuzo: "Are you ready to tell the truth?"

Nelly: "Yes. I found Flavio's contact details. I'll call him later his cellphone is not going through."

Skhumbuzo: "Really that great I'm proud of you babe."

Nelly: "Yeah but I have to thank you for that. You're wonderful man."

Skhumbuzo:(laughed) "I know, come to the hotel I have got a suprise for you."

Nelly: "Oh really? I'm coming."

Skhumbuzo: "Yeah don't keep me waiting. I love you."

Nelly:(smiles) "I love you more. Bye"

I hung up and placed my cellphone on my chest smiling like a retard.

~~Flavio~~

I cannot believe that bitch right now. So she was really going to poison Sima?

I'm in the living room pacing up and down while clicking my tongue in between. Sima and the nanny just left with the driver.

Steve came in, he was in the basement testing the type of poison Nelly wanted to give to Sima.

Steve: "Pacing up and down isn't gonna make any difference."

Flavio:(anxiously) "So what is it?"

Steve:(sighs) "Ricin. It was going to cause fever and kill her within a few days."

Flavio:(angry) "I'm going to kill that bitch."

Steve: "No you're not. Call her in a few days tell her Sima passed on to avoid raising suspicions."

I sighed thoughtfully. If Steve didn't suggest putting cameras in that hotel room Sima would be dead.

~~Thulisile~~

I'm the bathtub and Vincent is sitting on the toilet seat with both his elbows on his thighs and hands on his cheeks.

Vincent: "I'm sorry my love please forgive me."

Thulisile: "I've long forgiven you but that doesn't mean I'm not going to deal with you."

Vincent: "But we used a condom. She came with it."

Thulisile: "That woman wants you what made you think that condom was safe."

Vincent: "I wasn't thinking babe only my dick was doing the thinking you know how it gets."

Thulisile: "Good for both of you then. You're so going to pay. Maybe not now but believe me I'll not let you disrespect me like that."

Vincent: "I believe you. Please don't take your anger on my son."

What the holy fuck. I splashed water on his face, I turned around looking for something I can throw at him. I took my shower gel and threw it at him, he ducked and it hit the wall.

Thulisile: "Get out! Is that what you tell your girlfriend? That I'll abuse your son when we're fighting. How dare you? You cheat on me and then accuse me of such things. Get out."

He quickly stood up and left the bathroom. I was so angry how dare he question my love for Lunga. I'm going to deal with him and when I'm done. Him and his girlfriend will wish they never met each other.

6 MONTHS LATER

TO BE CONTINUED....

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 60

6 MONTHS LATER

~~Unathi~~

I've been looking for this fake uncle that used to abuse Nonkazimulo but everytime I get a lead, it always reach a dead end.

I believe there is someone who keep tipping him off.

My father and Nomzuzu are okay dad ended up believing that Nonkazimulo was a fraudster and stopped looking for her. As for me I'm still looking but I can't seem to find her it like she disappeared into thin air.

I'm meeting up with the boys later and I need some cash since I misplaced my wallet.

I left my car on the road and ran to the house cause I'm late.

I used the back door to get in and found Nomzuzu

on the phone facing the other way.

Nomzuzu: "I'm telling you friend that brat didn't use that cheque, but I don't care she will not cause any problems for me because she disappeared like I told her too."

Unkown: "?????"

Nomzuzu: "My husband believes me, it was hard at first but he ended up believing that Nonkazimulo doesn't exist and now we're happy without her."

Unkown "?????"

Nomzuzu: "Sharp, see you in (glanced at her wristwatch) 30 minutes."

She hung up and turned around. She let go off her phone and placed both her hands on her mouth shaking her head repeatedly tears streaming down her cheeks.

Nomzuzu: "It not what you think."

Unathi: "Oh. And you happens to know what I think?"

Nomzuzu: "Please don't tell your father. He will leave me, I'll do anything you want me to do."

Unathi: "Wenana hee. Wonders shall never end."

I shook my head and made my way to my bedroom. I once suspected that she had a hand in Nkazi's sudden disappearance but brushed that thought off because I thought since she was her daughter she was not going to do that to her but I guess I was wrong.

I took a few notes from my bedside drawer and made my way out.

I arrived at Gudgies Shisanyama and found my squad chilling. It was Zach, Mpho and Ayo

Zach:(glanced at his wristwatch) "It wouldn't hurt being on time you know."

Mpho: "Let him be, can't you see how sexually frustrated he is even his eyes are giving him problems."

Ayo:(laughed) "Blue balls got his vision blurry." Unathi:(I sat down) "Mpho senghleli ubuthini?" Mpho:(laughing) "Nothing. Ungizwe ngikhulum?"

Unathi: "Thought so too I mean you don't get to comment on my sexual starvation. You've been single for months and right now you're loyal to an imaginary girlfriend."

Ayo:(laughed) "Mpho are you sure you weren't imagining this girl?"

Mpho: "Ayi wena unghathatha kanjani manje? Ikhona iseClermont. She's pregnant so I'm still waiting for her to deliver after that I'm wifing her beautiful ass."

Zach: "Do you call her?"

Mpho: "Not really she doesn't have a phone."

Ayo: "You're joking right? Why don't we go to Durban and maybe we might be lucky and see your imaginary future wife."

Unathi: "Let make a deal. Let meet this "girl" if she exist we're paying for your drinks for 3 months."

Mpho: "No seninghlaze kakhulu 6 months."

Zach: "Myeke Nathi vele aka exist we're drinking for free for six months."

Ayo:(took his car keys from the table) "It settled then, 6 months let go."

Mpho:(shocked) "Now?"

Unathi: "Why not?"

We took our car keys and went to our cars. I went with Zach and Mpho went with Ayo.

Zach: "Is everything okay man?"

Unathi:(sighed) "Nomzuzu is responsible for Nkazi's disappearance."

Zach: "What? Are you sure?"

Unathi: " I overheard her speaking to someone on the phone."

Zach: "Eish. So what are you planning to do?"

Unathi: "Don't know yet, but I hope when we come back from Durban I'll have a solution by then."

Zach: "I see, whatever you may need bro I got your back."

He brought his fist to mine and we fist bumped before laughing. Nomayini by Kwesta started playing on the radio I increased the volume and we sang along.

~~Vincent~~

Tomorrow we have a doctor's appointment with Zama. My wife forgave us and so far everything is great except that Zama is always flirting with me

and that makes me uncomfortable.

Zama's husband died I don't even know what happened but it was said to be alcohol poisoning so no investigations were conducted.

I applied witch hazel cooling moisturizer after shaving then went to join my wife on the bed.

Thulisile:(smiled) "Babe can you please buy me The Scotch series from Amazon?"

Vincent: "Are you cards frozen maNdosi?"

Thulisile:(shrugs) "No but can you buy it for me please."

I pulled out my tshirt and dropped it on the storage bench before crawling to the bed. I kissed her forehead and putted her head on my chest. "I'll buy that book for you."

Thulisile: "Oh really? Thank you."

**Vincent: "I love you, You know that right?" Thulisile:(smiled)
"I know."**

Vincent: "But I'm uncomfortable with our arrangement with Zama tomorrow. Why don't you go with her and I'll find you there."

Thulisile: "I didn't know you're uncomfortable. I'll pass by the office and we'll go together."

Vincent: "Thank you." Thulisile:

"It my pleasure Mr."

She turned to my face and french kissed me as her hand found it way to my boxers, And then we made love the whole night.

~~Flavio~~

Glory's estimated due date is next week and next week we're also going to Mexico. We've gathered enough manpower and managed to infiltrate all Luigi and Luca's operations.

Steve did a clean job which left them chasing their own tails since they know us to be powerless and clueless because they've got their eyes on "Steve and Flavio".

I've been taking care of Glory financially in return she takes care of me sexually. Steve still love her but she's still my ride for now. When she delivers the babies only then he can have her.

We've just finished wiping off our fingerprints from this house since we'll stage rape and murder cases here and frame Luca.

Steve: "Clear." He said and dropped the cloth he was holding in his bag.

Flavio: "Perfect. Tell your guys that it safe to enter."

He called them and they got in with the kids they got from my apartment in Montclair, they were beaten and raped. Others got in with the unconscious Luca and putted him on the couch next to the kids, he will wake up in an hour and by then this place will be full of police and journalists.

They injected him with viagra and left after Steve payed them.

His lapdogs didn't see anything out of ordinary because they have been getting information from us. We've been feeding them what is convenient for us.

And as off next weekend Marco and Luigi will be history and I will have no mercy on them especially after bullshitting on me like they did.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 61

~~Narrated~~

Ayo: "Is Nathi ok?"

Mpho: "I don't know, he is difficult to read but if there was something wrong he would've told us."

Ayo: "No man this is Nathi we're talking about. He wouldn't have agreed to this outing. Something is definitely wrong."

Mpho: "Maybe...(chuckles) you know the more I look at him the more he resemble my girl."

Ayo: "Kanti lento iserious?"

Mpho: "Hawu uthini manje kanti uyaphi wena angithi syombona?"

Ayo: "Udakiwe mfana syoyphuzela thina wena uzohamba uyombona wedwa. Bazothini bona abantu bebona amadoda amadala aphelezele

umngani eyobona intombi yakhe." Mpho:(laughed)

"Abantu bazothini syndrome."

Ayo: "Yah phela nghlonipheke kabo mina. On a serious note though how can it be possible for your girl to resemble Nathi?"

Mpho:(shrugs) "I know it crazy but she has black gums like him and she has the same birthmark."

Ayo:(frowns) "Crown?"

Mpho: "Weird right?"

Ayo: "What if it the sister that showed up and disappeared the next day."

Mpho: "It could be, maybe before we hit the club we can pass by her hood and see her."

Ayo: "Not happening. Uzohamba wedwa nje wena. Yeka ukuba yigwala."

Mpho: "Mxmmm tsek."

They both laughed and he looked out of the window his mind thinking about the possibility of his girl

being related to Nathi.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I have been experiencing minor abdominal pains since morning.

I called Flavio

Flavio: "Glory."

Nkazi: "Flavio I think I'm in labour."

Flavio: "Shit! right now?"

Nkazi: "Yes Flavio right now." Flavio:

"Aren't you due next week?"

Nkazi: "Ouch...Tell that to your kids."

Flavio: "Okay calm down and breath. Call an ambulance whilst at it I'll see you in the next 3 hours."

I hung up and bit my lower lip as I felt an intense contraction hit me. I was about to call an ambulance when a knock sounded on the door. I peeked through the window and saw Mpho.

I opened for him

Mpho:(smiled) "Muntu wami unjani?" Nkazi:

"Ngiyaphila"

Mpho:(concerned look) "Are you okay? You're sweating."

Nkazi: "I'm fine."

Another contraction hit me and I bent down with my hands placed on my knees.

My back started feeling hot. Mpho panicked "Babe are you in labour?"

I nodded my head

"Holy fuck! Where is your bag?"

I pointed where they were. He took them and went out.

I undressed and laid on the floor butt naked with my legs wide apart.

Mpho got in and chuckled, He took my robe and gave it to me "Wear this we need to leave."

I shook my head and pointed at my humongous belly "I'm not going anywhere. I need this brats out, take them out and stop telling me nonsense."

I was now screaming these labour pains had no mercy on me.

He shook his head and picked me up bridal style and went to his car. He putted me in the back seat and went to lock the door before coming to the car and driving out in high speed.

We arrived in Addington hospital after 20 minutes and I was immediately taken to maternity room.

Nurse: "Can you please open your legs wider?"

Nkazi:(crying) "Please book me for emergency c- section I promise you I'll never ever have sex again."

Nurse:(chuckled sarcastically) "Bonke basho njalo ntombi by next year you'll be here."

Nkazi: "I swear on my mother's death I'll not have sex ever again. Have some mercy on me."

Nurse:(annoyed) "Open your legs and stop annoying me."

I opened my legs and laid on my back helplessly. The pain was unbearable that day I vowed to stop believing what is always written in novels.

Characters there get contractions for less than an hour then the baby comes out but here I am having contractions that lasted the whole day.

Nurse: "8cm, ok I'm gonna need to rupture your amniotic sac then you'll be fully dilated."

Nkazi:(screaming) "Do what you have to do I want

this kids out of my womb. Hawe Jesu! waze wangfaka eynkingeni wendoda yomlungu."

The nurses laughed at me.

I felt warm liquid coming out of my vagina then the contraction hit me harder than before.

By now I was a crying mess the nurse went out and came back with a doctor. He inserted his fingers in my vagina and nodded to the nurses then turned to look at me.

Doctor: "Miss Ndunakazi I'm going to need you to start pushing in 3, 2, 1 push."

I pushed with all my energy "That's good push again."

I shook my head repeatedly "I can't do it I'm tired." "Yes you can. I can see the head already now push."

I pushed once more and the baby came out, a loud cry filled the ward. "It a girl" the doctor said and lifted my baby onto me, tears filled my eyes as I felt a sense of joy and genuine happiness, I smiled through the tears "Her name is Delanie". I felt in love with my princess and I vowed to love and protect her as long as we both shall live.

They took her away after cutting the umbilical cord. After 15 minutes the contractions started again.

They were faster and they stayed longer than before. I was not crying anymore but only my groans were heard.

The doctor attended me and I was told to start pushing.

I pushed five times and the baby's cry filled the whole ward. "It a boy" they lifted him onto me. "His name is Dillan" After seeing my main man for the first time I finally gave in and let darkness take over.

~~Narrated~~

The whole squad was in the waiting room.

Ayo: "What colour of a tuxedo do I need to buy for your wedding day?"

Mpho:(confused) "Who is getting married?"

Unathi:(chuckles) "Didn't you say after giving birth you're wifing her beautiful ass?"

Mpho:(annoyed) "Guys I need moral support not your nasty comments."

Zach: (laughed) "Nasty you say."

The others joined him and laughed Mpho got annoyed and stood up attempting to go but the doctor appeared from the hallway.

They all stood up to meet him halfway Mpho:

"How are they?"

Doctor:(smiled) "The mother and the babies are okay."

Mpho: "Babies?"

Doctor: "Yes she got twins...(patted his shoulder)

Congratulations man. You can follow me to see the babies but the mother is still asleep."

Mpho:(gestured with his hand) "Right after you."

They both went down the hallway to see the babies. Unathi got a call and stepped away from his friends before accepting the call.

Unathi: "Boss"

Boss: "One of my man has been arrested. Take him out he cannot spend the night in police custody."

Unathi: "But boss I'm in Durban right now." Boss:

"See you in 2 hours then."

He hung up and Unathi cursed loudly whilst clicking his tounge and made his way to his friends.

Unathi: "One of his man has been arrested. I need to be in PMB tell Mpho that I'll see his girl some other time."

Ayo: "Yeah, travel safe man I'll see you tomorrow."

Zach: "We'll travel together. Ayo wait for Mpho there is nothing left for us here anyway."

Ayo: "Sharp, don't sweat I'll tell him."

The guys fist bumped and parted ways.

Meanwhile in Richards Bay

Zama was driving with a sleeping Vincent on the passenger seat. Thulisile couldn't come with them for the doctor's appointment.

Zama questioned Vincent sleeping because he was coming from the office why does he look dead tired.

Along the road they were stopped by the traffic cops. She pulled over and they asked for her driver's license, she handed it to them. They looked at the number plate of the car and asked her to step out.

"Is there something wrong, I'm late bantu bakithi." She said with an unsteady voice whilst faking a smile.

"It the procedure mam please step out." One of the traffic officers said and she unbuckled her seatbelt and stepped out.

They started searching the car and one of the traffic officers looked at the sleeping Vincent and back at her with a disapproving look. She swallowed a lump in her throat as she stood there confused.

One of the officers called the others

"Look at what we found in this car." Their eyes widen as they unfolded the cloth they found under the car seat and looked at her, another officer called them to come and check the car trunk, the female officer screamed and the other bent down and vomited on the side of the road.

Zama looked at them with tears streaming down her cheeks as the fear of the unknown engulfed her.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 62

~~Zama~~

I saw the other traffic cop taking out his phone, he spoke for a while and then came to join the others.

I looked at the unfolded cloth and saw a bloody knife. I was taken aback because the car has been with me for the whole week and it my first time seeing this knife. How did it end up here?

I saw the police van approaching and my heart started beating fast. "I don't know anything about that knife I swear I'm being framed." I pleaded

"Damn right you were. Who framed you?"

"I don't know please believe me. I'm pregnant how can I kill a person?"

"Kill? So you killed someone?"

"No I didn't please believe me I cannot go to jail." I pleaded

The police van pulled over. They went to the car and the first police officer went to look at the opened trunk, he glanced once and turned around he bent over and threw up.

They took out latex gloves and took the bloody knife from the traffic cop. I was crying whilst explaining that I don't know the knife. The other officer dragged me to look at the car trunk and what I saw there made my stomach turn. I threw up there and then, A woman was murdered, her throat was slit and her stomach was cutted open.

They shook Vincent but he was dead asleep. They lifted him and putted him in a van then lifted his seat they came with drugs, I immediately knew that I'm done for.

Other cars had stopped and was looking at me. People started insulting me calling me all sorts of names.

They took out handcuffs and came to my side "Mam you're under arrest for murder and possession of

drugs, everything you say now will be used against you in the court of law. You have a right to a lawyer if you don't have one the state will provide one for you."

People were taking videos and some taking pictures and others were giving me deadly stares calling me a heartless murder.

My head was spinning I don't know any of those things who could frame me like this?

~~Flavio~~

Glory opened her eyes and removed the oxygen mask.

Glory:(smiled) "Hey."

Flavio:(angry) "I payed for your rent when you were

stranded. I gave you money every month. I literally did everything for you, I fed you, clothed you, and maintained your lifestyle. You failed to do one simple thing and that is to deliver healthy babies."

Glory: "What are you talking about? Our kids are healthy. Ask the nurse to take you to them. I named them Dillan and Delanie."

Flavio:(shouting) "Shut up! Just shut up those kids are dead, you're a failure and a disgrace to womanhood. You fail to do one thing give birth to healthy babies you brainless piece of shit."

Glory:(shocked) "What? no my kids are not dead take me to them I'll show you."

She attempted to get out of the bed but failed since her stiches were still fresh.

She started crying and screaming for her kids. I stood there looking at her unmoved.

The nurse came in and tried to calm her down but failed it was quiet a scene. The nurse paged the

doctor and the doctor came in, they sedated her and went out.

I took one last glance at her and followed the doctor to his office.

Doctor: "Mr..."

Flavio: "Flavio Bianchi."

Doctor: "Mr Bianchi I'm very sorry for your loss. We believe the cause of death for your kids is sudden infant death syndrome because they were delivered without any complications and they were perfectly fine."

Flavio: "I see, can I cremate them?"

Doctor: "Yes you can but I'll advice you to see a therapist as a couple because most couples fail to cope after the loss of their babies."

Flavio: "I'll come back again tomorrow and then we can follow all protocols for my kids cremation."

Doctor: "Oh I completely understand."

I stood up and left him like that.

I arrived in my house in La Lucia and found Steve playing video games.

Steve:(glanced at me) "You don't look good. What's up?"

Flavio: "They didn't make it."

Steve:(paused the game) "You killed them?"

Flavio: "I ain't justifying that nonsense with an answer."

Steve:(got up and charged at me) "How could you?"

Flavio:(blocked his punch) "Relax I didn't do it. If I wanted to kill them I would've waited till they were discharged and besides I also wanted those kids for my operations remember."

Steve:(released his fist and sat down) "How's Nonkhazi?"

Flavio: "I don't care about that failure. She failed to do what other women do everyday and delivered dying kids."

Steve: "You didn't say that to her right?"

I looked at him and clicked my tounge then made my way to the cabinet.

"She's also hurting how could you be so heartless?" He asked.

I poured whisky and gulped it down in one go before refilling my glass.

"She's in Addington hospital if you want to suck up to that bitch go to her but bear in mind that if you're here with me my word is law. I will not be

disrespected by you in my own house never."

He clenched his jaw and gave me a dead stare "Fuck you Flavio you think the world revolve around you. No, I'm leaving I will not be controlled by you. Fuck this."

He took his cellphone and car keys before going to the door. I panicked he can't leave me or else that will be my downfall "No man please wait. I'm (swallowed) sorry I'm just stressed I've just lost my kids and next week I'm going on a mission it a lot."

He stopped and turned "I'm sorry for your loss but this thing of always bossing me around has to stop."

"I understand man I'll stop but please stop asking me about Glory."

He nodded and came to sit down, he placed his

cellphone and car keys on the coffee table then took the controller and resumed his game.

I gulped down the whisky and smashed the glass on the wall then looked into space breathing heavily.

~~Nelly~~

I was in our bedroom crying as I looked at my favorite jeans that don't fit me anymore.

Skhumbuzo came in, pulled out his tshirt and sat in the middle of the bed with his legs crossed.

Skhu: "Babe this is stupid how can you cry for jeans at this time? What are you going to do with them anyway?"

Nelly: "So I'm stupid. Just because I'm gaining weight you think I'm stupid."

He came to my side and kissed my cheek "Babe you aren't stupid. I'm sorry for saying that okay?"

I nodded and frowned at his smell he applied his smelly cologne again. "Skhu get out, I'm not sleeping with a smelly person on my bed."

He sighed "This is your favourite nje sthandwa sami."

"Not anymore Skhu. Go and take a shower this cologne will make me puke."

He huffed and went to the bathroom. I suddenly felt sad because I was mean to him. I got up and went to the bathroom. I sat on the toilet seat with my elbows placed on my thighs and my hands on my cheeks. I looked at this sexy man of mine showering. The view got me horny I tried closing my legs without him noticing and he chuckled "Wanna join me?"

I didn't hesitate I jumped to the shower and

immediately french kissed him whilst my hand was playing with his dick. I moaned softly as he left my mouth and kissed my neck sucking on it a lil bit and his hand playing with my vjay.

He bent me over and brushed his dick on my entrance before pushing himself in me.

I moaned in pleasure as I felt my walls stretching to accommodate his big cock.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 63

~~Steve~~

I tried to concentrate on the game but my mind was all over the place. The babies were said to be fine when delivered, how can they just drop dead so sudden.

Flavio's behaviour is questionable his anger is exaggerated like he's trying to prove a point but when he says he didn't kill them I'm taking his word for it.

**I disconnected the controller and switched off the computer.
"I'm going for a drive." I said to Flavio.**

He gave me a thumbs up and I took my car keys and cellphone before making my way to the car. I'm going to the hospital I need to know what exactly happened to those kids.

I pulled over at Addington hospital and stepped out. I arrived at the reception "Hey beautiful." I said smiling and she blushed, I internally rolled my eyes.

"Hey sexy." She said

"Can I see Nonkhazimulo I don't know the surname . She was admitted today and she just lost her twins."

"Oh I remember her. Down the hallway third door on your right you'll find her doctor."

I left immediately after she gave me directions. I saw the doctor written Mr Hlongwane.

I knocked once and invited myself in, I found him with a patient. "Mr Hlongwane can we talk." I asked

"Now?"

"Yes right now."

"Can't it wait?"

To the patient "Please excuse us miss."

The patient nodded and fixed herself before walking out.

Doctor: "Sir how may I help you?"

Steve: "Nonkhazimulo you know her right?"

Doctor: "Oh you mean Nonkazimulo? Yes I know her."

Steve:(annoyed) "It sound more sexier coming from you?"

Doctor: "No ofcourse not. What do you want to know about her?"

Steve: "Her twins, I want to know the cause of their death."

Doctor:(chuckled nervously) "As I've told Mr Bianchi..."

Steve:(banged the table) "I want to know the cause of their death I didn't ask anything about Flavio. And looking to your eyes I can tell there is more to the story than what you're letting on, so I'm gonna need you to think clearly about your next answer because should I feel like you're lying to me I'm popping a bullet to your skull."

Doctor: "Please don't kill me I'll tell you everything I know."

Steve:(clenched his jaws) "Start talking"

Doctor:(shaking) "The the the kids suffered from partial airway obstruction causing death from oxygen deprivation and increased carbon dioxide."

Steve:(narrowing his eyes)" When you were in

medical school did we happen to attend the same classes?"

Doctor:(shaking his head repeatedly) "No no no sir."

Steve:(shouting) "THAN SPEAK SIMPLE ENGLISH!"

Doctor: "They died from suffocation, the reason we didn't disclose this information with their parents is because we haven't caught the culprit. We believe someone might've sneaked into their ward and suffocated both of them to death."

What? No no it can't be. I turned to him "I need to see the cctv footage."

"The footage has been deleted."

"Take me there I'll try and retrieve it from..... "

"It is not in the system. The person who did this knew exactly what they were doing."

I brushed my head in frustration "Can I see her." "It not visiting hours yet. You.."

"HEY! Stop making excuses marn"

He jumped up and dashed to the door, I followed him. He stopped outside the ward and pointed the door "She's here."

I made my way in and find her exchanging spit with some guy.

I cleared my throat and they stopped.

I stood near the bed "Please excuse us." He looked at Nonkazi "Ey kiddo excuse us."

He got up and made his way out clicking his tounge.

I turned to her "How are you holding up?"

"What are you doing here Steve? Did Flavio sent you to insult me?"

"No, how can you say that?"

"Please leave I don't want to see you. I need my bayb daddy with me. We share the same pain you wouldn't understand anything."

"But I wanna be there for you."

"I don't want you to. Please leave."

"Nonkhazi I'm so..."

"LEAVE!"

I got up, pecked her forehead and left.

I parked my car in the driveway and made my way to Flavio's study.

I charged to him and threw a punch that caught him offguard and landed him on the floor. I went to him and lifted him up then threw another punch, he landed next to the drawer. He quickly opened it and took out his gun "Give me one good reason I shouldn't shoot you right now." He said whilsr spating out blood on the floor.

I sat on the floor helplessly "You killed them, you suffocated less than a day old infants to death. How could you?"

"I don't answer to you. Those were my kids, my sperm. I brought them to this world and I took them out just like that because I can."

"After this we'll never be the same again. I'm coming for you Flavio, you ruthless scumbag."

I got up from the floor and he spoke "No you're not coming for me and you aren't leaving me either. It either you or that brainless bitch that is lying in that hospital bed."

"You wouldn't do that."

He smiled "Oh dare me dear Steve. DARE ME!"

I sighed defeated and went out for a drive to clear my head.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

What Flavio said hurt me. I know I failed my kids, he was right when he said I'm a failure and a disgrace to womanhood. 16 year olds give birth to healthy babies but I gave birth to dying babies. Maybe my kids saw that I am going to be the bad mother that why they left me.

I called the nurse on duty, he got in and gave me a look of pity.

Nurse: "miss do you need anything?"

Nonkazi: "Can I see my kids please?"

Nurse: "Are you sure?"

Nonkazi: "Yes please."

Nurse: "Okay I'll be back."

He went out and returned with them.

He handed me Dillan in a cute blue receiving blanket. He was pink and had curly hair but he was so cold. I handed him to the nurse and took Delanie who was in a cte pink receiving blanket; she was also cold and very tiny. I held her closer to my chest and cried.

"God what unforgivable sin did I commit for you to punish me like this. I have nothing right now I'm a walking corpse. Please have mercy on my soul. I cannot take it anymore."

The nurse tried to comfort me but the pain I was feeling was unbearable. I started hyperventilating, I couldn't breath the lump in my throat grew larger. A loud sob escaped my mouth, all the pain I went through before was incomparable with the pain I was feeling right now.

The nurse ended up calling the doctor and they sedated me.

TO BE CONTINUED

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

64

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Steve came back again today.

"Hey." He bent and pecked my cheek. Nkazi:

"What are you doing here?"

Steve: "This is getting boring, why are you always shutting me out?"

Nkazi: "That because I want nothing to do with you."

Steve: "Stop fighting this please. Let me be there for you."

Nkazi: "I don't want you to do that. Please leave."

Steve: "Just give me a chance!" He shouted

"Ok that enough now. She said leave why are you troubling her?"

We turned to the door and Mpho was standing there with his hands deep in his pockets.

"Eyy Kiddo you again?" Steve said in annoyance. "You need to stop calling me Kiddo."

Steve stepped closer to him "Or what?"

Mpho faked a chuckle then turned to look at me "Tell your dog to leave."

"Steve please leave." I pleaded.

He smiled then came to me and French kissed me , I wanted to protest but his lips Jesus were so sweet and his breath smelled like mint. I kissed him back

and got lost in his lips, I moaned softly then Mpho cleared his throat.

I quickly broke the kiss and looked at him. "Good things comes to those who wait

I'll wait for you my buttercup." He whispered to me whilst breathing softly to my ear I closed my eyes as I felt shivers run down my spine.

He got up and went out passing the furious Mpho on the door "Checkmate." He said to him and stepped out.

Mpho charged to me and grabbed my arm roughly "WHAT THE FUCK WAS THAT?" he shouted

"He's the one who kissed me first...Ouch Mpho uyanglimaza."

"Uyangjwayel wena Nkazi entertaining other men in my presence."

"I'm sorry please let my arm go you're hurting me."

He let it go and sank to the chair then brushed his hair frustrated "Nkazi I'm sorry I was angry you disregarded my feelings and kissed the guy in front of me. Maybe I went a little too far but please forgive me."

I nodded my head whilst brushing my arm. "I'm sorry Nkazi I know what I did is inexcusable but please believe me. That came from a good place. I love you and I see a future with you, Since I last saw you you've been the only thing I think about. Please give me a chance to prove myself."

"You've seen me twice already you want to spend the rest of your life with me?"

"I know what I want and I want you. It takes a second to fall in love and I'm in love with you. I promise I'll never hurt you or break your heart intentionally."

"I'm in no position to get into a relationship right now I've just lost my kids I'm still grieving." I said the last part in a whisper.

"Let me be there for you. Let me carry this pain with you."

"I don't know Mpho. Really I don't, please let me mourn in peace."

He was about to answer when his phone rang, he glanced at the screen and excused himself.

I was left alone atlast. In a way being alone brought me sadness, it made me realize that I'm alone with noone I don't have any friends. Tears escaped my eyes, I let them flow maybe Mpho can fill this void but what if he turns out to be like the rest of them? Will I survive another heartache?

I thought of going back to PMB maybe Nomzuzu will accept me this time around but decided against it.

Narrated

Outside the ward

Mpho accepted the call

Mpho: "Boss."

Boss: "We going on a mission tonight I'm going to need you to be on standby."

**Mpho: "I cannot make it tonight I'm still in Durban." Boss:
" We're going at nine on the dot. Don't be late."**

He hung up and Mpho clicked his tounge. This old man was a pest he don't want excuses when he says jump you ask how high. This was getting annoying for all of them because they were tired of being bossed around like 3 years olds.

He brushed his face and sighed before making his way inside.

Mpho: "Babe I need to be in PMB there is an emergency at the hospital. I'll come and see you tomorrow."

Nkazi:(hoarse voice) "It okay you don't have to explain yourself to me."

He sighed and held her hand "Babe I would like to be here with you but duty calls. Have you decided what to do with..(clears throat) their bodies?"

She closed her eyes and sighed "No I haven't I'm still waiting to hear from their father."

"Okay. Let me be on my way then. Take care I'll see you tomorrow I promise."

She nodded her head and he smiled faintly whilst brushing her hand gently before making his way out.

She sighed sadly watching him leave and rubbed her eyes before exhaling deeply.

~~Flavio~~

Steve:(looking at the urn) "You cremated them?"

Flavio: "Is that a rhetorical question?" Steve:(scoffs)

"How does she feels about this?" Flavio:(shrugs) "She doesn't know."

Steve:(shocked) "What? You cremated her kids without telling her?"

Flavio:(annoyed) "I'm getting sick of this back and forth about Glory. She doesn't have a say in all of this."

Steve:(shook his head in disbelief) "God you're so heartless."

Flavio: "Whatever man."

I left him there and made my way to my room.

I placed the urns on the dresser and made a call to one of my guys instructing them to tail Glory. I need to know where she'll stay so that I can install cameras then watch her break down and maybe sink to depression while at it.

I opened my safe and took my pistol; 6 inches long with a 2 and a half inch barrel length custom made for Marco. I want to be the one to put the bullet through his skull.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 65

~~Vincent~~

Phumlani:(sighs) "Dad I don't know what is happening here you've been here for days but you aren't charged with anything."

Vincent:(shouting) "Don't give me that Lanny! I need solutions my investors will pull out this is bad I cannot stay in police custody without being charged."

Phumlani:(calmly) "Losing your cool is the last thing we need right now. What I can tell you is that prepare for the worst because by the look of things someone else is behind this."

Vincent: (brushed his face frustrated) "What do I do now?"

Phumlani: "I'm working on it, I can't even try to pay someone here because they might report you out of spite."

Vincent:(tearful) "How is my wife?"

Phumlani:(sighs) "Not good, Grams is here she insists on getting you married to Lunga's mom when you come out of here."

Vincent:(shocked) "She told my wife that nonsense?"

Phumlani: "She told her you paid dowry to her family."

Vincent:(softly) "I didn't mean to hurt her. She was threatening to abort my child."

Phumlani:(shouting) "WHAT THE FUCK DAD!!"

Vincent:(sternly) "Hey! Mind your tone I'm still your father."

Phumlani: (picked his bag from the floor) "I'm leaving I don't have time for this. I'll speak to the boss and he will appoint another attorney for you and your fiancée. You paid a dowry to someone without informing your wife. I cannot believe this."

He walked away after that, I stood up and I was escorted to my cell.

~~Zama~~

The lawyers are still busy trying to get me out of here but it all prove to be futile. They said I'm looking at 25 years, An old woman like me serving a 25 years sentence. I don't know who could frame me like this and whoever did this did an exceptional work I cannot do anything the ladies her always pick on me but they make sure not to hurt my bayb.

"Zama Zondi!" My name was called out. I quickly stood up.

"You have a visitor." He said opening the burglars. I went out and followed him down the hallway until we reached the visitors room where I found Thulisile sitting on the chair with a smirk on her face.

I sat down and looked at her.

Thuli: "How is life behind this walls?"

Zama: "What are you doing here Thuli? To gloat?"

Thuli:(laughed) "You thought you'll have my husband? You know you might have succeeded in feeding that

woman your voodoo shit but you aren't gonna try that shit with my man."

Zama: "I don't know what you're talking about."

Thuli: (raised her left eyebrow and laid back on the chair)
"Oh really now? You got them to pay dowry to your pathetic family, you thought I'm going to let you play happy families with my husband?"

Oh my God no it can't be. She's sweet and calm she cannot do something like this to me.

Zama:(tearfully) "You framed me."

Thulisile:(smiled) "It took you long enough to connect the dots. I'm going to bury you Zama. If you happen to get a lighter sentence I'm bringing forth the evidence that shows that you're the one who killed your husband."

Zama:(crying) "Please have mercy on me I'm not going to survive here."

Thulisile: "That doesn't cut it. You watched your son

getting abused, you cutted him off from your life, you're heartless and a danger to civilians in the society now you want to break my family. Udlalele eytsheni eyfayo ke nontombi angenziwa njalo mina."

Zama:(wiped her tears and rubbed her eyes) "You're pathetic getting your own husband arrested."

Thulisile:(sternly) "Keep your voice down. My husband is not arrested he's here because I'm teaching him a lesson after a week he's gonna be out."

Zama: "I wonder how he will look at you after this?"

Thulisile: "Nothing will change because you're not going to tell him anything. I mean he was drugged on his way here. So should he found out that I'm behind this I'm bringing forth another incriminating evidence against you. Now how about you be a good girl that you are and take your evil behind to that cold cell."

She wrapped it up with a smile. Who is this woman? I shouldn't have underestimated her. Tears flew from my eyes, God please perform miracles on my case

and shame the devil incarnates like Thulisile.

She got up and catwalked her way out. I dropped my head on the table and released a loud sob. I'm completely finished there's no way out of this.

~~Nomzuzu~~

Unathi didn't say anything to his father I don't know what he's playing at. I'm in the garden calling the guy I hired to find that brat but he's not picking up.

"You better have a good explanation for not picking up your phone 24 hours has passed you said you would've gotten back to me by this time. Call me it urgent."

"He's not gonna get back to you because I got to him first." A voice said behind me I quickly turned around and it was Nathi leaning against the door with his hands deep in pockets.

"Nathi I'm not your agemates stop speaking to me

anyhow nxa." I said sternly trying to mask my nervousness.

"You're a lost cause shame, You know it woman like you that give women a bad name. Why are you looking for her because you chased her away?"

"I want to make things right with her."

"Damn right you're. Stop troubling her she doesn't need this kind of negativity in her life."

He turned around attempting to go inside but stopped "Oh and another thing. Tell that stupid uncle to stop running or you're taking the fall for him." He said in a threatening tone then stepped inside the house.

I sighed frustrated, I cannot stop tipping him off or he'll tell my husband that I know about the rape but I'm covering for him. I tipped him off the first time because I was bitter I wanted to spite Nkazi by refusing her to get justice or revenge but things escalated when the bastard found out that my husband is rich. He demanded money every month

and that I should always tip him off when Unathi finds a lead on his whereabouts.

I sighed thoughtfully this whole thing is a mess and I really don't know how to fix it.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 66

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was discharged from the hospital today.

I tried to unlock the door in my house but the key got stuck, there was a key inserted on the other side .

I heard voices, I knocked twice and stepped back.

The door opened and an unkown man appeared on

the other side.

Man: "Sorry can we help you?"

Nkazi:(swallowed hard) "I stay here."

Man:(chuckled) "Dear we're renting this house, we moved in yesterday evening."

Nkazi: "Flavio told you to move in here? Where are my things?"

Man:(annoyed) "I don't know, when we moved in here the house was empty."

Nkazi: "But Flavio didn't.."

Man:(raised his hand indicating for me to shut up) "I don't care about any of those things. Now if you'll excuse me."

He shut the door on my face. I was defeated, I had no tears to cry anymore. But mostly I was in pain my heart pained like nobody's business, I was holding two bags that were supposed to be for my kids, the

kids I never got the chance to mother the kids I never got the chance to say my final goodbyes, Flavio cremated them behind my back. It like he is on a mission to destroy me and that is irritating.

I took my phone from Dillan's bag and called Lunga, I hope this number goes through it been months without talking to him.

Lunga: "Lungani Zulu speaking." His voice was still deep and manly

Nkazi:(clears throat) "Lunga it me Nkazi."

Lunga: "Let me call you back I'm kind of busy right now."

He hung up after that. I sighed sadly, I'm stranded right now Flavio ditched me again. I looked at my bags and exhaled before making my way to where the hawkers did their business. My episiotomy stiches were in pain, I was hungry and tired but I had

to atleast get money so that I can get the place to sleep, I cannot have hobos harassing me when I'm in such pain.

~~Steve~~

Tomorrow we're going to Mexico and I'm worried about Nkazi. The worse thing is that I don't even have her cellphone numbers and when I called the hospital today I was told that she has been discharged.

Steve: "Flavio can you give me Nkazi's cellphone numbers?"

Flavio: "No I can't." He said in a dismissive tone whilst browsing on his phone.

Steve: "What? Why?"

Flavio: "Because I don't want to."

Steve:(angry) "Flavio what exactly is your problem?"

Why are you always on her case, can't you give her a break. You've hurt her it enough."

Flavio:(shook his head and walked away) "I don't have time for this. Pack your things the private jet is taking off in an hour's time."

Steve:(shocked) "But I thought we were leaving tomorrow."

Flavio: "Well not anymore. We're leaving in an hour's time."

He rushed to his bedroom avoiding to answer my questions. I exhaled and rubbed my eyes before going to my room to pack.

~~Unathi~~

I got a call from Zach earlier today letting me know that they've finally found that bitch nigga, It about damn time.

I'm coming from the court and frustrated as hell. The case I was dealing with was close to home, I'm defending a man who was molesting his daughter since she was 5 years and now she's 19. This girl suffered for 14 years and defending this monster is like mocking my sister. I can't say no because what Nophiko wants Nophiko gets, that man is dangerous and heartless. He once asked me to defend some of the man who once murdered his mother in cold blood.

That day I saw that this man is a sick bastard.

I arrived at the warehouse where he was kept, I removed my blazer and tie before folding the sleeves of my shirt. I took the tool box and a bottle of whisky before making myself comfortable in a chair before his unconscious self.

~~Nomzuzu~~

My husband chose to work from home today and I can't make a phonecall to that leech. My husband is all over the place like his son and the worst thing is he can do things very silently so I chose to keep calm because one wrong move I'm busted.

Nkosi: "Is everything ok?"

Nomzuzu:(fake smiled) "Yes darling I'm ok."

Nkosi:(chuckle) "I can't say the same for your body though you look unsteady and agitated..Is everything ok?"

Nomzuzu: "Yes I'm just tired I'm going to go and lie down a bit."

Nkosi: "Ok I'll join you in a few let me wrap this up."

Nomzuzu:(rolled my eyes) "Ok."

I stood up

Nkosi: "When is Anders coming back home?"

Nomzuzu: "He's coming back next week."

Nkosi: "I hope he passed this time around, that boy is useless a complete failure. He's the only stupid person in this house."

Nomzuzu:(angry) "Atleast he's not a gangster like your precious son."

Nkosi:(shrugs) "My gangster son is smart." Nomzuzu: "Why can't you accept your son?"

Nkosi: "I don't know maybe being introduced to your son everyday end up boring you."

Nomzuzu: "Stop making excuses Nkosi you hate our son. You don't even want us to go and change my surname to yours."

Nkosi: "I'm always busy and there is nothing wrong with your maiden surname."

Nomzuzu: "He is your son why can't he use your surname like the rest of them? Even that brat use.." I quickly closed my mouth with my hands I nearly mentioned Nkazi's name.

Nkosi:(bored) "I'm trying to get some work done. Do

you mind?"

I walked away before he ask questions. I'm lucky because he didn't catch on.

This thing of Anders surname is tiring me, Nkosi refuse to change my surname to his.

The thing is I'm not quiet sure if Anders is his or not, when he was still getting his company off the ground he neglected me and I ended up getting comfort from his friend. That's one of the reasons I don't want Nkazi, I'm sure she is a Ndunakazi and stands a greater chance to inherit everything after his bastard kids ofcourse.

~~Thulisile~~

Grams: "Ewu kwalo Lilitha ngathi umpofu kakhulu nje makoti." She said looking at the family portrait on the wall.

Thuli:(eye rolls) "Ufana nami mama."

Grams: "Ayi zonke lezingane zakho nje zibomvu uLungani kuphela nje omnyama njengo Ndodayezwe."

Thuli: "Umama wakhe mnyama nje mama."

Grams: "Cha lezingane ayfani nje nondodana ingakho uNdodayezwe kumele emshade ngokushesha uZama ezosizalele oMageba bangempela ayi lezikwede zakho."

Thuli:(faked a smile) "Well tough because my husband love this bastard kids. And your opinion really doesn't matter. "

Grams:(clicked her tounge) "Eyi uluhlaza nawe. Kazi wakufundisani unyoko."

I huffed and went to my bedroom. I cannot stand that woman anymore he's always making nasty remarks about my kids. My kids are not that light in complexion and besides Phumlani and Alupheli are dark like their father only Lilly is light.

I took my book and read it just to pass time when

my phone rang

Thulisile: "Thulisile Zulu hello."

Vincent: "Honey I'm sorry please forgive me." Thulisile: "I forgive you."

Vincent: "Please come and see me I need to talk to you."

Thulisile:(sighs) "I'll coming."

Vincent: "Thank you so much. I love you "

I shook my head and hung up. I closed my book and went to freshen up and wore comfortable clothes before making my out using the back door. I'm not in the mood for that woman.

~~Vincent~~

Looking at my wife so glowing and sexy while I'm

behind bars leave a bitter taste in my mouth.

Vincent: "Thank you for coming to see me. I didn't do it I'm being framed."

Thulisile:(calmly) "I know."

Vincent: "I don't know who could do something like this to me...wait you know? How do you know?"

Thulisile: "Stop being dramatic you're not being framed. I framed your litte hoodrat and you on the other hand I'm teaching you a lesson."

Vincent: "What? How can you do something so crazy? Do you have any idea how bad this is for my business?"

Thulisile: "I know, I handled the heat with your investors none of them are pulling out. You know my negotiating skills are dope I can sell sandy soil in a desert."

She wrapped up her statement with a smile.

Vincent:(defeated) "Kodwa maNdosi ngaxolisa nje."

Thulisile: "Nami ngakxolela Mageba wena wabona kuright ukuthi uyokhipha ilobolo likaZama angithi?"

Vincent:(I huffed and brushed my face in frustration) "I'm sorry."

Thulisile: "Don't sweat after this we'll be even and we're adopting that bayb."

Vincent: "I completely understand." Thulisile: "I'm sorry for acting on impulse."

Vincent:(smiled) "You didn't I was wrong and I admit. But getting me arrested was also wrong."

Thulisile: "You're not arrested. I kept you here to teach you a lesson. I confessed because I got carried away and told your girlfriend that I framed her so I wanted to be the one who tells you first."

I nodded my head, I don't know how to feel about this.

Thulisile is a sweet and calm soul and for her to pull something like this makes me scared because that means I've unleashed a beast in her.

I always cheat on her but she has never went this far.

I was brought back to earth by her warm lips on mine. I quickly pushed her off "Wait the.."

She waved her hands in dismissal "Don't worry about him. You aren't arrested remember."

She smiled and leaned in for a kiss and kissed me. These lips Jesus will be the death of me.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 67

~~Unathi~~

We poured a full bucket of ice cold water on him and he woke up gasping for air.

"If it isn't Mthizozo himself. You thought you could

run away from me?" I said and he looked at me in a confused way.

" I don't know who you're looking for. You've got the wrong person. Please let me go."

He pleaded whilst breathing heavily.

I chuckled "If you're not who I'm looking for than why were you running away from me?"

"I felt like my life was in danger that why I was running."

"OH! Is it? Since you don't know how to tell the truth I guess I'll just have to remove your tongue. I mean it useless right Zach?"

Zach: "Yeah we have to remove it and that will make things worse since we have many unanswered questions. Our frustration will make things messy."

Mthizozo:(crying) "Ok I'll tell you everything you need to know."

Unathi:(looking at Zach) "Finally he comes to his senses."

I turned to him "What pushed you to rape my sister?"

Mthizozo: "I was young and foolish but mostly I wanted to punish her for taking my mother's attention."

I clenched my jaws and narrowed my eyes at him.

"You were punishing her for something she had no control over?"

"That was my mother but your sister took all the attention. I wanted her to feel the pain I was feeling, I wanted her to feel worthless and useless but mostly I wanted to show her that there is nothing special about her, she's just a stupid bitch who..."

I lost it and started punching him all over. He fell off the chair but I continued punching him whilst cursing until Zach held me. "That's enough man you're going to kill him. You promised to be rational remember."

I was breathing heavily and shaking. I tried to speak but words choked me, I glanced at him once and ripped my shirt off leaving my vest before I took my

car keys then went out.

On my way I called one of my booty calls who is a student in UKZN, Itumeleng.

Itumeleng: "Hello."

Unathi: "Come down I'll be there in 5 minutes."

I hung up and tossed my phone on the passenger seat. After a few minutes I was standing outside their residences, she came to my car and hopped onto the back seat and I drove to my house.

Narrated

Unathi and Itumeleng arrived at Nathi's house. He parked his car in his driveway and they both made their ways inside with Nathi brushing his bloody hands together.

They opened the door and Nathi immediately turned her around and (#removed)

He took out his wallet and took a few notes then gave them to Itumeleng "Request an uber."

He walked away leaving Itumeleng in the couch, she was used to this but today he went overboard. She could still feel that her knees were wobbly and that her vjay was on fire.

Unathi got into the shower, stood under the water and exhaled deeply at the feeling of cold water coming into contact with his skin. His words echoed in his ears "I wanted to show her that there is nothing special about her, she's just a stupid bitch."

Those words played in his mind like someone pressed a replay button on it. He punched the wall several times whilst screaming until he started bleeding.

He hate being helpless and right now he felt helpless.

Her sister is out there and nobody knows where she went. She's out there with a permanent scar and a bleeding heart. She's in need of someone to listen to her ranting and later hold her tight whilst telling her everything is gonna be alright

"FUCK!!" He cursed loudly then placed his hands and forehead on the wall whilst trying to normalize his breathing pattern.

~~Nelly~~

Skhumbuzo:(brushed my arms) "Babe relax you'll be fine."

Nelly:(softly) "I'm scared."

Skhumbuzo:(pecked my forehead) "Don't be I'll be here with you every step of the way."

The timer went off disturbing our moment. Skhumbuzo went to the bathroom and came back with a hpt. I was a nervous wreck and he wasn't

making things better.

Nelly: "What is it saying?"

Skhumbuzo:(shrugs) "I'm not sure but there a two lines."

Nelly:(smiled) "What? Oh my God are you serious?"

I quickly took the test from him and indeed I was pregnant. He smiled tearfully and picked me up spinning me around then he putted me down. "Thank you so much for making me a father."

He bent down and kissed my stomach. Happiness evident on his face, I've never seen him that happy. This child will brings us closer I can feel it. Thank heaven's I conceived without any hassles maybe the scar healed on it own.

~~Thulisile~~

I found Lungani making food in the kitchen. I dropped my handbag and carkeys on the counter before sitting on a high chair.

Lungani:(smiled) "Muntu kababa." I involuntarily blushed and he chuckled "Hehake akasancumi." I laughed out loud

Thulisile: "Leave me alone Lunga." Lungani:(laughing) "I've already did."

He removed the lasagna from the oven then sat on the high chair.

Lungani: "It done mom you can dish up."

Thulisile: "I'm not dishing up for you. You aren't my husband."

Lungani: "I'm the mini him."

I laughed at how he was batting his eyelashes then remembered what Zama asked me.

Thulisile: "Bayb..."

Lungani:(he cutted me off) "Not happening mom forget it."

Thulisile: "You didn't even hear me out."

Lungani: "When Zama is involved everything is self explanatory."

Thulisile:(sighed) "She's still your mother."

He huffed and rubbed his face before getting off the chair and making his way out. Grams emerged, it looks as if she has been eavesdropping on our conversation.

Grams: "Makoti awuyeke ukufensa uLungani nokumenza ejikele umamawakhe."

Thulisile:(annoyed) "Eyy awuhlukane nami phansi wena."

I took my handbag and carkeys then made my way to the bedroom. This woman is turning out to be a

nuisance I wonder when is she leaving.

I got to my room and dropped my things on the storage bench before removing the clothes I was wearing then settled on the couch. I sighed thoughtfully at the coldness of my room, I miss my husband but he still need to learn his lesson.

I got a call from the detective that's handling Zama's case.

Detective: "Mrs Zulu."

Thulisile: "How are you doing detective is everything ok?"

Detective: "Not at all. Your son just asked Unathi Ndunakazi to handle the case."

I gasped in shock "What? When did this happen?"

Detective: "I just found out I don't know when was this."

Thulisile: "ok thank you for letting me know."

Detective: "Anytime."

I hung up and paced around the room, what is the meaning of this? How can Lanny do this? Everyone knows that Unathi is a badass lawyer who has never lost a case and he is well known for taking on bigger cases and still win.

I called Lanny and his number was unavailable. I sighed and tossed the cellphone on the bed then went to wear my gym clothes before making my way to the inhouse gym.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 68

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I sold my babies clothes and bought 3 pair of dresses. Fortunately one of the street vendors felt sorry for me and offered me a place to sleep. She's an old woman who is poor but she's very humble and compassionate they call her MamMaseko in her hood.

We're going to share her bed I asked to take the couch but she insisted on sharing a bed with me.

Right now she's telling me stories of how was her relationship with her late husband like.

Nkazi: "You kept quiet even when you caught them red handed?"

MamMaseko:(smiled) "Patience is virtue my child. If you always act on impulse you're bound to lose most of the time. And believe me on this one even a drunkard doesn't want a loud wife, ayikho indoda eyohlonipha iradio cha ayikho. Don't be fooled by this woman who act like hoodrats in public they are very quiet and submissive in private. My husband

was a very handsome man but he was also a cheater, most of the times these woman would fight me but I would simply walk away."

Nkazi: "You walked away because you wanted to or because you were scared?"

MamMaseko:(chuckled) "I don't know but maybe it was because I didn't know how to fight. But mostly I didn't want to lose my dignity fighting for a man. If someone loves you than he'll fight for you beating those woman up was going to be worthless if his heart was not with me anymore."

I sighed thoughtfully as my mind went to Lunga and how I treated him.

MamMaseko: "Whatever you're going through shall pass. No situation is forever."

Nkazi:(sighs) "I've accepted my fate."

MamMaseko: "Don't give up yet. It may seem dark for now but everything will work out in the end. You're going to pick those broken pieces of your

heart and put them back together, You're going to change people's live. You're stronger than you think."

Nkazi:(I turned to look at her) "Why do I feel weak?"

MamMaseko: "I don't know but what I know is if you were as weak as you claim you would've long ended your life but you didn't."

Nkazi: "I didn't end my life because I'm scared of what will happen to me in the after life."

MamMaseko: "Oh my bayb you didn't because you keep hoping that things will get better. Deep in your heart you know things will change someday."

Nkazi: "I don't know if things will ever work out for me because even my "

I sighed "Goodnight gogo."

I gave her my back and closed my eyes.

Narrated CANCUN,

MEXICO

The gang put the whole Cancun on lockdown, they made their way to the Ferrari mansion(Luca and Luigi's mansion).

Steve putted a cat on the fence and the alarm went off, Luigi went to his study and opened his laptop to look at the cctv footage, meanwhile Steve used that chance and hacked. the security system. In less than 5 minutes he was in, they got off their cars and made their way inside shooting every living organism they came across on their way.

Marco was also inside the house they were celebrating a fake hijacked shipment.

Flavio and Steve made their way to the 3rd floor where they found the hallway clear.

The went straight until Steve stopped at a particular door and indicated to Flavio that he must keep still. Flavio swallowed and nodded before they kicked the door forcefully removing it from its hinges. Both Marco and Luigi turned to the door, Luigi tried to

reach for his gun but Flavio saw him and aimed at it causing it to move away from him and stop a few inches away from Marco.

Flavio: "If it isn't Judas Iscariot."

Luigi: "Flavio my man, you've always been naive. You thought that I'll risk my neck for your stupid cunt?"

Flavio: (shouted) "We had a deal!" **Luigi:**

"Deals are meant to be broken."

Flavio: "I gave you everything you asked for what more do you want from me?"

Luigi: "I want my sister and the mother of my child. Can you give them back to me."

Flavio:(confused) "What? That's crazy where do you expect me to find them."

Luigi:(shouting) "I don't care you're the one who killed them."

Flavio: "Now that bullshit I didn't even know them by then."

Luigi: "So you never had sex with a woman and later demanded a three some with the pregnant friend who refused but you Mr Tough Guy you cutted her opened and chocked the bayb with its umbilical cord before disposing the bodies."

Flavio widen his eyes as the vivid image of how he choked the unborn bayb replayed in his head "I'm sorry I didn't know they were related to you."

Marco: "Oh you should be, because we're about to break your heart right now."

Flavio: "What is that supposed to mean?"

Marco:(kicked the girl who was blowing him) "Turn around and look at our guests."

She did and Flavio's jaw dropped he let go of the gun he was holding. He couldn't believe his eyes Giovanna was alive. He crouched infront of her and lifted her chin as tears filled his eyes. The sight of

**Giovanna was unpleasant, she was empty and broken.
They've turned her sister into a sex slave because of her.**

He took her to his arms and hugged her tight. Steve was looking at this whole thing unfold with his gun aimed at Luigi and Marco. He glanced at Flavio and his sister and Marco saw a chance to take the gun and he aimed at Giovanna.

Steve turned to him but he was late because Marco pulled the trigger and shot Giovanna in the head whilst still in Flavio's arms.

**Steve shot him on his chest and Flavio quickly stood up and took his gun aiming at Luigi who had a smirk on his face
"CHECKMATE"**

Flavio lost it and shot him multiple times before he crouched next to his sister with warm tears flowing down his cheeks.

~~Unathi~~

Nathi: " Since you aren't willing to tell me what I want to know than we'll do this my way. Zach please give me those rats and a candle.

Mthizozo: "No...no..no..no what are you going to do with them?"

Nathi: "Wouldn't you like to know? But worry no more you'll see." I received the rats and placed them next to him.

Mthizozo:(shaking his head) " It was Nomzuzu he payed me to always dissappear because she didn't want to Nonkazimulo to get her revenge or justice.

Please let me go I've told you anything I know."

I sighed defeated, looked at Zach and nodded to him that he can start with injecting him. We'll inject him with SSRI that will make him fall to depression and will cause erection dysfunction for him.

I looked at him as he screamed in pain and wondered if did he maybe give my sister a break if she was crying begging for mercy and that infuriated me again, I grabbed him by the balls and tightened my hold against them making him scream louder before letting them go and then went to settle on the couch.

TO BE CONTINUED

No edits!!

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

69

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I woke up early in the morning and took a quick bath preparing to leave.

I was opening the door as quietly as I can because I didn't want to wake MamMaseko up "Why are you

sneaking around like a thief? Where are you going?"

I froze and turned to her whilst looking down "I thought you were sleeping."

"I stay alone so you thought that you can take a bath and open the door and I wouldn't hear anything?

Where are you going?"

"I..I...I have to go back home they are probably worried about me."

She closed her eyes and shook her head "Please close my door and come back to bed and lastly stop being forward it unattractive."

She made her way to the bedroom and I sighed defeated, I don't want to be here I feel like I'm invading her space. I took my bag and followed her.

I found her sitting up on the bed and I placed my bag in the wardrobe and removed my shoes.

She patted next to her indicating that I should sit down.

MamMaseko: "What happened? Why are you leaving so early? Did I say something to you yesterday?"

Nkazi:(I shook my head) "No I didn't want to invade your space."

MamMaseko:(chuckles) "You said your family is worried about you."

Nkazi: "Oh! Yes they are worried that why I chose to leave early."

MamMaseko: "My bayb I'm old and alone I'm happy to be with you. This is your second home now you have to start treating it like it. I know you don't have anyone because if you did you wouldn't have to sell your late kid's clothes to make ends meet and you haven't healed properly you need to relax and nurse your episiotomy."

Nkazi: "I was selling.."

MamMaseko:(cutted me off) "Stop pushing me away I want to help you I know you might not easily trust me but believe me I have no hidden agendas. I'm

happy to have someone I can treat as a daughter and shower with love...(smiled) you look like my late daughter she was also humble like you and she also liked to act stupid like you. I really don't understand how your mindset work. You're in pain and being here will obviously be beneficial for you but you wanted to sneak out on me like I'm some one night stand."

Nkazi:(widen my eyes) "What?"

MamMaseko: "Yes. You wanted me to wake up to an empty bed and you aren't even romantic, no letter no phone number nothing. You're boring shame."

Nkazi:(laughs) "You're so dramatic."

MamMaseko: "But it the truth. Let's go back to sleep I need to be somewhere later. And no sneaking out this time."

Nkazi:(smiled) "Got it."

We got under the bed covers and tried to go back to sleep which proved to be a mission.

~~Steve~~

We checked into a hotel last night. We burned the Ferrari mansion down after making sure that Luigi and Marco are dead.

Flavio was a mess yesterday I didn't know the guy to be the one who show emotions but yesterday he cried like a baby this Giovanna must have meant the world to him.

So they fucked him over because of his animalistic behaviour. Great because I'm also going to do the same to him for what he did to my woman.

I let Luca go after his arrest. The Commissioner is also a pedophile so I pulled some strings and he was out.

I used to serve the guy and treat him like a king until he screwed Nkazi over even when he knew my intentions with her.

The guy underestimate my capabilities, he's ungrateful and ruthless. But two can play the game and unfortunately I'll have the last laugh.

Narrated

Mpho made his way to the receptionist in Addington.

Mpho: "Morning can I see Ms Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi?"

She typed on the computer and looked at him "She has been discharged sir."

"What? When did this happen?"

"Yesterday morning."

"Can I get her personal contact details."

"No it against our code of conduct sir I'm sorry."

He clenched my jaws and went to sit on the chairs.

After a few minutes she went to the restroom and he quietly followed her.

She was about to lock the door when he pushed the door opened and quickly closed it inside. "What are you doing here? If you dare touch me I'll scream."

He slapped her across the face and she screamed in pain. He pressed his knee on her lower abdomen and placed his hand on her mouth preventing her screams from coming out.

"Now listen and listen good you're going to go out there and give me those personal contacts or else things are going to get messy. Got that?"

She kept quiet with her tears flowing, he pressed harder and she quickly nodded her head. "Perfect I'll be waiting. If you dare tell anyone you'll.. no let me not tell you. But tell a soul I dare you."

He smiled briefly and released her before fixing his jacket and went out.

The receptionist emptied her bladder and fixed her face before going out. She searched for her personal details and gave him.

He went out without saying a word leaving the poor receptionist shaken.

~~Thulisile~~

Phumlani: "Mom I'm sorry."

Thulisile: "No you're not do you understand what you've done? Please release Unathi from this case that woman hurt your brother and father the last thing they need is seeing her roaming the streets freely when she is a murderer."

Phumlani: "Mom dad and her banged each other obvious he isn't hurt."

Thulisile: "Ngizokukhahlela ke mina musudakwa. Ungakhulumi nje into ongayazi. Dedela u Unathi umufuna sizwane."

Phumlani: "Ok he didn't agree anyway so I guess I'm going to take on this case again."

Thulisile: "Good when is the bail hearing?"

Phumlani: "At eleven o'clock. Why is dad being kept in the police custody if he isn't charged with anything?"

Thulisile: "I don't know how the law works you tell me."

Phumlani: "This is strange. My dad is being framed."

Thulisile:(putting the dirty dishes in the sink) "Maybe. I'm going to dress up wait for me. Wash this dishes in the meantime."

Phumlani: "Ma you want me to wash dishes?"

Thulisile: "Yes, Lilitha and her grams left so you're the only one available to do it."

Phumlani: "Lunga is not coming with us?"

Thulisile: "I'm not sure hey...maybe he will come. Wash those dishes Lanny we're late."

He laughed and got up and I made my way to the bedroom I don't want to be late and give that woman a reason to bash me again.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 70

~~Thulisile~~

Zama was denied bail and we came back home with my husband he was bruised, they did a number on him but he was still hot and sexy his smile and touch still gave me butterflies and goosebumps. Grams was grumpy as usual.

We made our way to the living room and found everyone watching tv.

Vincent:(clears throat) "There is something that I

need to tell you."

They stopped watching and looked at him.

Vincent: "My wife and I came to a decision that we will adopt Zama's kid."

Grams: "Never! that thing will not adopt my grandchild what if she abuse him or worse kills him. Cha angvumi."

Vincent: "Aunty you're not listening to me. We're telling you we're not asking for any validations."

Grams: "That is your second wife and I'm your aunt I know better. And we can't be having this conversation as if she has been found guilty."

Vincent: "Aunty please stop meddling in my marriage. We're adopting that kid and that is not up for discussion."

Grams:(gave me a death stare) "My nephew will never talk to me like this. You put him up to this, you witch."

Vincent: "Ok that's enough you'll not insult my wife in her own house."

Grams:(sucks teeth) "This thing doesn't own anything in this house not even a fork."

I sighed and held my husband's hand and we went back to our room.

Thulisile:(sadly) "I don't understand how can that woman just succeed in breaking my marriage without even trying."

Vincent:(brushed my arms) "That not true and you know it. Your marriage is not breaking and Zama is nothing to me, Believe me."

Thulisile: "Why does your aunt love her but not me. We've been married for a long time but she doesn't even want to meet me halfway."

Vincent: "Don't mind her she's bitter by nature. She doesn't even love Zama she pretends to love her because she doesn't like you...(kissing my lips) You're the only woman for me...(he placed my hand on his chest) yayizwa ishaya kanjani izwa wena...(he

rubbed my eyes) ungakhali, ngyakthanda yezwa."

He french kissed me whilst gently brushing my back

"Ngyakthanda MaNdosi."

"Ngyakthanda nami sthandwa sami." I said breathlessly.

~~Nelly~~

°°I was in an unkown place. There was a waterfall with clear water, I looked around and the place looked deserted I started walking and when my feet touched the water, the water became bloody and they weren't flowing peacefully anymore. Then I heard the bayb's screams, the screams were so loud and sharp. I placed my hands in my ears and screamed asking it to stop.

I felt warm liquid between my thighs and when I looked my skirt was bloody. "NO.NO..NO..NOT MY BAYB."

oo

Skhumbuzo shook me and I woke up covered in sweat.

"Shhh it only a dream."

I was shaking the dream felt so real.

I peeled the bed covers and my pyjama pant was covered in blood "Skhumbuzo I'm bleeding." I said in a breaking voice.

He got up and quickly went to wear sweatpants and a tshirt before he came back, picked me up and went to his car then drove to the hospital in high speed.

~~Unathi~~

We removed Mthizozo's hands yesterday. They make him rape our kids and sisters so we chose to remove them, they are off no use to him anyway.

We're in my car going to my father's house.

I parked the car in the garage and switched off the

engine.

I stepped out and went to the passenger's side "Get off."

He stepped out and followed me inside the house.

I found the family gathered in the dining room eating supper. Great timing if you ask me, even the golden son Anders is home he probably came early because he needs money. This one never ceaze to amaze me.

Unathi: "Greetings family"

They all turned to look at me and Nomzuzu turned pale when she saw my guest.

Nkosi: "Son who is this?"

Unathi:(shrugs dramatically) "I don't know ask your wife."

Nkosi: "Nomzuzu who is this?"

Nomzuzu just cried.

Unathi: "She's not going to say anything. Now let me answer for her before she faints. This is my sister's rapist and your dear wife there has been in cahoots with him, tipping him off because she doesn't want Nonkazi to get justice or revenge for that matter. I brought him here because he'll need somebody to help him since I cutted his hands off. And don't worry about him rapping you he's suffering from ED."

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I've just finished cooking when grams arrived.

MamMaseko:(shouting) "Nkazi I'm home."

I heard her shouting my name and went to her. She had two paperbags with her.

Nkazi: "Grams you're back. How was your day?"

MamMaseko: "Productive. I'm too lazy to cook I got us takeaways." She said giving me the paperbags.

Nkazi: "Oh takeaways?"

MamMaseko: "Is there anything wrong? Or you don't like takeaways?"

Nkazi:(clears throat) "No the thing is I cooked."

MamMaseko: "What? Why would you do that? I said to you rest. If you feel bored there are magazines and novels in the bedroom. Stop exhausting your body."

Nkazi: "I'm sorry."

MamMaseko: "No don't be sorry. Just don't do anything next time. You need to rest and allow your body to heal. Are you okay though don't you need anything?"

Nkazi: "Yes I'm fine I don't need anything."

MamMaseko: "That great...(taking the paperbags from my hands) let me go and put these in the kitchen and go freshen up. I'll dish up and join you later there is this guy that is asking me out I'm going to tell you all about him later."

Nkazi:(laughs) "Asking you out yooh now that's

something to tell."

MamMaseko: "Goodgrief you don't believe me. Have you looked at me, my bayb I'm flames and every guy would kill to date me."

Nkazi: "You keep saying 'guy' isn't it an old man?"

MamMaseko: "Definitely not. It a guy he's about your age you see."

Nkazi: "Yoooh that enough I'm out."

I said and made my way to the bedroom. "Hey where are you going? Come back."

"Nop I've heard enough." I said laughing and she was in stiches with laughter. Hebanna a guy this woman Jesu.

I went to the mini cabinet where they've placed the novels and took one. I heard my cellphone ringing on the bed, it was an international number. I looked at it quizically and exhaled before answering.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 71

~~Unathi~~

Nkosi:(chuckled sarcastically) "Heh ngyanyeleka la."

He said and pushed his seat back then stood up and made his way to the staircase.

Unathi: "Mthizo come and let eat. Nomzuzu feed your friend."

She started sobbing.

Unathi: "Cry all you want but when you're done feed your friend. And don't even think of fainting today."

I sat down and dished up for myself.

Anders: "So you're just going to disrespect my mom and nobody is saying anything about that?"

I ignored him and continued eating.

Anders: "You know Unathi the world doesn't..."

Ally:(annoyed) "Dude could you just shut it." Anders:

"No Unathi needs to..." Unathi:(sternly)

"Sengizokukhahlela ke manje."

Ally rolled his eyes and got up. Anders gave me a death stare before he got up leaving me with the two besties.

Unathi:(placing the fork and knife on the plate) "When you're done get me my sister."

Nomzuzu: "I don't know where she is."

Unathi: "I don't care. By tomorrow morning I need to find her here."

Nomzuzu: "I don't know where she is I swear. Please

don't do this."

I chuckled whilst shaking my head before making my way to my room. They think I'm bluffing, if I don't find her here tomorrow I'll deal with them.

I called Zach

Zach: "Nathi."

Unathi: "Are you busy?"

Zach: "No...shit...yees..ummh can I..."

Unathi: "Dude why answer the call if you're busy having sex?"

He hung up, I laughed in disbelief then called Ayo

Unathi: "Ayo are you busy?" Ayo:

"No why?"

Unathi: "I wanted us to hit the club."

Ayo: "Sure you'll pick me up right?"

Unathi: "Yeah where is your bayb mama?"

Ayo: "She's here, but I'll talk to her I'm sure she wouldn't mind."

Unathi: "Rather you than me. I cannot imagine myself having to ask for a permission each time I wanna go out."

Ayo:(laughed) "Tsek Nathi. See you later."

Unathi: "Sharp."

I hung up and went to freshen up before making my way out. I found Mthizozo sitting in the living room, "tshele umnganakho ekugeze masulala."

He nodded and I chuckled then went to my car and drove out.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Nkazi: "Hello"

Flavio: "Glory it me." His voice was hoarse like he has been crying.

Nkazi: "Flavio is everything ok? Were you crying?"

Flavio: "Everything is a mess Glory. I need you right now."

Nkazi: "Where are you?" Flavio:

"Mexico."

Nkazi: "You're too far. I cannot come."

Flavio: "Please I just lost my sister. I need you." Nkazi: "You had a sister?"

Flavio: "Yes."

Nkazi:(sighs) "Ok I'll see what I can do."

Flavio: "Thank you. I'll transfer the money right away."

He hung up and I sighed sadly. I feel sorry for him

losing his sister must be really sad.

MamMaseko: "You're not going anywhere."

I turned to the door and found her leaning against the door frame.

Nkazi: "But grams he needs me."

MamMaseko: "Stop being naive and stupid Nkazi. You were walking like an injured penguin on the streets selling infant's clothes did he feel sorry for you? No. Did he at least give you accommodation or check up on you? No. He's crying for his sister and he expect you to come and comfort him what about your babies aren't you hurting? I've been around and I know when someone is taken for granted."

Nkazi:(tearfully) "I failed him before the least I can do is to atleast be there for him."

MamMaseko: "Failed him how? Did you kill your kids? No, you didn't and he should've been there for you, but he was not there and that shows how much you don't mean anything to him."

Nkazi: "You don't understand."

MamMaseko:(annoyed) "This back and forth is useless because you aren't going anywhere. Even if I have to lock you inside the house I'll do it. I'll not have you acting stupid because of a man."

I sighed and sat on the edge of the bed and she sat next to me then took my hands into hers.

MamMaseko:(sighed) "I'm sorry for everything I said. You're just so gullible and naive it actually sad, But you have to grow a backbone and be selfish. I understand how you feel but just stop being too available to him. Just focus on you and your inner peace. I can see you've been through a lot but in order to heal you have to be selfish and think of yourself. You'll not heal if you keep thinking about this Flavio of yours."

Nkazi: "Why are you so good to me?"

MamMaseko:(smiled) "One day I'll tell you why."

Nkazi: "Thank you."

She nodded and gave me a hug. Hers was warm and motherly, the kind of hug I needed from Nomzuzu.

Tears welled up in my eyes when I thought of her, I quickly pulled out from the hug and rubbed my eyes then exhaled. She looked at me sadly then slightly squeezed my shoulder and made her way out.

I brushed my face and let my tears flow silently. God will I ever be happy, my life is a ball of misery. My happiness is always short-lived. I just need to happy and be loved genuinely.

~~Nelly~~

Doctor: "I'm sorry miss but your bayb didn't make it."

My eyes went deaf for a moment. I look at Skhumbuzo and he had a stoic expression on his face.

Skhumbuzo: "What could've went wrong? Everything was fine yesterday."

Doctor: "Unfortunately there is no medical explanation for the sudden miscarriage. Everything was fine even your womb is okay now I don't know how you did it but your womb is not scarred anymore."

Skhumbuzo sighed and held my hand then brushed my hair "I'm sorry sweetheart we'll get through this together."

I closed my eyes and let my tears do the most. My heart was in pain, it weird but I've already bonded with my bayb. I was looking forward to him or her and to just lose him like this cuts deep.

~~Lungani~~

What my mother did to that woman is heartbreaking. How can she kill another human then later deny it. I

knew she was heartless but I never imagined her to be a murder.

I was in my room thinking about her when I heard a soft knock on the door.

Lunga: "Come in." Grams stepped in and went to sit on the couch.

Grams: "How are you Lunga my child?"

Lunga: (confused) "I'm fine thanks."

Grams: "You don't have to lie to me I can see your pain. Thulisile has poisoned your father against you."

Lunga: "What?"

Grams: "Hey wake up. If you don't get your mother out, you'll find yourself out in the streets."

Lunga: "Mom would never do that she loves me."

Grams:(scoffed) "She's pretending. She always do this to her husband's bastard kids. She pretends to love them then later chase them out like dogs. The

reason I wanted you father and your mother to get married is because I wanted to secure your future."

I laughed and went to open the door for her "Please leave my room."

"Lunga this is your chance to get your mother to love you."

"Grandma I respect you but you're crossing the line right now."

She clapped once and placed her hands on her waist "Are you also sleeping with that woman. Why are you defending her?"

"Haaa." I shook my head and left her still insulting mamThuli. I don't know why she hates her because she respects her and she cares for her.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 72

~~Unathi~~

I flipped my eyes open and tried to lift my head which felt like I've been hit by a truck.

I looked around the room and I was alone, the girl from the club was gone. Fuck! So she's not one of those girls who wake up in the morning and start asking 'what are we?'

I got up from the bed and went to the bathroom to take a piss. I was brushing my teeth when my eyes caught something on the mirror 'Thanks for an amazing night. Hope to see you around..Zee'

I spit the colgate on my mouth and involuntarily smiled as my mind raced to the events of last night. The sex was not great it was amazing it was like our souls were connecting, her moans and the way she rode me. That girl is fire, damn.

My dick got excited, I got into the shower and let the warm water hit my body maybe this sexual arousal will decrease. I got out and went to lotion before I got dressed. I made the bed and drove off to meet with Zach.

Zach: "So she sneaked out?"

Unathi: "Yes I kind of feel some tyra way about this. She's the first girl to leave before I wake up."

Zach:(laughing) "I wish I was there maybe I know her."

Unathi: "You don't. She's different you know, in a good way though."

Zach: "Are we catching feelings?" Unathi:(louder)

"Whaat? no. Feelings never!."

He laughed "I'm serious Zach believe me."

"Bro I heard you the first time. You aren't catching feelings and that's okay. Even though I don't know who are you trying to convince because I can see it from your eyes. You're smitten with this girl, just call her."

"I don't have her numbers, not even a name..(sighs) I only know that she's Zee."

"Now that's a start, Zee. Did you use a rubber?"

I cleared my throat "Get me a beer Zach and stop asking nonsense." I took a cushion and closed my face then leaned back comfortably on the couch.

He laughed and got up "If you didn't then you have nothing to worry about, next month she'll come and introduce herself with a mini Nathi in the oven."

I took the remote and tried to hit him he ducked and ran to the kitchen. I smiled briefly and closed my eyes. Zach is crazy I'm not inlove with that chick, that sounds even more stupid who falls inlove with a one night stand.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I heard my cellphone ringing in my sleep. I searched under my pillow and answered with my eyes closed

Nkazi:(sleepy) "Hello."

Mpho: "Hey. Did I catch you at a bad time?"

Nkazi: "Who are you?"

Mpho: "You're speaking to Mpho."

Nkazi: "Oh sorry I didn't check my caller id."

Mpho: "No prob. Can I see you today?" Nkazi: "I don't know I'll see."

Mpho: "Please I'm in Durban and I would really like to see you."

Nkazi:(sighs) "Ok I'll call you later to confirm the time."

Mpho: "Thank you. See you then."

Nkazi: "Sure."

I hung up and exhaled.

MamMaseko got in with soft porridge in a bowl. MamMaseko:

"How are you my child?"

Nkazi: "I'm good how are you feeling today?"

MamMaseko: "I'm feeling better. I brought you breakfast."

Nkazi:(smiled) "Au you didn't have to."

MamMaseko: "I have to you my bayb I have to take care of you."

Nkazi: "Thank you. Today I need to meet up with a friend of mine from PMB he's in Durban for now. Can I go?"

MamMaseko: "You can go and see him my bayb. But please take care of yourself and don't rush into things."

I nodded and looked down. "Get up and go brush your teeth."

I got up and went to the bathroom my episiotomy was healing she instructed me to use warm water with rough salt and spirit as that'll speed up my recovery.

I was eating my soft porridge when I received a call from an international number

Nkazi: "Flavio I'm not coming. I'll transfer back the money."

Steve: "Bellissima it me."

Nkazi: "Steve why are you calling me."

Steve:(sighs) "Can you be inconsiderate for once? I'm coming back tomorrow and I would like to see you."

Nkazi: "I don't want to see you."

Steve: "That your problem and you better sort it out before I come back because I want to see you."

Nkazi: "Steve you can't just call and start giving me orders."

Steve: "But I just did. See you tomorrow I love you."

Nkazi: "I don't lo..(sighs) Steve just give me a break please."

Steve: "Say it and I promise to leave you alone after that. Actually no I want you to look at me straight in the eyes and tell me you don't love me. I hate to go, bye."

He hung up and I sighed thoughtfully I think I feel something for Steve but I can't be with him because he's in relation with Flavio. My best bet is Mpho he's sweet and loving, I'll learn to love him as long as I'm safe and cared for.

I tried eating this porridge and it suddenly tasted bad. I swallowed and took the rest back to the kitchen.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I was in front of the mirror fixing my makeup. Nkosi didn't talk about what her son said, That perfect because it means he doesn't believe that I can do something so crazy.

Nkosi: "You know he wasn't bluffing right?"

Nomzuzu:(I swallowed hard) "Who?"

Nkosi:(calmy) "Nathi, when he comes back and find Nonkazi still out there believe me he will make you paralyzed."

Nomzuzu: "Nathi isn't violent." I said trying to convince myself.

Nkosi: "If you say so."

He got up from the bed and went to the bathroom. I rolled my eyes at him and applied my lipstick then

went out of the room, I'm meeting up with the girls today.

I found Nathi sitting in the living room.

I swallowed hard and attempted to turn back

Unathi: "I'm waiting for you. Come and sit. "

I went to sit in a one sitter couch then looked at him with a blank expression that masked my nervousness very well. This kid has a short fuse when he's angry even the devil sit back and take lessons. What he did to Themba is nothing he could've done worse.

Unathi: "Where is my sister Nomzuzu?"

Nomzuzu: "I don't know."

Unathi: "You chased her away where were you expecting her to go."

Nomzuzu: "I gave her a cheque."

Unathi: "Which she didn't cash in." Nomzuzu:(guilty) "I know."

Unathi:(shook his head) "If she is still not back by the end of today, we gonna dance and even your husband will not intervene."

He said and took the remote then switched the tv off before getting up and making his way to the staircase leaving me shaking in my boots. I'm scared Unathi is going to kill me, Nobody knows where this brat is. I once tried to track her down wanting to make sure she doesn't come back but nobody found her, And right now shit is about to hit the fan.

I took my cellphone and called my friends cancelling our meeting. I need to look for that brat and bring her home before muscle man skin me alive.

~~Steve~~

Flavio cremated the real Giovanna today and tomorrow we're going back to South Africa.

I called my woman today and she did the runaround as always but I didn't give her a chance.

I love her and she is not about to get rid of me that easily.

We talked with Flavio and he promised to stay the hell away from her. Now that Giovanna is gone. I'll use the one thing he loves the most into punishing him, Money.

I'm going to leave him bankrupt and possibly a small debt to the authorities he's in business with. That would surely teach him a valuable life lesson he'll use even in the afterlife.

TO BE CONTINUED

Please comment, react and share. I appreciate those who always interact with me via comments and reactions, You're the reason for my consistency. My silent readers bless me with those reactions at least it only fair guys. Thanks for your support though your support is very much appreciated. See you on Monday my weekend will be busy I'll not have time to post, please understand

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 73

~~Flavio~~

I cremated my sister yesterday. My heart is broken, they lied to me, they made me mourn her whilst she was still breathing and fulfilling their dark sexual fantasies. I'm angry at noone but myself if I didn't hurt their girlfriend my sister would be alive. It looks

as if I handed my sister to them on a silver platter. When I disposed their bodies I never thought their families would come for me one day, and their rage took my only sister away.

I'm now packing my bags because we're leaving in an hour's time. Glory lied to me and said she's coming but when I transferred the money she changed her mind. Stupid bitch. I was actually planning to stay a week if she was here but now I have to go back.

I'm glad this is finally over now I can go back to my life. I need to find a replacement for Steve, he rescued me out of a sticky situation I don't want that to make him think he has some leverage on me.

Even though finding it will be a mission, he is a rare breed and no one can easily fill his position. And I also need him to work for me because I'll be able to manipulate him and make him believe that I'm the mastermind of it all. I might have the resources but

he has brains that could bring a lot of arm operations to its knees. Without him I wouldn't have been able to infiltrate the Ferrari operations. I have a feeling that we didn't get all of them and since the news about the death of Luigi is out, many arms kingpins will want a piece of their operations. I need to convince Steve to help me get the rest of them, and since I also killed Luca I'm safe I stand a chance in getting them. I need to grow our family empire, I owe it to my parent's, my sister and also my kids who will grow up and take over one day, I'll teach them that this is the only business we should do, This is our legacy.

When I get the rest of them I will be the most feared arms kingpin out there. I managed to get my hands on the slave trade operation much to Steve disapproval ofcourse and I'm planning to expand it to all the Southern Africa countries, that is going to make me lots of money. Steve is a wimp If he wasn't we would've been business partners but he is inlove and doesn't believe in slave trading.

He knocked on my hotel room and peeped in then got in holding his bag

Steve: "I'm done." He said then sat on the couch.

Flavio: "Sure" handing him a glass of whisky "Did you manage to set up a meeting with Nirranjan?"

Steve: "Yes but he said you can only see him next week."

Flavio: "Now that's bull didn't you say all their deliveries were made and the deal with the Colombians fell through? What could he be busy with?"

Steve: "It did but you know how he is, he want things to happen in his own way, he likes to feel special. Even next week he might still postpone to next month or arrive late and make a grand entrance."

Flavio: "Did you tell him that it's important?"

Steve:(narrowed his eyes) "What am I to you? Your P.A."

Flavio: "No I'm just angry because I really need to see him."

Steve: "What could be so important to discuss with him?"

**Flavio:(sipped on my whisky) "Business." Steve:(skeptical)
"Ummh okay."**

Fuck I need to see Niranjan earlier before Steve catches on, this one can outsmart me I don't trust him anymore.

~~Steve~~

I'm meeting up with Niranjan tomorrow and scheduled a meeting for Flavio for next week. I can see that he's planning to outsmart me by trying to get into business with Niranjan. He knows should he get into business with him first he's likely to be untouchable. That Indian is a heartless bastard with great manpower, getting into business with him is

very beneficial to everyone.

He thinks he can play me? Well he's in for a nasty surprise.

Than there is an issue of Nkazi that is draining all my energy. I've took it upon myself to do some digging on her and to say I'm shock would be an understatement what she went through as a child is enough to make me fall harder for her, she's a strong woman and she deserve to be happy. I just want her to give me a chance to show her how much I love her. I want to wipe her tears away and make her happy. I've managed to get her recent location and as soon as I land I'm going to see her jetlagged or not, I need to see her.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I searched the whole PMB yesterday but I didn't find

her.

I'm in my room applying lotion on my legs and on the call with one of my friends my phone is trapped between my cheek and shoulder.

My husband got in, he looked at me and chuckled whilst shaking his head. I hung up and sighed then looked at him.

Nomzuzu: "Why are you looking at me like that?" Nkosi:

"You don't like to listen huh?"

Nomzuzu: I putted on my silk gown and made my way to him "What are you talking about?"

Nkosi: "Do you know what Unathi will do to you if he doesn't find Nonkazimulo here?"

I crawled to the bed and knelt behind him then started giving him a massage whilst breathing seductively on his neck.

"Unathi would never hurt woman. Masompethe

taught him well." I started sucking on his neck, he closed his eyes and I heard his breathing pattern changes and he swallowed hard I smiled.

Nkosi: "May..maybe that's what you should be worried about. Masompethe taught him to never lay his hands on a woman and that will be your downfall because if he were to rough you up physically. Your bruises were going to heal but now you're in for a nasty surprise because you don't know what he will do."

Nomzuzu:(I swallowed hard) "Why are you so cool about this? I'm your wife you should be in my corner."

Nkosi: He faked a chuckle "That because I know that when I deal with you I don't want anyone and anything to disturb me, even Unathi." He said then looked at me deadly in the eye I nearly peed on myself. What did I get myself into?

Nkosi: Wiggled his shoulders whilst looking the other way "The massage dear wife."

~~Unathi~~

My weekend was lit, I went back to the club hoping to see Zee again but I didn't. That bruised my ego really bad this is the first time a girl walks out on me.

My phone rung and my mother's name popped up

Unathi:(smiled) "Ndlovukazi."

Masompethe: "Nophiko unjani?"

Unathi: "Ngyaphila sthandwa sami wena unjani?"

Masompethe: "Ngyaphila nami. Sengikukhumbule uzofika nini ngapha?"

Unathi:(sighs) "I'm sorry for not making time for you. I will sleep over tonight how is that?"

Masompethe: "I will be very happy son. Where is Ally?"

Unathi: "Somewhere in PMB getting someone's daughter pregnant."

Masompethe: "Eww that's not a nice thing to say."

Unathi:(laughing) "I'm joking...(looking at my wristwatch) mom I have to go. I'll see you later. Love you."

Masompethe: "Ok don't drive late. Durban is not safe. Love you more bayb"

Unathi:(frowns) "Ayi get a boyfriend ma you can't be telling me that you love me more. Get a man please."

Masompethe:(laughs) "Now you're crazy. I'll see you later."

She hung up and I looked at the screen then smiled. My mother though one in a million. I always suggest that she gets a man in passing. Since their breakup with my father she never dated she said she doesn't want to bring another man in our lives what if he abuses his boys. But now we're old but she still won't get back to the dating game. That makes me sad because she deserve to be loved, that woman putted her life on hold for us. She did what most woman fail to do, to put their kids lives and

wellbeing first.

I parked in the driveway and made my way inside the house.

I passed by the guestrooms and my sister was not there. I sighed sadly and called Mpho.

Mpho: "Mata."

Unathi: Closing the door with my foot "Mpho howzit." Mpho: "Hundreds."

Unathi: "Great did you get them?"

Mpho: "Yeah but what are you going to do with them? They are very dangerous if overdosed they can.."

Unathi: I cutted him off "I know what they do that's why I asked you to get them for me in the first place. I'll pass by your house later."

Mpho: "I'm in Durban but I had them delivered to my house. Are you going somewhere?"

Unathi: "I'm seeing the Queen today she complained about missing me."

Mpho: "Ok I'm also in Durban I'm meeting up with my girlfriend later."

Unathi:(sighs) "Dude you're doing it again."

Mpho:(annoyed) "There we go again. Treating me like a mental case."

Unathi: "I'm worried about you but mostly about the girl. You're ruthless when you stop attending therapy. Do you still take your meds?"

Mpho: "You'll find them in the cabinet between the bottle of balvenie and glenlivet. Sharp."

He hung up and I sighed.

I tossed my car keys and cellphone on the bed then made my way to the bathroom after I undressed.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 74

~~Unathi~~

I woke up and got up from the bed. I looked at my phone and I had missed calls from Zach. I made a mental note to call him later, I went to take a shower then made my way to the kitchen after fixing my bed.

My mom was making breakfast, I kissed her cheek then sat on a chair.

Unathi: "GoodMorning my queen."

Masompethe: "Morning Luthie how did you sleep."

Unathi: "Like a king. Who baked this?" I said taking a scone from the bowl.

Masompethe: "Oh MamMaseko did..no she didn't bake them but her granddaughter did."

Unathi: "She has a granddaughter?"

Masompethe: "No. She got her in town stranded and gave her a place to stay."

Unathi:(smiling) "She's always helping wherever she can."

Masompethe: "Yah and she's bored so it understandable."

Unathi: "So how is she? Is she pretty?"

Masompethe: "Don't even think about it. She looks like she had her fair share of heartbreaks and you my Luthie will just put a final nail to the coffin."

Unathi:(frowns) "Thanks for the vote of confidence mom. It it very much appreciated."

Masompethe: "Not gonna work. She's pretty yes but she's not for you."

Unathi: "Wazini ma mhlampe kube umakoti wakwakho nje."

Masompethe: "Angeke angnayo indodana emfanele. Lona ulungelwe umuntu ozomphatha kahle, uyahlonipha futhi unomoya ophansi akamdingi nje umuntu onjengani."

Unathi: "I'm never visiting you again you're mean." I said and took my plate from her then started eating.

Masompethe:(laughs) "And you love me like this."

I rolled my eyes and continued eating whilst she laughed even more.

A knock sounded the door I gulped down the juice then ran to my bedroom

"I'm expecting the girl from next door."

She shouted laughing "I don't care" I shouted back.

I hate socialising and the best way to avoid it is to always lock myself up in my room.

I waited for a few minutes before making my way out with my bag, car keys and cellphone.

Masompethe: "Oh you're leaving already?"

Unathi:(sighs) "I have to be in court in 3 hours."

Masompethe: Handing me the lunchbox "Take care of yourself my bayb."

Unathi: "I will mama. Take care of yourself too."

She hugged me and I heard her sniff. My heart broke I broke the hug and looked at her. "Ma don't cry I'll come and visit you I promise."

"I know I'm going to miss you."

"I'm going to miss you too but duty calls. Why aren't moving to PMB with me?"

"No I don't want to cause problems in your father's marriage."

"I understand...(kissed her forehead) let me love and leave you. Bye"

"Bye Luthie." She said tearfully and I smiled briefly then went out.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

MamMaseko: "You look pale, like you've seen a ghost."

Nonkazimulo: "I saw...(I shook my head) nothing it probably my imagination playing tricks on me."

She wiped her hands with a dishcloth then came to my side wearing a worried look on her face.

MamMaseko: "It can't be nothing when you look like this."

Nonkazimulo: "I think I saw Unathi's car."

MamMaseko:(relieved) "Oh that, it Masompethe's eldest son Unathi. Such a respectful young man. Do you know him?"

Nonkazimulo: "Where does he stays?"

MamMaseko: "He stays in PMB with her father. Is everything ok?"

I gasped in shock. Unathi was here, I actually went to their house. It only a matter of time before he finds me and he cannot find me. My mother will hate me and I can't have that.

I started sweating and breathing became a struggle.

MamMaseko made me do breathing exercises until I was calm.

MamMaseko:(sadly) "What is going on my bayb how do you know Unathi?"

Nonkazimulo: "He's my half brother, my mother chased me away and made me promise to never set my foot in her house or else she will hate me forever. It's a long story and I need to go."

MamMaseko: "Where are you going?"

Nonkazimulo: I made my way to the bedroom "I'll see for now I don't know."

MamMaseko:She followed me "Please don't leave."

Nonkazimulo: "I have to. Thanks for everything but staying here is risky."

I shoved my clothes in my bag and zipped it then

took my cellphone.

MamMaseko: "If you ever need me. My door will always be opened."

Nonkazimulo:(tearfully) "I know. I can't stay here please understand."

She reached for her handbag and took out her bank card

MamMaseko: "Please take this and buy everything you might need."

**Nonkazimulo: I placed it in her opened hands and closed them
"I cannot accept this gogo please don't make me."**

**I hugged her tightly then pulled out from the hug. "Goodbye
and thanks for everything once again."**

**She nodded and let the tears fall. I closed my eyes and
exhaled before making my way out.**

I walked down the road until I was far away from

MamMaseko's house.

I took out my phone and attempted to call Steve but I remembered the words I said to him yesterday when he came to see me and stopped. Besides I wasn't ready to be Flavio's sex toy again and should I live with Steve they will probably make me their sex toy in exchange for the place to stay.

I called Mpho and he answered after the first ring Mpho: "Hey babe."

Nonkazimulo: "I need your help I'm..(I started crying) Mpho I need you."

Mpho:(alarmed) "Where are you I'm coming."

I told him where I was and he hung up after telling me to wait.

A few moments passed and he arrived.

He stepped out and embraced me then opened the

door for me and went to the driver's side after buckling me up and drove off.

~~Unathi~~

My phone rang on the passenger seat and my mother was calling me.

Unathi: "Queen is everything ok?" I heard someone crying painfully in the background.

Masompethe: "Do you know someone by the name of Nonkazimulo?"

Unathi:(shocked) "How do you know her. That's my sister I was telling you about. Why are you asking?"

Masompethe: "She's the girl I was telling you about during breakfast."

Unathi: I pulled over next to the road "The one who was stranded?"

Masompethe: "Yes that's her." Unathi:

"I'm coming."

I hung up and did a u-turn going back to my mother's house in high speed.

I passed Mpho's car on the way but I ignored him. My mind was on my sister, I cannot believe that I ran away from her this morning.

I parked my car in the driveway and made my way inside. MamMaseko was crying and my mother was brushing her back.

Unathi: "Where is she?"

MamMaseko:(crying) "She's gone. She said you can't find her because you'll take her to her mother and she'll hate her. She was not in the right space to leave. She hasn't healed and she doesn't have money. I'm worried about her."

Unathi: "Where is the kid?"

MamMaseko: "She had twins but they both didn't make it."

Unathi: I rubbed my head in frustration and sighed

tearfully "mom what do I do now?"

Masompethe: "I don't know bayb. Maybe if you drove around you'll spot her she cannot be that far."

Unathi: "You're right. I'll call you if I find something."

I kissed her cheek then went out.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I was watching the real housewives of Atlanta when the door swung opened nearly breaking off from the hinges.

Unathi stepped inside in Skinner mode. I jump up from the couch, he charged to me and slapped me hard across the face sending me to the floor I felt the house spinning and some liquid on my ear. When I touched it my hand came back with blood.

He charged to me and held me by my throat then

injected me.

Unathi: "I will give you an antidote the day you decide to bring my sister home."

His voice was husky and scary I peed on myself and he let me go. I brushed my neck while coughing uncontrollably.

He made his way to the staircase leaving me lying on the floor.

I started crying and attempted to stand up but my legs felt heavy more heavier than normal. I tried to move them and they didn't move.

What is going on? Suddenly my head started spinning I tried to lift my hands to touch it but they were also not moving.

I screamed for help but nobody came Anders was probably listening to his headphones. My vision became blur and the room started spinning. I closed my eyes and allowed darkness to take over.

~~Steve~~

I'm coming from the meeting with Nirranjan and I must say he's sold. He's taken by my brains and I offered Ferrari's slave trade operation to him and he was happy. I will be in charge of the arms operation while he takes care of the slave trade operation.

Flavio: "Nirranjan called me." Steve:

"Really? What did he want?"

Flavio: "He said he cannot go into business with a risky person like me."

Steve: "Risky?" I asked him and threw my body on the couch and he also made his way to the couch.

**Flavio: He leaned back comfortably and brushed his beard
"Yeah he said I must atleast have a wife or kids. If I'm solo like this it easy for me to fuck him over because I have Noone he can use against me."**

He also said the same to me until one of his guys told him about Nonkazimulo.

**Steve:I took the remote and opened the news channel
"Leave him alone then you know you have noone."**

Flavio: "I'm marrying Glory." He said thoughtfully. Steve: "You can't do that."

Flavio: "But I will. I'm not going to lose a good business partnership because I have to nurse your feelings."

Steve:(sternly) "Flavio Bianchi don't test me."

Flavio: "What are you going to do? Huh because I want her and I'll marry her." He said then shifted his focus back to the tv.

Steve:(chuckled bitterly)"If I don't want you to marry her you'll kill her."

Flavio: "It obvious."

Steve: "Kill her."

Flavio:(shocked) "What?"

Steve: "She's better off dead than being your wife. You don't love her and I don't understand this weird obsession you have with her."

Flavio: "I see what you see in her. Glory is not stupid by nature. If you give her a chance to prove herself she excel. She's strong and has that fire in her. With her as my wife the world won't know what hit them."

I looked at him in disbelief then stood up and made my way out. If I stay another minute with him someone is gonna die and it certainly not gonna be me.

What I know is I have to make sure that she doesn't agree to this marriage. It a pity because she's desperate for love and acceptance, she might just agree.

One year later

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 75

~~Lungani~~

The door opened and Elton got in "Mr Zulu Micayla is here."

"You can let her in Elton." He bowed and got out. Talk about being dramatic.

Moments later Micayla got in looking like a snack. I closed my laptop and leaned back comfortably on my chair.

She catwalked and stood behind me then turned my chair around and leaned in for a kiss. "Hey babe." She said in a sexy tone that got me hard, she glanced at the bulge on my trouser and smirked. "Somebody is getting excited."

The phone rang and I attempted to take it "Shhh let it

ring." She said and French kissed me whilst unbuckling my belt then the door flew open my girlfriend step in.

Shit! I pushed Micayla away and quickly buckled my belt then stood up and ran after her. I found her in the reception and held her arms "Rene please let me explain it not what it looks like."

"Don't insult my intelligence Lunga I know what I saw."

I rubbed my face "Babe I know what you saw but please let go to my office people are looking."

She pouted her lips and turned back to my office. I sighed and followed her.

Rene: "Start explaining."

Lungani: "She was one of our cleaners who had a crush on me. She was throwing herself at me but I turned her down and fired her. She's threatening to take me to CCMA that's what has been stressing me this past few days. Please forgive me I'll let her take

us to court if you want and the amount of money we'll lose as the company is nothing if that what it'll take for you to forgive me."

Rene:(sadly) "Why didn't you say anything. And you don't have to drag the company through all of this. Just talk to her and convince her to stop this nonsense."

Lungani: "And risk losing you?"

Rene: "You not going to lose me." She said and blushed. I smiled and french kissed her.

Pheww! That was close!

~~Nelly~~

Skhumbuzo: "This is the 4th mysterious miscarriage Nelly, the doctors don't know how to explain this maybe we should seek a second opinion."

Nelly:(chuckled bitterly) "By second opinion you mean a traditional healer?"

Skhumbuzo: "Yes. These are also my kids. For them to die like this is breaking my spirit."

Nelly: "You know what I don't have time for this. "

I unplugged the iron and folded the ironing board and went to put it in the laundry room. "We can't ignore that you have a problem Nelly!"

"Oh so I have a problem? Aren't you the one who said you love me for me? Where is all this bayb talk coming from? We aren't even married."

"I'm not getting married anytime soon amd especially not to someone like you."

He realised what he said and placed his hands over his mouth shocked. I shook my head and went to my room.

I've been dreading this conversation. I cannot go to a traditional healer especially not with him because he'll know that I killed my daughter. But saying he isn't getting married especially not to someone like me was a low blow.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

He placed his car keys and cellphone on the couch then turned to me

Mpho: "You said you don't want Nathi to see you right?"

I nodded scared "Now what are you playing at? Do you want to unleash the beast me?"

I kept quiet and he took the vase and smashed it against the wall

Mpho: "Dammit Nkazi man! Do you know how much I love you? Why would you fuck me up like this?"

Nonkazimulo: "I'm sorry it won't happen again."

Mpho:(tearfully) "Why are you hurting my feelings like this?"

Nonkazimulo: "I'm not I just want to work that's all. I get bored in here."

Mpho: "But we talked about this. I provide everything for you, you live like a queen why do you want to work?"

Nonkazimulo: "I want to be my own person. It been a year Mpho and I have nothing in my name. Please let me spread my wings and see how high I can fly."

Mpho:(narrowed his eyes) "Nkazi are you cheating on me?"

I huffed and raised my hands up in surrender then made my way to the kitchen. He grabbed my arm roughly and turned me around then a hot slap landed on my cheek. I held where he slapped me and looked at him shocked.

Mpho: "You're shitting on me Nkazi. You flirt with other men in my presence."

Nonkazimulo: "That's crazy."

Mpho:(chuckled bitterly) "Wow so I'm crazy? Weren't you the one flirting with Ayo like I was not there?"

Nonkazimulo: "I wasn't flirting."

Mpho:(low voice) "You're planning to leave me."

He sat down on the floor and started crying. I looked at him in awe. What kind of a person is this?

Sometimes he cries for no reason, sometimes he becomes overly excited, sometimes he accuses me of things that are not there. His speech is sometimes disorganized. He is a mess and it frustrating, but I love him like this.

He's not violent with me, he usually discipline me from time to time because I have crazy insecurities and baseless trust issues that piss him off.

~~Unathi~~

Zach came with bottles of cold beers from the kitchen and placed them on the coffee table then sat on a two seater couch.

Zach: "Have you noticed something strange about Mpho?"

Unathi: I sipped on my beer "He stopped taking his medication."

Zach: "And you let him."

Unathi: "I don't have a child that old Zach what do you expect me to do?"

Zach: "What if he kills another woman?"

I took the remote and changed to the music channel ignoring him. He tried to reach for the remote but I increased the volume and got up from the couch taking the remote with me. He went to the decoder and switched it off.

Zach: "You're being childish right now."

Unathi:(annoyed) "What do you want me to say? We'll cover it up, we always do it not a big deal."

He looked at me in disbelief

Zach: "You're saying it like it a normal thing."

Unathi: "This is starting to bore me. Mpho doesn't even have a woman for that matter why are we talking about this?"

I went back to the couch and sat down resting my arm on the arm rest.

Zach: "Mpho has a girlfriend. I think he's hiding her because he doesn't stay in his house anymore."

Unathi: "Hiding her for a year? Oh please."

Zach: "Ok maybe I'm wrong but he's worsening each and every day. It like he's losing his touch with reality. He has started with his disorganized speech again."

I rubbed my face and sighed

"Zach he chose to hide her woman for a reason. When he needs us we'll be here. Stop being pushy."

"Maybe you're right. From now onwards I'm leaving him alone."

I nodded and switched the tv on, I opened Mtv base and sang along loudly to No Ties by King Monada.

Zach laughed at me and joined me, his girlfriend came from upstairs wearing a bum short and a tshirt with no bra. Her titties and her butt cheeks were all out, she pulled Zach up and danced with him shaking her ass and twerking for him.

I stopped singing and gulped down my beer totally turned off. This girl is all over me like a bad rash, I'll not fuck her and risk losing my best friend.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 76

~~Unathi~~

I was lying shirtless on my bed when Itumeleng made her way in.

Unathi: "Who was that?"

Itumeleng: "Who?"

Unathi:(annoyed) "It is still early for your nonsense Itumeleng who was at the door?"

Itumeleng: "Oh that..(faked a giggle) it was noone babe."

Unathi: "It didn't sound like noone to me, I thought I heard a bayb cry."

She sat on the edge of the bed and gave me her back. "What bayb? It was the TV why would you even think of a bayb. You don't have any bayb njena."

"Ummh ok."

I glanced at her once and faced the ceiling. I feel like there is more to this than what she's letting on.

My phone rang, Mpho was calling me

Unathi: "Mata."

Mpho: A woman's voice sounded on the other line "Please help me Nathi."

I sat up straight "Who are you and where are you?"

"What do you think you're doing? Huh." Mpho shouted and the line got disconnected. I got up and wore my tshirt and push ins, took my car keys wallet and cellphone. "Itumeleng I need to be somewhere get out."

"You can't chase me because you want to I'm not going anywhere."

"Itumeleng we aren't dating stop treating me like your boyfriend."

"That's not what you say when you're buried deep inside me."

I grabbed her hand roughly and dragged her out.

"You're going to her right?" "What are you talking about?"

"Nathi I made you this sane person you're the least you can do for me is to atleast respect me."

"Wenana Bob the builder you made me? Ungazonghlanyela wena."

I locked the door and went to my car in the garage. She stood in the middle of the driveway, I hooted twice but she just looked at me. I exhaled and drove straight to her in full speed I was sick of her if I run her over than so be it. She jumped from the driveway and fell to the ground the car missed her by a few inches. I hooted once again and drove off leaving her like that.

I arrived in Mpho's house and knocked but he didn't answer I broke in and checked every rooms but there was noone. I went to check his basement and there was noone there, I called Zach

Unathi: "Mata where are you?"

Zach: "He's sleeping it Mercy."

Unathi: "Tell her to call me."

Mercy: "Ok. Mmmh Nathi you know..."

I hung up on her and tossed my phone on the counter.

Why would Mpho hide his girlfriend from us? I picked up my phone and called Ayo his phonenumber was on voicemail.

I sighed in frustration and went out. I tried I really tried but the odds aren't with her. I got into my car and drove off to my father's house.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I've been lying on my back the whole night and now it is sore. My personal nurse is nowhere to be seen. I last saw my husband last week, he was asking me about Nonkazimulo I really don't know where she is.

Nathi injected me with a drug that made my limbs dysfunctional and said he'll give me an antidote the day I tell him where his sister is. My life is over, my son went to school and didn't bother to visit after that. My sister and my friends turned their backs on me when they saw that I'm paralysed.

Nkosi was not joking when he said I'll wish like Nathi can beat me up. My left ear is not functioning properly all because of the slap he gave me a year ago. I thought my husband would be on my side but he sided with his gangster son. Talk about being a wimp, I now regret choosing him over his friend. His friend was everything a woman could ask for and more. He knew how to give a woman multiple orgasms and he wasn't a coward like Nkosi who's scared of his own son.

"I guess now you'll tell us where my sister is." I was brought back to Earth by this gangster's voice. I rolled my eyes and looked away, he got in and sat on the couch that is in the corner of the room.

Unathi: "You nurse was let go."

**I turned to him quickly shocked by his statement. Nomzuzu:
"Why would you do that?"**

Unathi:(shrugs) "You don't have money to pay her anymore."

Nomzuzu: "My husband has money."

Unathi: "Oh really now? I guess I missed the memo then because dad instructed me to sell your designer clothes and handbags so that he can pay the nurse this month's salary."

Nomzuzu: "No you're lying." I said whilst shaking my head refusing to believe that my husband could do that to me.

Unathi: "You want proof. I'll get you the proof you need."

He stood up and went out then returned minutes later with my cellphone.

Unathi: "Your password?"

Nomzuzu:(clears throat uncomfortably)

"Ande_Mgazi01\$"

He chuckled softly and unlocked my phone, he opened my banking app and showed me the screen. My eyes welled up in tears the balance was 00.00 Nkosi has been using my savings to pay the nurse all this time.

Unathi: "If I were you I would tell the truth before you rot in this bed." he said and went out.

A loud sob escaped my mouth, why would God punish me like this because he's the one who gave me a child I wasn't prepared for and now I should love her by force. This is not fair!

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I'm sitting in the bathtub full of ice cold water. I've cried and begged till my voice couldn't come out. My only sin was to question his work schedule, he's a qualified doctor but he go to work only when their boss calls him."

He went out for a smoke and left his phone, I was prepared to face my mother than to continue staying with this mysterious person. He found me trying to call Nathi and slapped me then dragged me to the bathroom.

He said I'll stay in this freezing water until I learn to behave. He's sitting on the toilet seat with his elbows on his thighs and hands on his face.

Mpho: "You know I practically live a double life.I lie to my friends all because of you and you go ahead and

do me like this."

I looked at him blankly.

Mpho: "I want a baby." I kept quiet. "Damn you Nkazi why won't you say anything? You know what get out and get dressed we need to move. We're going to live in Durban, PMB is not big enough for the rest of us."

My heart broke at the thought of my brother not finding me again. "Nkazi I said get out I'm going to pack our bags." He got up and went to the bedroom. I looked at him until he was out of sight, how can this sexy being be this messed up? Something else came to my attention; when he got out of here he was speaking too quickly and changing his topics without any obvious link. What did I get myself into? Who is this guy?

He came back all smiles and picked me up then wrapped a towel around me then went to the bedroom where he carefully placed me on the bed

and dried me before he took my lotion and applied it on my body. He went to the closet and took out a pair of warm tracksuits, matching undies and a polo neck. He helped me get dressed and helped me put on my sneakers before he French kissed me and dragged our suitcases out.

I sighed and followed him.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 77

~~Nonkazimulo~~

We checked in at Florida Park Hotel and got the keys to our suite. Mpho was unlocking the door when a familiar cologne hit my nostrils, I turned my head to where the scent came from and our eyes met. He

was also checking in my eyes went to his arms and a beautiful red head had her arms around him. My heart broke at their sight, I wished I gave him a chance maybe he would've treated me better than Mpho.

Mpho dragged me inside roughly and slapped me across the face.

Mpho: "I took you away from PMB because I was fed up with your hoeing ways and you see it better to eye fuck random guys from Durban."

Nonkazimulo: "I'm sorry please forgive me I'll not do it again."

He unbuckled his belt and started whipping me.

Mpho: "I'm tired of your sorries. Today you'll learn to behave."

Nonkazimulo:(crying) "I've learnt my lesson. I'll never do it again, I swear please stop."

I cried and pleaded but it all fell on deaf ears. It was like he was possessed. He threw the belt away and started kicking me. The first kick landed on my bellybutton. I gasped and tried to shield it but another one followed and I had no choice but to let go. After that a rain of kicks followed until I started coughing up blood.

~~Steve~~

As soon as we got inside our suite Vanessa started kissing me but my mind was not there. I was thinking about Nkazi and how roughly Mpho dragged her inside their suite.

She was different, she looked bad even her outfit screamed crazy. Who wear a poloneck, tracksuits and sneakers in this hot weather?

What was she doing with a man like Mpho?

I know Mpho he's a working for a notorious druglord in PMB as their mob doctor. He's practically a

freelancer, he works for anyone who is willing to pay him except that his boss has to give him a green light everytime.

He's ruthless and insane, rumours has it that he has bipolar but others say it depression and others say it manic.

The way he grabbed her no doubt he's going to rough her up badly.

"Ok that's enough! Where's your mind at?"

She said as her hands made their way to my manhood which was soft as a muffin

"Are you kidding me right now? You didn't even get a boner. What is wrong with you?"

I pushed her aside and went to sit on a chair. I placed my car keys and cellphone on the table and sighed. I'm worried about Nkazi but I don't know why I am because she made it clearly that he love someone else and her and I can never be.

Vanessa kept on ranting causing me a minor headache. I took my belongings and went out, I passed by their suite and attempted to knock but stopped myself.

I stopped in the reception and turned back. I need to atleast see her face for the last time.

I knocked once and turned the handle.

My heart fell and my heart broke to million pieces. She was lying motionless on the floor in her own pool of blood. The shower was running, he was probably in the shower. I swallowed and picked her up then went to my room with her. I laid her on the bed and called one of my guys and and instructed him to prepare the emergency exit for me I'm in Florida Park Hotel.

Minutes later the exit was ready I picked her up and

went out with her in my arms. Vanessa was nowhere in sight but her handbag was on the bed meaning she was coming back.

Nonkazimulo:(softly) "I'm so..so..sorry."

Steve:(tearfully) "No don't say anything just keep your eyes opened. Don't close your eyes I'm here and everything is going to be okay."

I pecked her forehead and lifted my head up trying to stop the tears from coming out.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I opened my eyes and found my husband looking at me with a disgusted look on his face.

Nkosi: "Why did you agree to marry me?"

Nomzuzu: "What kind of a question is that? Who wakes up someone with that kind of question

anyway?"

Nkosi: "You were never a wife to me or a mother to my kids."

Nomzuzu: "I loved you."

Nkosi: "That's why you cheated on me? That's why you let me raise a bastard? Is that why you hate my daughter?"

I swallowed hard and avoided his gaze

Nkosi: "I thought letting Nathi keep you handicapped was going to make you speak up or maybe realise your mistakes but still you don't see anything wrong with what you did. You don't even show remorse for chasing her away. Do you hate me that much Nomzuzu?"

Nomzuzu: "I don't hate you!"

I shouted whilst crying "I don't hate you. I hate her I hate being a mother, I hate her for robbing me a chance of being a child. I fell pregnant with her at a

young age, I tried any means of abortions but she refused to die. I went to the clinic but the cue was very long, I was sent back home without being attended, that happened for days until I gave up and kept her. She's a useless fighter, a curse and I hate..(my cries choked me) I hate her."

"Shut up! Shut up!" He screamed and slapped me across the face then shook his head in disgust before making his way out.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 78

~~Steve~~

It been a week since Nonkazi was hospitalized and I've just received a call from the hospital letting me know that she woke up.

To say I'm happy would be an understatement, I'm ecstatic.

I went straight to her ward and embraced her; she flinched and I let go "I'm sorry."

Steve: "How are you feeling?"

Nonkazimulo: "Better, minor headache which comes and goes but other than that I'm fine."

Steve: "That good you gave me a fright."

Nonkazimulo: "I'm sorry, I might have got a concussion when he was kicking me because some of the kicks landed on head and face."

I closed my eyes and clenched my jaws.

Steve:(tearfully) "Please don't." Nonkazimulo:

She looked down "I'm sorry."

Steve: "It okay, I'm glad I found you in time. Is there a family member or maybe a friend I can call."

Nonkazimulo:(sighs) "I have a brother but I don't have his numbers."

Steve: "What is his residential address?"

Nonkazimulo: "I also don't know what I know is that he stays in PMB. He's a lawyer, Unathi Ndunakazi."

Steve:(shocked) "Skinner is your brother?"

Nonkazimulo:(confused) "Who?"

Steve: "Nevermind I'll call him."

I got up and stepped outside to give Unathi a call.

~~Unathi~~

Zach:(laughing) "You both got mugged and she chose to run away and leave you?"

Mpho: "Imagine! One blow I was out and when I woke up she was nowhere in sight. Talk about a baecation gone wrong."

Ayo: "You my friend are just unlucky when it comes to love. Anyway enough about that, Nathi where is Itumeleng and who is that sexy mami in the kitchen."

The guys cheered loudly and I laughed.

Unathi:(smiling) "Now that's gents is my new ride. Itumeleng started behaving crazy telling me that she made me this sane person I am and that I should be grateful to her. The nerve, I was never insane I was just rough when it came to sex that's all."

Zach: "I told you to never give a booty call mixed signals, you made her believe you stood a chance together, she practically became the woman of the house."

Unathi: "That's crap, I'm a very straight forward person if we stood a chance I would've told her but I didn't and that alone should've said enough."

Mpho: "Sorry mata this gender can be a bit too much at times."

Zach: "You're right and Nathi you can have Mercy I'm done with her."

I choked on my beer and coughed uncontrollably.

Zach: "Easy man, I know she has been throwing herself at you and I respect you for valuing our friendship more than tapping that."

Unathi: "Look man I had no intentions of screwing your woman."

Zach: "I know, believe me."

My girlfriend came to me with my ringing phone, it was an unsaved number, I stepped away from the boys and answered the call.

Unathi: "Unathi Ndunakazi hello." Steve:

"It Steve, Steve Grootboom."

Unathi:(frowns) "Thee Steve?"

Steve: "Yes the one and only."

Unathi: "How can I be of your assistance?" Steve:

"Do you know Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi?"

Unathi:(alarmed) "Yes what about her?"

Steve: "She's in Addington hospital." Unathi:

"What? How? What happened?"

Steve: "Come to the hospital I'll explain everything to you. Oh and another thing don't tell your friends where you're going."

Unathi: "Noted."

He hung up and I looked at my cellphone in shock. What could she be doing in the hospital and what business does she have with such a notorious gangster? Why shouldn't I tell my friends where I'm going?

I went back to them

Unathi: "Gents I have to be somewhere I'll see you later."

Zach: "You're leaving us?"

Unathi:(frustrated) "That's what I said. Lock up before you leave I'll get my keys from you."

I went inside the house to look for my girlfriend and told her I need to be somewhere and French kissed her before taking my wallet and carkeys from my room then drove out.

~~Flavio~~

I counted the money from Andrew and it was R10k shot.

Flavio: "Now you're shitting on me Andrew what is this?"

I threw the notes in his face.

Andrew: "You failed to deliver, I said to you let me have Sima and I'll make all your financial problems go away. As long as you keep on giving me this useless kids I'll keep on underpaying you."

Flavio:(sighs) "Now that crazy why are you so adamant to fuck this kid?"

Andrew: "Same reason why you're adamant to keep all of her to yourself."

Flavio:(huffed) " Ok fine, let me have her first than you can have her."

Andrew:(gasped) "You haven't touched her?" Flavio:(annoyed) "That's what I meant."

Andrew: "Let me ride her first than you can have her."

Flavio:(shouting) "No!"

Andrew: "I'll pay."

Flavio: "I know but it still a no." Andrew: "1 million."

Flavio: "just let it go Andrew."

Andrew: "Stop behaving like you have a number of clients wanting your services. Lend me her for a week, I'll clear your debt with the authorities and help you take on Steve Grootboom. Just let me break that hymen."

Now that was tempting, clearing my debt and bringing Steve down would be an achievement. He humiliated me when he joined forces with Niranjan and left me stranded as if that was not enough he made all my associates turn their backs on me. Now I'm stuck with a huge amount of debt I cannot pay and trying to make ends meet by pimping kids to old men who aren't even willing to pay me enough money.

~~Nomzuzu~~

Beatrice:(covering her nose) "What's that smell. You

shit on yourself again? Now this is disgusting we can't be cleaning your shit we didn't send you to abuse your daughter."

Nomzuzu:(crying) "My mother's child please help me. If you don't clean me up now I'll have sores."

Beatrice: "Call your husband and ask him to organise a nurse for you. I can't be cleaning up your shit when you're this old."

She turned around and left me crying in the hut outside the main house. This life is not for me, I stink and handicapped.

My husband instructed one of his drivers to take me back home to my sister. She insult me every chance she gets and sometimes I stay for days without having something to eat.

If God is there can't he hear my cries? If my situation continues I'll rot on this mattress.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 79

~~Unathi~~

I asked the receptionist her ward number and she gave it to me without hesitation.

As I approached her ward my legs felt heavier with every step I took. I was scared of the state I might find her in but mostly I was scared because my mind couldn't find the right words to utter when I see her.

I knocked softly on the door then opened, I found her sleeping and went to take a seat besides her bed.

I glanced at her once and felt my stomach turn, my throat dried up her face was bad she looked bad.

There were no bandages around it I guess it because

she was not swelled up. I looked at her face closely and saw the mark of a sole on her forehead and my jaw clenched involuntarily so she was kicked on her face, what kind of an animal would beat a defenseless woman to a hospital bed.

Lost in my thoughts I was brought back to earth by her movements.

Unathi:(swallowed) "Hey."

Nonkazimulo: "Hi, thank you for coming."

Unathi: "No need to thank me...(clears throat) Who did this?"

Nonkazimulo: "Ummh it...(shook her head) it doesn't matter anymore."

Unathi:(narrowed his eyes) "I searched for you for one and a half year and when I find you, You're on a hospital bed black and blue, you have marks of a sole on your face and neck and you tell me it doesn't matter anymore? I'm going to ask you for the last

time; who did this?"

Nonkazimulo: "Unathi please I don't want to create problems."

Unathi: "I'm still very much angry with you for running away from me but we aren't going to discuss that right now. Who did this? Is it Steve because if he did then I'm going to skin him alive without hesitation."

Nonkazimulo: "It..it...(sighs) it Mpho." Unathi:

"Where does he stay?" Nonkazimulo: "You know him."

I know him? I let her hand go and quickly stood up and sat down again as I felt the heat inside the ward increase when it finally dawned on me that she was the hidden girlfriend.

I looked at her once and quickly looked away her innocent look was enough to set my conscience and soul on fire, I was negligent, I didn't care about my own sister. She could've been another statistic,

another victim, another innocent soul that would've been robbed the chance to live all in the hands of Mpho.

Unathi:(softly) "I'll see you tomorrow. Please don't run away this time around."

Nonkazimulo: "I won't." Unathi:(desperately)

"Please promise me." Nonkazimulo: "I promise."

I pecked her forehead and went to the door. I held the door handle and turned to look at her, her eyes were glassy, she was broken and by looking at her you could tell there is a lot of work to do in order to bring her back to life, Because her soul is dead she's practically dead and that's all Mpho's doing.

Unathi:(sighed and rubbed my eyes) "I love you so much Nonka, we love you."

I opened the door and went out.

I arrived in my car and called Steve

Steve: "Nathi."

Unathi: "Where did you find her?"

Steve: "Florida Park Hotel. I didn't get the footage from the hotel. I believe it still there because I used the emergency exit so the staff doesn't know what went down that day."

Unathi:(sighs) "Thanks man, for everything." Steve: "No prob. Sharp."

I hung up and placed my forehead on the steering wheel for a few minutes before starting the ignition and drove off to Florida Park Hotel.

In my arrival at the hotel I asked to speak to the

manager and I requested the footage for the suite they used when they were here.

They gave me the copy and I 'thanked' them before driving out.

I went to Zach's apartment in North beach where I switched on the laptop and inserted the memory stick.

The footage showed everything Mpho did to her that day. I didn't even finish watching it, it was heartbreaking it like he was kicking a dog. Other people avoid the face but he kicked her on her face and head.

I smashed the laptop on the wall and took the plasma tv and smashed it against the wall too. I went to the cabinet and smashed all the expensive bottles in it. I broke everything I could lay my hands

on.

With everything I touched the anger and hate I felt against Mpho increased. He had beaten her up like a dog, a fuckin dog he could've killed her.

When I realized I had broke everything I slid down against the wall whilst breathing heavily. I felt tears threatening to fall but I refused to let them fall. I didn't want my anger and rage to subside, I wanted Mpho to feel my wrath, to learn a lesson and to never mess with my family again.

~~Lungani~~

I'm sitting in the visitor's room waiting for my mother. She has been wanting to see me since her sentencing. Today I decided to let my fears aside and meet up with her.

She appeared looking bad but beautiful. What am I saying my mother has always been beautiful. She never disappoint.

She sat down and looked at me in the eye, I kept quiet and waited for her to utter the first word afterall she's the one who called me.

Zama: "How are you my boy?" Lungani:

"I'm fine mom."

Zama:(shifting uncomfortably) "I called you because I wanted to say I'm sorry."

I looked at her blankly, I didn't know the answer she was expecting from me so I kept quiet.

Zama: "You were enough. I was greedy and bitter."

Lungani: "Mom you lied to me. You made me believe I'm a result of your pain. I grew up believing that I was a constant reminder of your pain. I joined a cult because I wanted to save you from being killed. I endured rape from your husband in order for us to

have a place to stay. You broke me mama."

I sighed and rubbed my eyes then looked at her.

Zama:(crying) "It was never your fault. I was a bad mother I failed you and your sister. I let power and money turn me into a monster. Please forgive me son, free yourself from this pain. You're worth it, you deserve to be happy. I can not turn back the time or make you forget all the hurtful words I said to you but please forgive me."

Lungani: "I..You.."

I closed my eyes and lifted my head up then got up and left.

It was all too much, I've been waiting for a long time to hear her saying 'I'm sorry' but now that she has said it, it's still not enough. I want to know why she hated me like that, but I guess I would never know because I'm not prepared to see her anytime soon.

~~Flavio~~

I decided to give Andrew what he want. I need to take on Steve and right now he's untouchable and powerful, going after him would be suicidal. If it means giving Sima away for a week than so be it.

I received a call from Andrew

Flavio: "What now Andrew?"

Andrew: "Change of plans, R50 million in exchange of Sima."

The plate I was holding fell. Say what? Flavio:

"What?"

Andrew: "R50 million for her, take it or leave it. But know that I'm not returning her back to you."

He hung up leaving me in shock. How can he play me like this? He can't take Sima away from me I don't know why but that kid feels like an important piece of my life. There is something about her that we all can't explain everyone who see her becomes taken by her. I cannot let him have her. Over my dead body.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I flipped my eyes open and found Mpho standing besides my bed with his hands deep inside his pockets looking down on me. I tried to sit up straight but my body was in pain.

Mpho: "You decided to fuck me over? Again."

Nonkazimulo:(I shook my head) "I'm sorry please forgive me. It was never my intention to stab you in the back. I was scared for my life I thought you will

kill me."

Mpho: (coldly) "And you were right. You snitched on me and snitches get stitches."

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 80

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Mpho: "You're ungrateful after taking care of you for a full year you still choose other people before me? You think I'm going to let you go that easily?"

Nonkazimulo: "I'm sorry I'll do anything you want just don't hurt me."

Mpho:(slowly) "I suspected that your brother might know something and I was right. Now since your brother is becoming a problem I guess we have to eliminate him so that we can live happily ever after."

He said whilst pacing around the room.

Nonkazimulo: "We don't have to kill him, we could just run away and start our lives afresh."

He stopped pacing around and sat on the chair. He slid his hands out of his pockets and held mine whilst softly brushing them. His look had softened and his eyes were beaming with happiness, what kind of mental disorder is this? Because it is surely not bipolar or multiple personalities.

Mpho: "You mean that?"

Nonkazimulo: "Yes. You're the only person that has showed me what true love is. I would be stupid to not recognize your efforts. I love you Mpho and I wanna be with you. Marry me and make me yours officially."

Mpho: "You want to marry me?...(tearfully) you actually see me as a potential husband?"

Nonkazimulo:(smiling) "Yes you're a good man and I'm lucky to have you in mylife."

Mpho:(smiling through tears) "Thank you. And yes I'll marry you, this few days without you have been crazy. You're all I could think about. I love you Nkazi."

I shifted and made space on the bed and then smiled innocently at him. He smiled back and removed his shoes, he was wearing the timberland he was wearing when he was kicking me that day. I felt tears threatening to fall as my hand involuntarily went to my bellybutton, I could still feel the first kick that took me by supriised and had me gasping for air. I swallowed and exhaled then looked at him.

He laid besides me and placed my head on his chest.

My heart was beating faster than normal, I didn't know what I was doing but mostly I was scared because I knew that I'm not dealing with a normal person, this is a lunatic.

~~Steve~~

I left the hospital after receiving a phone call about one of our shipment being stuck at the harbour.

I had to make a few calls and after a few hours everything was in check.

I closed my laptop and went to prepare a quick meal for myself, I haven't eating well this past few days.

I was still enjoying my meal when someone rang the intercom.

I got off from the barstool and went to answer and it was my ex, Adelaide. I opened the gate for her and went to my food.

Adelaide cleared her throat trying to get my attention.

Steve:(focused on my food) "I opened for you that means I'm expecting you. Get straight to the point."

Adelaide: "Steve I brought your daughter."

What? I quickly looked at her and got the shock of my life, she was holding a bayb nicely wrapped up in a receiving blanket.

Steve: "Adelaide what is this?"

Adelaide: "I didn't take the morning after pill. She is your daughter, I don't want her."

She placed the bayb on the couch and stood up straight whilst fixing her dress.

Adelaide: "I never wanted a bayb you're the one who couldn't keep your fertile sperms to yourself. I'm catching a flight in 30 and don't try to find me. If you don't want her too, give her up for adoption cause I don't want her."

She turned and went for the door. I was quiet this whole time because I was taken by surprise. What am I going to do with a baby, not that I don't know anything about babies I used to look after my siblings sometimes but that was a long time ago and I used to look after them under supervision.

She started crying and I stepped down and went to her.

I look for her bottle in her bag and gave it to her, she sucked on it hungrily and my heart melted if she's really mine than I'll protect her with everything I have and treat her like a princess she is.

After she has stopped sucking on the bottle I removed it from her mouth and closed it then burped her.

I reached for my cellphone and called my friend, Mandla, I was crossing my fingers silently praying

for him to agree to my request.

Mandla: "Steve I'm busy."

Steve: "Mfethu ukuphi awuze lana phela."

Mandla: "What do you want Steve? I know you once you start speaking vernacular then it usually something big."

Steve:(sighs) "Please man I'm desperate I really need your help."

Mandla: "I'm coming. Give me 15."

Steve: "Make that 10."

I disconnected the line and tossed my phone on the couch. Adelaide has always been irresponsible but I respect her for giving this bayb to me instead of throwing it in a rubbish bin.

Mandla came in after 30 minutes. So much for see you in 15, mxmn.

Mandla: "What is it Steve?" Steve:

"Please babysit for me."

Mandla: "Babysit who? You or your balls?"

Steve: "Tsek Power man my balls doesn't need babysitting."

Mandla:(laughs) "Are you sure. You fuck random girls every second day. They surely need a baybsitter."

Steve:(shouting) "Adelaide just dropped a bayb here!"

**He chuckled and patted my shoulder then went to the fridge.
"Kudliwani kulomuzi?"**

I shook my head and went to take my carkeys and wallet leaving my phone on the couch on purpose. "The bayb is in my bedroom, when you finish wasting my food please baybsit for me."

He took a bite on the meat and came to me "Are you serious?"

"I'm serious please keep an eye on her I need to be somewhere. Thank you."

I quickly went to my car and drove off to the hospital.

In my arrival the door was slightly opened and their sight broke my heart even more. This lunatic found her again, I wondered if Power wasn't available to babysit what could've happened to her. I closed my eyes and exhaled then stepped back and called one of my guys requesting his presence at Addington.

He came after a few minutes, that's what I like about them they're very punctual and reliable.

We went inside the ward as quietly as possible. We made him inhale chloroform and after a few seconds he was out like a light.

I gently shook Nkazi and she opened her eyes and when she saw it was me, She quickly sat up straight and hugged me, I hugged her back and she flinched and broke the hug then looked at Mpho scared, "He's out." I said.

"I thought he was going to kill me Steve I was scared." She said tearfully.

I held her hands "Don't worry I'm here now, You're safe."

"I thought you were not coming back anymore Steve."

"I would never let you down or fail you on purpose Bellisima."

"Please take me out of here. My brother will come and get me from your house. I don't feel safe anymore please."

"Belli you haven't healed."

"I don't feel safe here please take me with you."

I sighed "ok I'll go and get your discharge papers."

My guy came in with a wheelchair and placed Mpho in it and wheeled him out.

Nonkazimulo: "Thank you so much for getting here in time."

She said and broke down. My heart shuttered, her cries were pierced through my heart. I sat next to her and embraced her. I felt my own tears threatening to fall and I looked up and exhaled.

She has been through so much. Why is the universe not giving her a break? There are bad people like me out there but we didn't even go through a quarter of the things she's been through.

~~Lungani~~

I called Rene and asked her to come to the hotel.

I was angry and frustrated, I need to release and she is a perfect fit.

Seeing my mother just reminded me of how much I'm angry at women and the world itself. The person I ever loved genuinely fucked me over and the worst thing is there is noone like her. All this girls will never be my Nkazi. Rene might have her features but she's too stupid and has no ambition, she's a liability nje.

A stupid virgin that thinks everything should come on a silver platter only because her hymen is intact.

There was a knock on the door and I went to open. There she was with her stupid self looking like a bimbo that she is. I made space for her and she got in, I closed the door behind her and turned to her and grabbed her arm then kissed her lips hungrily whilst removing her clothes (#removed)

I got off her, removed the condom and went to take a shower.

Moments later I stepped out in a towel wrapped around my waist and sat on the edge of the bed.

Rene:(softly) "I never imagined my first time to be like this. I thought it was gonna be on a rooftop under the moonlight and.."

Lungani:(annoyed) "Well that was not the case now was it? Go and take a shower, order something if you're hungry. I need to sleep."

I got up and peeled the bed covers and saw blood stains then removed them and placed them on a couch. I went to look for a throw in the closet and found one then went to the bed, removed the towel around my waist and slept giving Rene my back.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 81

~~Unathi~~

I buckled up Nkazi then went to the driver's side,

Unathi: "Thank you for everything man. I owe you."

Steve: "Don't sweat it. I'll have Mpho delivered to your warehouse."

Unathi: "I'll wait...(I took a glance at Nkazi) Ummh Steve you're a good guy and you care about my sister I can tell but can you please give her space. I'm not dictating you or anything but she's been through a lot what she needs right now is to heal and find herself. Being in a relationship will definitely delay her healing."

Steve:(sighs) "I understand. I'll stay away from her."

Unathi: "Thanks for understanding. Personally I think you'll be the great guy for her but right now nobody

is the great guy except me."

I slightly chuckled. "With that said let me be on my way then."

"Yeah drive safely."

We shoulder bumped and he stepped back from the driveway and I got inside the car.

I rolled the window up and reversed then hooted once before driving off.

I kept on stealing glances at her and her bruises were very disturbing I held onto the steering wheel tightly until my knuckles turned pale. Mpho ungijwayela amasimba yazi.

I pulled over in front of my father's house and stepped out. She followed behind me walking slowly, my heart fell as I saw how scared she was of one

person who is supposed to be her safe place. I exhaled and opened the door for her. The house was quiet my father was probably in his room.

Unathi: "I'm going to call dad make yourself comfortable."

She opened her mouth and closed it then swallowed hard. I sighed "Nomzuzu is not here there's nothing to be afraid of."

She nodded and I left her and went to call dad.

He was laying on his stomach pressing on his phone. Unathi:

"Dad Nonkazi is here."

Nkosi: "Ok."

Unathi: "Is that all you're going to say?"

He turned to look at me "Ufuna ngithini Nathi huh?

Sekuphele unyaka neyinyanga indodakazi yami ingatholakali wena uzongtshel ukuthi ula? Ubekwa

yini la?"

I rubbed my face and went to sit on the bed

Unathi: "Khehla lami she's really here I found her yesterday."

He quickly stood up like he's being struck by a lightning. He took his vest from the couch and wore it then went to the living room.

I slightly chuckled and followed him. I found him standing in the middle of the room with a murderous look on his face. Shit! I didn't tell him about the bruises.

Nkosi: "Unathi Ndunakazi ubani owenze lento?" Unathi:

"Baba bengi.."

Nkosi:(shouting) "UNATHI!"

Unathi: "UMpho baba."

He chuckled bitterly and took my carkeys from the coffee table and went out.

Nonkazimulo:(clears throat) "Ukuphi umama?"

Unathi: "She's not here. She's in Richards Bay."

Nonkazimulo: "Oh! Ok."

I held her hands and went to the couch.

Unathi: "I'm here I'm your brother, your big brother. I'm going to protect you and love you like tomorrow isn't gonna come. I need you to trust me open up to me. What you went through is very traumatic and for you to be here with me today still standing says a lot about you. I'm sorry I was not there, I'm sorry I kept missing you, I was there at the hospital the day you gave birth but left, you came to my mother's house and I ran away from you...(I chuckled softly) From today onwards I promise to always be there, if you ever need me even if I brought a girl over call me. If

you want someone to hold you at night tell me I'll be there...(sighs) Just promise to open up to me, let me be there for you."

I saw her eyes getting moist but she looked up and exhaled. I bit my lower lip and brushed her hands gently before standing up "If you get hungry feel free to prepare food for yourself. Your previous room is still unoccupied."

She nodded and went to the staircase. I looked at her until she disappeared then sighed sadly and wiped the tear that had managed to escape my eye.

~~Lungani~~

I went through our contract with Cashbuild and smiled. It was okay even though it needed a few adjustments here and there but other than that it was perfect.

I made a mental note to schedule a meeting with them and discuss our way forward since their contract need to be renewed in a few months.

My phone rang again, I looked at the screen and sighed it was Rene. I rejected the call and putted the contract away then opened my laptop.

The door opened and Rene stepped in

I sighed and closed my laptop then leaned back on the chair.

Rene: "Lunga why are you doing this to me?"

Lunga: "Rene this is my place of work. You cannot come in here and bring my personal affairs to my working environment. I lead this company with good ethics and good morals. I aim to set a good example to my employees. I'll not tolerate you coming in here and behaving like hoodrat."

Rene: "You're not taking my calls."

Lunga: "So?"

Rene: "We had sex I woke up alone in a hotel room and you're not picking up my calls."

Lunga: "I'm waiting for you to make your point across."

Rene: "Why are you treating me like this? You know I love you. I gave you my virginity why are you being a jerk?"

Lunga: "You're still young, at some point you had to learn that niggas ain't shit it unfortunate you had to learn it from me."

Rene:(tearfully) "Lunga please don't do this. I'll do anything you want me to do."

Lunga: "I don't want anything from you Rene that's the problem."

Rene: "Is there another woman?"

Lunga: "Not that it any of your problem but nop."

Rene: "Than please don't leave me. I love you so much Lunga."

I rubbed my face in frustration "Geez Rene this whole begging shit is a total turn off. Why can't you walk away with you dignity still intact? This back and forth is useless cause I don't want you. Never did never will."

Rene: "Than what were you doing with me?"

I clicked my tounge and reached for our office phone and called security.

Lunga: "Security.. yes..Mr Zulu here...there's someone in my office can you please come and escort her out."

I placed the phone back and looked at her.

Rene:(crying) "You'll never prosper in life. You'll not achieve anything. You're a dog."

Lunga:(smiled) "Swirr the universe rewards hardwork and perseverance not spreading legs and running around like headless chicken begging men who

doesn't give a shit about you. Take your energy and invest it in doing something meaningful about your life. Close the door on your way out."

She turned to the door with her lower lip trembling and tears making their way down her cheeks. Shame uzoba strong, nathi bas hurt sa mover on naye akahambe eyoba hurt phambili.

I closed my eyes and opened them then continued with my work.

~~Flavio~~

I opened the door and stepped inside the house and switched on the lights and nearly got a heart attack when I saw Steve sitting comfortably on my couch with his legs on the coffee table whilst drinking my whisky.

Flavio:(nervous) "What are you doing here Steve."

Steve: "Stay away from Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi. She's my woman, MINE. You dare touch a single strand of hair on her head. I'm going to slice your balls and make you eat them. And like literally eat them." You think you know me at my boiling point dare mess with what's mine I'll show you that the point you considered as boiling was actually the melting one."

He gulped down all the contents in the glass and went out leaving me with my jaw on the floor. I've always been afraid of Steve and now he actually threatened me. My worst fear has come to life.

I need to sell this kid and bring him down once and for all. I cannot have him treating me like a small boy. I'm Flavio Bianchi and I always get the last laugh.

~~Nomzuzu~~

I felt some movements on my thighs and when I took a look I had maggots. I sighed helplessly and wished for death to knock sooner at my door.

Beatrice came in with our neighbour's son and they dragged me outside.

Beatrice:(She looked at me in disgust) "Buka uphuma neympethu. Ubolile yazi lezimpethu ziveza ukubola kwenhiziyo yakho."

She inserted a hosepipe on the tap and opened the tap. She splashed me with water and I screamed.

Nomzuzu:(crying) "Please be compassionate it cold today and the sun has set. I'll catch fever."

Beatrice: "Good for you my niece is out there in this cold weather and you don't even care about her unendaba nawe nje. Yini kanti ubenenhliziyo ekhohlakele kanje?"

She continued splashing me with cold water totally ignoring my cries.

Beatrice: "Angazi yini bengakuyisanga kuZanele ngoba nikhohlakele naye."

Nomzuzu: "Don't call my sister names just because you're barren. We didn't make you barren stop sucking up to our kids."

She dropped the pipe on the ground and looked at me in disbelief "You're calling me barren Nomzuzu? Yazi wena awbazi abantu. Uzolala khona lapho namhlanje uze ufunde ukuqoqa ulimi lwakho.

Angeke ngmelane nomuntu okhulumisa okwesdakwa esngenamqondo. Ngzikufundisa abantu wena ujwayelana kabi."

She went to the tap and closed it before removing the pipe and folding it and disappeared inside the house with it.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:35] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 82

NARRATED

Nkosi arrived at the warehouse with an unconscious woman. He placed her in an isolated room and locked her inside and went out. The guys were looking at him with questioning eyes. Not because they don't know him, they were surprised to see him walking with a woman. He left the force years ago after he built this warehouse with his father.

He pulled up in his father's driveway and stepped out of the car. He saw his father sitting in the veranda.

He took a seat and they exchanged pleasantries.

Nkosi: "Nophiko I have something I need to address with you."

Nophiko folded his hands and laid back on the chair.

Nophiko: "It should be a serious matter that made you drive at night."

Nkosi: "It is serious." Nophiko:

"I'm listening." Nkosi: "I have a daughter."

Nophiko: "As old as you are you're still making babies?"

Nkosi: "She's 25 years."

Nophiko:(shocked) " You cheated on Masompethe with more than one woman?"

Nkosi: "No. Nomzuzu is her mother." Nophiko:

"I'm lost."

Nkosi: "Nomzuzu gave birth to her and gave her away and she has finally found her way back home."

Nophiko: "I long told you to divorce that gold digger."

Nkosi: "Father that's not all. She suffered the same fate as my mother."

Nophiko's face changed as sadness washed over him at the thought of her late wife.

Nophiko: "So that means she has the same gift as my wife?"

Nkosi: "I think so."

Nophiko: "I need to see her."

Nkosi:(cleared his throat) "Someone beated her up."

Nophiko:(he closed his eyes) "Who did that?"

Nkosi: "Mpho."

Nophiko: "That lunatic had the nerve to lay his filthy hands on my granddaughter? Where is he right now?"

Nkosi: "I don't know where he is but I have his mother. She had a hand in how some of the things turned out."

Nophiko stood up, pulled his pants up a bit and fixed his spectacles "Come and get me tomorrow morning we have to deal with Mpho. Working for me doesn't give him an reason to beat up my granddaughter."

**Nkosi: "I'll see you in the morning then..(standing up)
Goodnight."**

Nophiko patted him on his shoulder and lead the way to his car.

They stood next to the car and said their goodbyes. Nkosi hopped onto the driver's seat and reversed then drove off to his house.

Nophiko stood in the driveway for a while then later turned back inside the house.

~~Lungani~~

Yesterday I didn't sleep, Rene has been calling me

non-stop asking me to take her back I ended up switching off my phone.

I opened the backseat, bent over and dropped my bag and files inside then closed the door and went to the driver's side. I hopped in and started the ignition then moved the shifter to R but the car didn't move. I tried again and got the same results. I removed my seatbelt and stepped out, all my car tyres were slashed. I shook my head in disbelief and annoyance, Rene is shitting on me how dare she?

I slid my hand in my pocket and took out my phone and called Lanny.

Lanny: "Lunga."

Lunga: "Lil bro where are you?"

Lanny: "I'm about to leave the office why?"

Lunga: "Rene slashed all tyres I need a ride home."

Lanny:(laughed) " She what? Serves you right for being a jerk."

Lunga:(annoyed) "Are you going to give me a ride or not."

Lanny: "Sorry I'm coming."

I clicked my tounge and hung up. Rene is a psycho yesterday she left here in tears and today she blow my phone and later slash my tyres. I need to see her tomorrow and set the record straight. I'll not have her behaving like a lunatic and vandalizing my things.

A few minutes later Lanny pulled up at the entrance and I took my things from my car and locked it then walked to his car.

Lanny: "Stop this Lunga." Lunga:(fastening the seatbelt) "What?"

Lanny: "Breaking people's heart like this. You cannot

cry for Nkazi all your life."

Lunga:(angry) "You know nothing about my relationship with Nkazi."

Lanny: "But I know you're bleeding to the wrong people. You're turning 35 years soon and you have no stable relationship, You're still changing woman like underwears. Your agemates are married with 8 kids already but here you are playing girls like a hormonal teenager in its adolescent stage."

Lunga: "Phumlani don't talk to me like that..you don't understand what Nkazi did.."

Lanny:(he snapped) "Exactly Nkazi! That is Rene bro Rene. Before her was Micayla and your ex Amelia. You once hooked up with Nelly a few months back. Your life is stagnant and you aren't making things better by behaving like a brainless fuckboy."

Lunga:(softly) "Lanny you're hurting my feelings."

Lanny: "Well somebody had to say it. You're getting out of control. I thought when you do vasectomy your sexual stamina decrease but you big bro it like you're on viagra pills."

Lunga: "You didn't have to be mean about it."

Lanny: "There wasn't a sexy way to say it either and next week I'm proposing to my girlfriend."

Lunga:(frowned) "Is it not too soon."

Lanny: "My biological clock is ticking and I love her so..(shrugs) why not?"

Lunga:(sighed sadly) "I guess congratulations are in order than."

Lanny: "Don't feel bad about it. You're not in a competition with anyone. You're just going about this the wrong way. Bleeding on other people doesn't make the pain go away you're just creating more bitter versions of yourself."

I bit my lower lip thoughtfully and rubbed my eyes.

Lanny: "Why don't you meet up with Nkazi and talk. Not as in getting back together but maybe iron out some things because it obvious you haven't healed from your break up."

Lunga: "What if I see her and lose all my senses?"

**Lanny:(rolled his eyes) "Nkazi is not that hot bro..(chuckled)
usho ngama hips akhe amancane"**

****with her small curves****

Lunga:(smiled) "Beauty lies in the eyes of a beholder lil bro."

He laughed and we continued chatting until we arrived at home.

~~Nomzuzu~~

Beatrice dressed me up and fed me warm soft porridge.

Beatrice: "I don't know why you're like this. You know I didn't even get a peaceful sleep yesterday knowing you're sleeping outside in the cold. Why do you hate your daughter this much? She's your firstborn your proof that you can bear children. You should be loving her to death but you hate her with passion."

Nomzuzu: "She ruined my life. Teenagers have sex everyday they don't fall pregnant but she had to be conceived. She survived abortion, her twin died but she had to live."

Beatrice:(shocked) "She had a twin? But we don't have twins in our family."

Nomzuzu: "Her uncles from her father's side were twins."

Beatrice: "Forgive her sister it not her fault that she was conceived. She's a victim in all of this. Meet her halfway, show her love. You don't want her committing suicide in attempts to make the world a better place for you. You lost the functioning of your limbs, you have hearing difficulties, you've been at your lowest in life. Can't you make things right with everyone? Put yourself in her shoes, our mother had nothing we lived off our neighbour's leftovers, we were a joke in this neighborhood but our mother never said any hurtful words to us. People used to call me ugly but my mother used to tell me each and every day how beautiful and special I am. Imagine if she hated us, she had every reason to because her

family disowned her when she was pregnant with YOU but she still loved you. Forgive your daughter mtakamama ngyakcela sisi she doesn't deserve this."

Nomzuzu: "I know but it hard, she made me a mother and I don't want to be a mother Beatrice please don't force this matter on me."

She rubbed her eyes and nodded then continued feeding me.

~~Steve~~

Steve: "If you don't get out of here this moment I'm going to blow your brains out."

Nanny: "Look Mr Grootboom I'm sorry it was a mistake can't we talk about this?"

I fired a shot a few inches away from her

"I'm not going to miss twice."

She quickly grabbed her bag and went out. I clicked my tongue and went to my kid.

Nonkazi advised me to install hidden cameras when I hire a nanny. I caught her on camera spanking my kid on her tiny thighs.

I bathed her and went out to the doctor for the dna results, I paid more to have them ready the next day. I bought her everything she's going to need, Nonkazi wrote me a list of things I need to buy for her.

I need to get the dna results then I can start embracing being a father and give her a name.

Adelaide didn't give her a name, she only pushed her out of her vagina which I'm grateful for but giving her a name would've been better.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 83

~~Nonkazimulo~~

Nkosi: "I'm sorry for my outburst yesterday. I don't want you to see me like that. Do you think you can forgive me?"

Nonkazi: "There's no need to apologise I completely understand."

Nkosi: "If you don't mind me asking what happened the day you left?"

Nonkazi: I closed my eyes and exhaled "My mother found me and asked me to leave and I left."

Nkosi: "Just like that?"

Nonkazi: "It her house I had no reason to disobey her orders."

He sighed and came to sit next to me and took my hands into his.

Nkosi: "My daughter this is your house together with your siblings, don't let anyone tell you otherwise. I was hurt to find you gone. I thought I would never see you again."

He said the last sentence in a whisper which got me feeling like shit.

Nonkazi: "I'm sorry it was never my intentions to make you feel that way. I thought I was making your lives easier."

Nkosi: "It okay, I'm the one who should be sorry for not picking it up that your mother was pregnant."

Nonkazi: "It not your fault, you didn't know."

Nkosi: "Either way I'm your father and it my job to protect you...(tears formed in his eyes and his voice started to break) I was not there you were all alone living like an orphan. I'm very sorry my bayb for

failing you."

He looked up and took a deep breath then looked at me and smiled briefly "Atleast I'll get a chance to correct my mistakes through the little one. Where is he?"

Nonkazi:(sadly) "They didn't make it."

Nkosi: "They?"

Nonkazi: "I was pregnant with twins."

Nkosi:(whispered) "Nkazi I'm so sorry. I cannot imagine how hard it was for you to deal with all of this on your own."

He pulled me closer to him and embraced me tightly. I felt warmth and acceptance, I felt a sense of belonging and joy in his arms. He's my father and he loves me, my safe place.

Like that was an invitation to let it all out, I bursted into a loud sob, I cried like never before. I've been waiting my whole life to receive love from my parents, it all felt surreal to me, like someone is

going to take it all away from me. All the pain I endured in the hands of my uncles and his friends, Lungani, Mpho, Flavio and mostly my mother. The pain of her rejection cut deeper than any other. The pain choked me I found it hard to breath, I did breath ins but that became futile.

Nkosi: "Breathe..don't do that Nkazi please..Breathe bayb..focuse on your breathing bayb...yes in and out..you're doing good."

After the breathing exercises my breathing pattern went to normal. I looked at my father and he gently wiped my tears

Nkosi: "I'm here now my love and I promise to always be here. Promise me to accept any kind of help in order to regain your inner peace and find yourself."

Nonkazi: "I promise."

Nkosi: "Will you be comfortable speaking to

someone? A professional maybe?"

Nonkazi: "As in like a shrink? Dad I'm not crazy."

Nkosi: "I never said you were crazy, just try...(he closed his eyes briefly and opened them) Did you just call me dad?"

Nonkazi:(ashamed) "I'm sorry I didn't mean to offend you."

Nkosi: "No no no I'm not offended, I'm just happy to have a female child call me dad it...it makes me feel special...Are you going to see a shrink?"

Nonkazi: "I don't see a reason to talk to a shrink. The hospital recommended one but I didn't think it was necessary."

Nkosi: "Just do it for me and your siblings they care about you. Ally will come here this evening to meet you and you'll meet my father tonight."

Nonkazi: "There is no female relative?"

Nkosi:(he swallowed hard) "No it was only your mother this side my aunts live in Greytown."

Nonkazi: "Ohh I see."

I don't know how to feel about this. Being the only woman amongst them is not sitting well with me. I think he noticed cz he sighed and stood up.

Nkosi: "I'm going to call them and cancel. Just so you know they'll never hurt you atleast not like that...(looking at his wristwatch) I need to go I'll see you later."

I swallowed and nodded. He took his car keys and went out, moments later I heard his car driving out. I just let my tears fall, I was feeling shitty for insinuating that his father and my brothers might violate me.

Those men destroyed me they took my sanity. Who makes such sadistic insinuations about their family. I'm sure he hates me right now.

There goes my happiness always short-lived.

~~Unathi~~

Zach: "You look like shit."

Unathi: I brushed my head with my hands "I feel like one."

Zach: "What exactly happened? The security told me you trashed my place like literally destroyed everything."

Unathi: "I'm sorry I'll replace everything."

Zach: "Forget about that. Why did you lose your cool like that in the first place?"

Unathi: "Nonkazimulo is back."

Zach:(shocked) "Say what?" Unathi:

"Yeah you heard me."

Zach: "Where has she been all this time?"

Unathi: "Durban but recently she has been staying with Mpho."

Zach:(frowned) "How do they know each other?"

Unathi: "They were dating and Mpho knew she's my sister hence he tried to run away with her. He beated her up like a dog Zach, she has bruises all over. He was close to killing her if Steve wasn't there he would've killed her."

Zach: "So what are you going to do with him?"

Unathi: "It time to eliminate everyone who once violated her. Starting with that pervert Mthizo and his friends."

Zach: "What is his real name?" Unathi:

"Don't know and I don't care."

Zach: "Where is he staying right now?"

Unathi: "Durban. I'll get the guys to fetch him and his friends."

Zach: "Didn't you say you're letting him go?"

Unathi: "You didn't believe I'll let him go just like that now did you?"

"Well." He shrugged and I rolled my eyes.

He cleared his throat and looked at me sternly. I sighed because I know this expression he's about to give me a lecture.

Unathi: "What now?"

Zach: "You're talking about everyone but Nonkazimulo what's going on bro?"

Unathi: "I don't know man, like I really don't know I thought when I find her we'll talk about what happened in the past and than get her professional help and move on but that's not the case, a lot more happened to her again in our absence which leaves me feeling helpless."

Zach: "You can still do all of those things. And don't try to quickly ship her a professional. Give it a try, try and reach out to her. Make her trust you and open up to you cause I'm sure wherever she is she doesn't trust you that much because you're like a stranger to her."

Unathi:(sighed) "I don't know about that, if she doesn't trust me how can she open up to me?"

Zach: "Make her. Being a brother to her is not about getting her justice but it about being there for her during this difficult times and that start about you going back to her and show that you're here and you care. Don't be there for her by words be there by actions. Take her to church if you must so that she'll find spiritual healing, shout if you need help that's also my sister I'll be glad to help in any way I can.....I'll get you everyone you need and you'll meet me at the warehouse tonight for now go to her."

Unathi:(smiled briefly) "When did you become so smart?"

Zach: "I was born this way."

Unathi: "Never." I took my car keys and cellphone cellphone then stood up "I'll see you tonight."

Zach: "Goodluck man."

Unathi: "Thanks. I'm going to need it."

We shoulder bumped and I drove out.

~~Flavio~~

I received the money and hired a few people to help me plan Steve's downfall. My best bet is Glory he loves that b*tch and I'm going to use her to get to him.

After being with that lunatic she's bound to fall into depression and if she doesn't I'm going to make her. Glory cannot be happy whilst I'm still alive.

I paid someone to hack into her cellphone and install cameras where she stays. And record everything for her boyfriend, I can't wait to see the look on his face when he find out that his precious 'woman' is broken beyond repairs and it all my doing.

~~Nelly~~

Skhu got inside the bed covers and slept giving me his back. I kissed his neck and played with his dick.

Skhumbuzo: "Uxolo sisi ngcela ukulala." Nelly:

"Skhu we can't live like this."

He scoffed and turned off his side lamp. I sighed defeated, I've tried everything but he's just not into me anymore. The last miscarriage seemed to putting a lot of strain in our relationship.

I think it time I consulted a traditional healer because I cannot afford to lose him, He is the only person I have left with.

TO BE CONTINUED

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

84

~~Unathi~~

I was shocked to find my father and grandfather at the warehouse. Mthizo and his friends were sitting in metallic chairs tied up.

Unathi: "Father what are you doing here?"

Nkosi: He pointed Mthizo "What is he doing here? Didn't you say you forgave him?"

Unathi: "I don't recall saying something like that. And oh we're here to have some fun and please let me be don't try and reason with me because it not gonna work."

Nkosi: He raised his hands up in surrender "Noted."

Zach: He patted dad on his shoulder "Taima I thought you left the force?"

Nkosi: "I did but there are a few things I need to iron

out about Mpho's behaviour first."

Zach: "Ngazile. Usufuna simyeke angeke kwenzeke lokho. UMpho kwamele aqedele lento ayqalile."

****I knew it. You want us to let him go that's not going to happen. Mpho needs to finish what he started.****

Nkosi: "Relax son I'm not going to do that. Follow me, all of you."

We followed him and found Mpho's mother laid on the bed.

"Wake her up" Father said to Zach and he did, she looked around the room until her eyes landed on my father and she smiled lazily. Father clicked his tounge and went to sit on a chair next to my grandfather.

Mpho's mother: "Nkosi where am I? What am I doing here?"

Nophiko: "Nkosi kwenzekani lana? Ngasho nje

ngathi asbalimazi abantu besmame usukhohliwe?"

****Nkosi what's going on here? I told you we don't hit women, have you forgotten?***

Nkosi: "I'm not going to hurt her. The reason that lunatic hurt my daughter is because of her."

Nophiko: "Kmele ngibuze futhi ukuthi wenzeni? Yini wangnika indaba engaphelele?"

****Do I have to ask what she did? Why are you telling me unfinished stories?***

Nkosi: He looked at Mpho's mother in the eye "13 years ago whilst my company was still taking off, my wife wasn't paying attention to me she didn't believe in my dreams and one night she(Mpho's mother) came to my office dressed in a coat and a lingerie.

She seduced me, I was sexually frustrated and my marriage was falling apart, I went with the flow when I was about to have sex with her my friend her husband barged in. She was shocked to see us, she stormed out after promising to revenge himself.

His revenge was to..(he slightly chuckled) sleep with my wife and they made Anders.. and her(Mpho's

mother) being the bitter woman that she is she told her son that I'm the reason they are divorcing with her husband. Mpho was here to get inside info and avenge himself, but I crushed all his plans by putting him on the firing line with the hawks and recording all his work for the authorities. He found out and went crazy but quickly composed himself when he met my daughter, he didn't know he was mine by then and I also didn't know it my daughter but when he found out he stopped taking his medication and went crazy again and started abusing my daughter."

Nophiko: "So my granddaughter suffered because you both couldn't control your sexual frustrations?"

Nkosi: "That's not true."

Nophiko: "Ayi I don't have words for you. You deserve each other, you might've been facing problems in your marriage but that doesn't excuse your wandering eye. You don't entertain other women when you're facing problems in your marriage, what you did was wrong and what hurts the most is that you both didn't get punished but my granddaughter did. You deserve each other, Unathi

do what you must with that lunatic I don't care." Mpho's mother: "Don't call my son a lunatic!"

Nophiko: He gave her a dead stare "Ukhuluma nami?"

****Are you talking to me?***

She swallowed and kept quiet. He looked at dad and shook his head before going out.

Unathi: "So father you know Anders is not yours but you kept quiet?"

Nkosi:(annoyed) "Like you kept quiet when you found out he's not mine."

Unathi: "It wasn't my place to tell you."

Nkosi: "It's still not your place to question me now is it?"

Unathi: "Then why did you tell us?"

Nkosi: "You deserve to know or atleast I thought you deserve to know why Mpho abused my daughter."

Unathi: "Then what will you do about her?" I asked pointing at Mpho's mother.

He putted his hands in his pockets and looked away "I'll deal with her. Give us a moment and bring the medical bag."

"What are you..."

"Make sure all the chemicals are in there."

I sighed and went out with Zach on my heels.

He took the medical bag to my father and returned back.

Zach: "Forget about what your father said focus on this people, you need to deal with them once and for all so that you can give Nkazi your undivided attention."

Unathi:(sighed) "You're right."

I went to Mpho and looked at his unconscious self for a while thinking about types of deserving

punishments for him.

I instructed the boys to get me ice cold water, plier, rats, ceramic bowl, straps, alcohol, matches, adrenaline injection and matches.

We laid him on the bed and strapped him then I poured cold water on him, he woke up gasping for air.

Unathi:(smirking) "Hello sleeping beauty."

He looked at me defeated because he knew we're going to have a lot of fun together.

~~Steve~~

Mandla looked at the results and pushed them to me.

Mandla: "So what are you going to do?"

Steve: "I don't know, but maybe this was a blessing in disguise."

Mandla: "Blessing in disguise?"

Steve: "Niranjan is planning on monopolizing all the arms operations and slave trade operations in South Africa."

Mandla:(whistling) "Ku rough mos."

Steve: "Tell me about it and if she was my daughter she was gonna be caught in the firing line."

**Mandla: "What are you planning to do with her?" Steve:
"I'm keeping her."**

Mandla: "What? don't tell me you've bonded with her."

Steve: "Ofcourse not, she'll be my toy."

Mandla: "You're kidding me right?"

Steve: "No I'm not. Our rivals are not taking me serious because of my phobia with banging minors."

Mandla: "Are you going to broadcast it live for all of them to see?"

Steve: "No, I'm going to ask for 3 girls from Niranjana. Make videos and show him."

Mandla: "Do what you must Steve but brace yourself for war because Christo isn't going to take this lying down you know how power hungry he is."

Steve: I brushed my face "I know okay I know and the only person I'm worried about right now is Nonkzizimulo and Flavio, I don't care about this monopoly I know how to protect myself I can't say much about Unathi."

Mandla: "Why don't you just kill this Flavio?"

Steve: "I feel like death is too easy for him. He needs to suffer and right now he's suffering and I'm not going to stop destroying him until he's at my mercy."

Mandla: "Dude you're changing and I don't think I like the new you."

Steve: I got up and went to stand in the balcony "I'm not yours to like Power."

Mandla: "I know but what if Nkazi come back to you, will she like this monster you're turning into? Think about it man don't let this dna results change your morals."

I slid my hands deep in my pockets and sighed thoughtfully.

~~Flavio~~

Andrew called

Flavio: "Flavio here."

Andrew: "I take it you received the money."

Flavio: "Oh yes and I must say I'm impressed. I never expected you to deliver your end of the bargain."

Andrew: "I aim to please, meet me at my house tomorrow, we need to talk about your future as one of my employees."

Flavio:(shocked) "say what?"

Andrew: "You didn't think that bitch was worth R50 million right? Report to my house tomorrow and I'll explain your duties to you if you don't show up return my money."

He hung up leaving me with my jaw on the floor. I've downgraded to being a mere employee, Steve is going to pay he doesn't know who he messed with.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi insert

85

~~Unathi~~

Mpho:(laughing nervously) "I see big brother came to the rescue."

Unathi: "Why did you punish my sister for things she knew nothing about?"

Mpho: "Because I can." Unathi:

"Wrong answer."

I took the plier, forcefully opened his mouth and removed his front teeth, he screamed in pain.

Mpho: "Fuck you Nathi do you hear me fuck you." He spat out blood.

Unathi: "Nah I'm gonna fuck your obese sister while you watch in hell...this is what is going to happen you give me a wrong answer I remove you teeth.

Deal?"

Mpho:(tearfully) "Nathi bro it me your friend don't do this to me."

Unathi: "Hebana ukhala ngingakakwenzi nix kanti unjani wena? Mina nawe sisazoyjabulisa kusazoba mnandi layndlini..On second thoughts Zach why don't you fetch the cooler box from the car because

wow..kusazoba lit."

Zach laughed and went out

Unathi: "Why did you punish my sister for things she knew nothing about?"

Mpho: "She was an easy target and I knew hurting her would be hurting you."

Unathi: "Haybo ngingenaphi manje mina?"

Mpho: "You took my life ok. You were happy with your parents, they were proud of you whilst my father always told me how much of a disappointment I am. Being compared to you all the time. Living under your shadow, I was tired."

Unathi: "You're not answering my question. Ngingenaphi mina?"

Mpho: "My parents wished I was you, you douchebag!"

Unathi: "But still you wanted to bring those toxic people together? Oh konje vele you're a lunatic your decisions are always questionable."

Mpho: "Don't call me crazy!"

Unathi: "But I just did. Since your answers aren't satisfactory to me. Let move right along."

I received a call from the security Unathi:

"Yah..bring them in."

I hung up and slid my phone in my pockets and looked at him.

Unathi: "Our guests have arrived..(smirked) aphakathi inside I hope you're ready."

Mpho: "You enjoy this right?" Unathi:

"Too much."

The guys got in, I signaled for them to come to us and they did.

Unathi: " This guys bro are here to pamper you.

Akere usgantso wena? This is your chance to prove your toughness, they haven't had any sex in months so I called them here to help you out. Seeing that you have an excess of sperms they're messing with your head, they're here to take care of that."

Mpho: (laughs) "You're kidding right, all 12 of them? Nathi come on I'll die."

Unathi: "You wanted all of them? Sorry to disappoint but you'll only get 4 of them. Gentlemen you can make yourself comfortable. And whoever will go first may unstrap him."

I settled on a camp chair and took a beer from the cooler box.

The first one started penetrating him from behind, he screamed in agony we looked at each with Zach and smiled.

They took turns on him, when the third guy went in he passed out, I injected him with adrenaline he

woke up and the guys went back at it until they were satisfied.

Unathi: "Still have an energy to talk? Uyathand ukukhuluma phela wena, une airtime eningi."

Mpho:(softly) "Look man I'm sorry please kill me now, I don't think I'll even survive from this I've had enough."

Looking at him bleeding on the floor infuriated me. I started kicking him all over, the picture of my sister on the floor begging for mercy became vivid on my mind and I lost it. I wanted to inflict the same pain to him.

I was brought back to earth by Zach. Zach:

"You're doing it again man."

I looked at Mpho and he had passed out again.

I instructed the medical team to take care of him and I went out for a drive.

~~Lungani~~

I arrived in Rene's home and stepped out of the car and went to the door. I knocked once and stepped back, she peeped through the window and minutes later the door opened.

Lunga: " Can we talk?" Rene:(smiled)

"Ofcourse. After you."

She stepped out and closed the door behind her. We got inside the car and I drove away from their gate then stopped. I unfastened the seatbelt and turned to her.

Lunga: "That shit you did to my car should be the

last time you pull a stunt like that. I'm not beating you up because I don't want to not because I'm scared of you. Try that shit again Rene I dare you, I told you I don't want you stop being a nuisance.

Having sex with you doesn't give you any power over me."

Rene: "If you don't want me then noone is going to have you. I'll get you arrested for rape because basically you raped me I asked you to stop but you didn't and my pussy has a tear. In the eyes of the law that's rape, so choose you either be with me or you go to jail."

I grabbed her by her worn out bonding and smashed her brainless head on the dashboard twice.

Lungani: "Get the fuck out of my car you brainless piece of shit. Who do you think you're blackmailing me into being with you."

Rene:(crying) "I'm sorry I was joking please don't leave me."

Lungani: "Get out and if you go to the police I'm uploading our sex tape on the social networks."

Rene: "Please I love you why can't you see that?...(she rubbed her eyes) I'm going to fight for you Lungani."

Lungani:(annoyed) "I'm not yours to fight for Rene."

I opened her door and unfastened her seatbelt then pushed her out.

Rene: "Lunga you're going to kill me."

I rolled my eyes and closed the door, fastened my seatbelt and drove off.

I parked the car in the garage and went inside the house. I found mom sitting on the one seater couch in the corner of the living room reading a book her legs pressed together whilst biting her lower lip.

Hebana kufundwa iporn na klezincwadi kanti.

Lunga: "Mama..ma..aybo maa!" Thuli:(smiled)

"Oh sorry..you were saying?"

Lunga: "I have been calling you for the past hour where's your mind at."

Thuli: "I've been reading this book it got me so hooked, I'm sorry."

Lunga: "Is father in?"

Thuli: "Yes he's playing with Buhle in our room." Buhle is my mother's son Bhekubuhle Zulu.

Lunga: "Ok..so what are you reading?"

She closed the book and read the title out loud Thuli:

"Button series, BUTTONS AND LACE." Lunga: "By Penelope Sky?"

Thuli: "Yes do you know her?"

Lunga:(faked a smile) "Nkazi used to read her books and she kind of made me read them. She loved

Crow."

Thuli: "She is a great woman." Lunga: "I thought you don't like her."

Thuli: "I never said I don't like her. I hated the way he used to treat you."

Lunga:(sighed) "I understand. Let me leave you to your Barsetti brothers."

She laughed and went back to her book I shook my head and went to look for dad.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I opened my eyes and scanned my surroundings, I was sleeping on the couch i the living room. What happened? I lifted my head and it was aching like I was hungover, weird because I didn't drink anything.

I looked at the coffee table and the pizza I ordered was there but I don't remember paying the delivery guy. I only remember going to get water for him and after that it all blur.

I checked the time and it was 21:48, I slept for 4 hours. What is going on here?

I stood up and took the pizza and putted it inside the refrigerator before making my way to my room.

NARRATED

Unathi cooled down and drove back to the warehouse.

He went to wake up Mthizo and his friends

Mthizo: "Grootman what is this? You said you're letting me go? I promise I didn't rape anyone this past year. Please let me go."

Unathi: "Why are you saying it like you had a choice, you can't get it up Mthizo so what's your point?"

Mthizo: "But you let me go before why did you take me again?"

Unathi: "I wanted you to live a miserable life, no hands, dysfunctional dick and mostly depression. I heard you attempted to end your pathetic life 3 times already. Worry no more I'm going to end it for you."

Mthizo's friend 1: "Entlek kwenzakalani yi? Mthizozo ubani manje lo cheeseboy? Usthatha kanjani, ubani omnika imvume yokusbopha kanje?"

****What is going on here? Who is this cheeseboy? Who gave him the right to tie us like this?****

I looked at Mthizo waiting for him to answer his friend.

Mthizo: "Thulas awthule nawe hawu. Ubhuti kaNkazi lo."

****Thulas shut up. This is Nkazi's brother.****

Thulas: "That bitch with the warm pussy...(chuckled) Why are we tied up then? Jealous because others have been there before you. I must say though your sister is nice and warm."

Mthizo's friend 2: "Thinking about her tiny ass makes my dick hard, the time she asked us to fuck her vagina instead of her ass, dude magical I tell you."

He felt rage building up, their laughs and their cockiness made him see red. He took his gun and fired a shot at Thulas but he shifted and fell he missed. Zach ran inside and forcefully took the gun from him.

Zach: "Are you crazy Nathi why are you shooting them?"

Unathi:(shaking) "They don't even regret it bro. They

are reminiscing about the times they were molesting her."

Zach: "I know ok I know and believe me I'm angry too but stop acting on impulse. Look at them they're scared they want to push your buttons so that you can kill them on the spot. You're playing right into their trap, get up we'll see them later."

He exhaled and followed Zach. He gave him a colourless bitter solution.

Zach: "Drink this it will calm your nerves." He took a sip and spat it out.

Unathi: "What the fuck is this? Are you planning to kill me?"

Zach:(laughed) "Drink up, we need to finish up with those guys."

He drank up and frowned, he closed his eyes and laid back comfortably.

Zach stood up and looked at his wristwatch "I'll come and get you after 15 minutes in the mean time try to stabilise your emotions."

Zach went to tell the guys to get ready for action and he gathered all the equipment they're going to need and placed it with Mthizo and his friends.

He went to check up on Mpho and found him lying on his side crying.

Zach: "You messed with the wrong one Mpho, you know Nathi turn to a monster when his family is concerned."

Mpho:(sniffs) "They broke my family man."

Zach: "Who broke your family? Nkazi, Nathi, Anders or Ally?"

Mpho: "Things didn't have to turn this way. Their father messed things up by destroying my plans. I loved Nkazi I truly do but she was too perfect and

loving, she gave me an unconditional love I was longing from my mother. I was reminded of what I lost in the hands of her father and took my frustrations on her."

Zach: "Too bad because Nathi is going to skin you alive."

Mpho turned to look at Zach with tears flowing on his cheeks.

Mpho: "Please speak to him. I'll change and drink my meds."

Zach: "I'm not doing that."

He looked at his wristwatch and 15 minutes had passed. He looked at Mpho with pitiful eyes and went out.

Zach and Nathi stepped inside the room and Mthizo and his friends looked at each other then at them and looked at the scary guys standing in the middle

of the room.

Unathi: "I'm not going to waste time asking questions because you've already gave me more than enough info. Gents over to you."

He went to sit down and the guys removed their pants and stroked their dicks salivating at their scared faces. Two of them went to Mthizo first since he wasn't tied up and forcefully removed his pants then started fucking him on his ass. The other one went to his mouth and commanded him to suck his dick. He sucked it whilst crying and gagged on it.

The rest of the guys went to his friends and had their way with them. It was a gruesome thing to watch, they raped their asses, fucked their mouths and released on their faces. They would pass out and Nathi would give them adrenaline injection and the guys would continue where they left off until they were satisfied.

Nathi payed them for their services and called it a night.

Meanwhile Mpho's mother felt like her eyes were burning and itchy. Her vision was getting blurry with each passing second. After trying to kiss Nkosi, he gave her a drink which she gulped down. He left after that and since then her eyes were giving her problems. She can't even leave because Nkosi instructed the guys to drive her to her house in the morning.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 86

~~Nelly~~

I've been waiting here for hours and my turn finally came. I stood up and went to the door where I removed my shoes before entering inside the hut.

This hut was scary and the aura was dark and heavy. I couldn't see the face of the sangoma clearly because where he was sitting was dark.

A deep and husky voice spoke.

Sangoma: "Ufunani lapha ngoba uyakwaz okumele ukwenze?" **What do you want here because you know what you should do?*

Nelly: "Makhosi angizile ngalokho lapha. Anginandaba nomntwana owahamba nginandaba nalo engihlekisana naye." **I don't care about the

child who left I only care about my partner.**

Sangoma: "Unesiqiniseko salokho?" **Are you sure about that?*

Nelly: "Yebo Makhosi." **Yes I am.**

Sangoma: "Ngizodinga isidoda sakhe kanye namanzi obugeza ngawo nezimpahla zenu zangaphansi."

****I'm going to need his sperm, your dirty water and your undergarments.****

Nelly: "Makhosi."

Sangoma: "Usuyobuya ngoba usukphethe konke engikdingayo kanye nenhlawulo yami okuzinkulungwane ezingamashumi amane amarandi. Uqaphele kodwa iziphumo zalescelo sakho ukufa."

****You'll come back once you have everything I need and my payment which is R30 000. Be careful of the outcome of your request because it will be death.****

I swallowed hard and nodded.

Nelly: "Akuvaleliswa ke Makhosi." **Goodbye.**

I stood up and straightened my dress and went to the door, I bent a little and stepped out then went to my car.

I held the steering wheel and placed my forehead on it and exhaled deeply, He left me no choice. I'm not going to lose Skhumbuzo over this, I know that Simangele is behind this miscarriages because I always dream of a crying bayb and the waterfall before I miscarry.

I swallowed and rubbed my eyes before starting the ignition and drove off.

~~Unathi~~

I was lying shirtless on my bed facing the ceiling tears were flowing freely on my cheeks. Their laughs and words kept ringing in my mind. I felt empty, I couldn't go back home yesterday hence I came to my house. I thought that this will be easy but it not, I

cannot imagine a 9 year old being fucked in the ass till she beg to atleast have them take her vagina.

My phone rang on the pedestal, I glanced at it and looked at the ceiling until it stopped. It kept ringing until I got fed up, I rubbed my eyes and cleared my throat before answering.

Unathi: "What do you want?" Zach: "I was checking up on you."

Unathi: "Zach I don't have time for this, what do you want?"

Zach:(sighed) "Where is Nkazi?"

Unathi: "At home. Can I go back to sleep now?" Zach: "Should I come over?"

I clicked my tounge and hung up. I love my friend and all but he can be too much at times.

Someone rang the intercom I screamed and grabbed a pillow then covered my face.

I stood up and went to wash my face then went to answer. It was a Zhipiwe Gazu I don't even know. I opened the gate for her and stood in the middle of the living room with my arms folded.

Moments later the bell rang and I opened the door and she made her way in. I looked at her closely because she looked familiar.

She cleared her throat and sat down, I sat down too and looked at her

Zhipiwe: "Hey."

I laid back on the couch my eyes not leaving hers. I wanted her to get straight to the point.

Ziphiwe: "Ummh..we need to talk." I

kept quiet.

Ziphiwe: "I'm Zee, we hooked up a year ago."

I quickly sat up straight and looked at her, she was my Zee but something was off with her, she looked offish, full breasts and big tummy not the sexy mami I saw a year ago.

Unathi: "Why did you leave? Why show up today? What do you want exactly? I looked for you everywhere but I couldn't find you, not that there was much to use anyway you left a note and said you were Zee."

Ziphiwe: "I found out I was pregnant and came back to talk to you but you were always out. I came three times but I didn't find you. When I gave birth I came back again and found your girlfriend Itumeleng who told me that you told her about me and that you don't want anything to do with me. I came back

again the following month with my bayb thinking that maybe you've change your mind about us but I found Itumeleng again and she chased me out with a knife. My bayb cried, I thought that maybe that'll move you but you never came to our rescue , I surrendered and left. The reason I came today is because I saw her in Durban yesterday and I thought I stood a chance into talking with you without disturbances. I don't want your money, I just need you to acknowledge my child and be in her life, I want her to grow up with you in her life...(she rubbed her eyes) She will need her father's love, please give her that. You're welcome to do a DNA I don't mind, she's really yours I'm not lying."

I couldn't believe my ears, I have a child not just a child but a daughter. What am I supposed to do with a girl child? I stood up and went to my room. I undressed and got in the shower, when the water came into contact with my skin I slid down the wall and cried. Everything was too much, I failed Nkazi now God choose to give me a daughter what if she

suffers the same fate as my sister, what is she become unlucky and they rape her to death. Will I be able to survive if anything were to happen to her.

I realised that I've been trying to stay strong to my sister and the world but in actual fact I'm breaking inside. The society expect me to be strong because I'm a man but I have emotions and I also reach a breaking point. I placed my arms on my knees and buried my head in them and released a loud sob. It hurts being helpless, it hurts being a man but mostly it hurts being a useless big brother.

Ziphiwe: "Unathi please open the gate for...(softly) Nathi why are you sitting down like that?"

I ignored her and later felt her arms wrap around me. She brought me closer to her and I cried on her chest.

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry for upsetting you. I'll leave please

don't cry everything is going to be alright." She said and planted a kiss on my bald head.

I calmed down and removed my face from her chest and looked at her wet face, her full lips looking juicy and her wet natural hair that made her look beautiful.

I stood up and pulled her up then leaned in for a kiss then lifted her dress up. My hands found their way inside her panties, I patted her folds and felt her freshness and she moaned. I lifted her leg up and pressed her against the wall then slid in and started thrusting slowly.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was standing in front of the mirror looking at my naked self. I had saggy breasts with stretch marks and big tummy that also had stretch marks. My body looked disgusting and it didn't help that I didn't have

any child to show for my embarrassing body. Tears filled my eyes when the memories of my little soldiers came flooding in. They would always kick when I cried it like they were assuring me that everything would be okay, but then they left me alone, both of them. I'm that much horrible even my kids couldn't be with me.

I rubbed my eyes and went to the bed then pulled the covers over me and cried.

A knock sounded on the door, I ignored it at first but the person on the other side was persistent. I huffed and took a robe and went to open. One of Nathi's friend was here, I know this because I saw their picture in the passage.

Guy:(smiled) "Hey I'm Zach, I believe you're Nonkazimulo Unathi's sister?"

Nkazi: "Yes I am."

Zach: "Perfect. Get dressed I'm taking you out."

Nkazi:(reluctantly) "I can't."

Zach: "But you can lock yourself up in your room and feel sorry for yourself? Get dressed Nkazi we're going out."

I rolled my eyes and went to get dressed. Unathi bought me a few clothes because I left mine in Florida.

We were in his car driving to God knows where. Unathi told me about him and that I can trust him. For some reason I'm free around him but a part of me is still afraid of him. He's carefree, charismatic and not too bad.

Nkazi: " Where are we going?"

Zach: "Somewhere where you'll feel safe and free. Now relax you confirmed with Nathi right? I'm not going to hurt you, he couldn't be here because he's

dealing with some stuff but he loves you and he cares."

Nkazi:(sighed) "I know he does."

I said and looked out of the window then minutes later we pulled up next to the river. I looked at him quizically and he shrugged and stepped out.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] (Very short..I'm very busy tonight...I'll post the continuation tomorrow.)

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

87

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I stepped out and looked around. There was peace

here, A place of serenity where you can always offload when everything weighs up on you.

He laid a mat on the grass and placed two pillows, I rolled my eyes at that. Why is he setting up everything like we're in a picnic?

He sat down and patted next to him and I went to sit down.

Nkazi: "Nice place, how do you know it?"

Zach:(chuckled) "My father used to come here with me when he's feeling emotionally down. It has peace and quietness and it is away from the noisy city. I thought you might like it."

Nkazi: "It a great place but why take me? I'm not feeling emotionally down, I'm perfectly fine."

Zach:(raised his eyebrow) "So it in your nature to always act tough even if it's unnecessary?"

Nkazi: "What do you mean?"

Zach:(scoofed) "Nathi is always acting like a superhuman. Never shows emotion and doesn't break or at least that what he shows us."

Nkazi: "Maybe it because he's always unbothered about anything."

He laid down and faced the sky

Zach: "Everyone has a breaking point Nkazi. Nobody is made of steel, pretending like you're okay doesn't make the situation any better. Crying in silence even when people offers to help carry the burden is deadly."

**Nkazi:(annoyed) "Are we still talking about Nathi?" Zach:
"Why were you crying?"**

Nkazi: "How is that any of your business?"

Zach: "You said you're fine but you cry yourself to sleep. You make your enemies rejoice on your pain

and misery. Allow others to help, you aren't superwoman. What made you so sad? You can tell me, A stranger is a better listener because judgements are limited."

I sighed and stood up and went to sit on a rock and dipped my feet on the water.

I expected him to follow me but he didn't.

Why am I sad though? I have a body of an old woman but yet I have no child to show. Mpho used to tell me that I shouldn't attempt to wear revealing clothes because my body is disgusting. He told me I'll never amount to anything and that I'll never know what happiness is because broken people like me are meant for misery.

Everything I touch turns to a disaster and everyone I meet inherit my brokenness. Lunga was okay before I met him but the minute I stepped in his life

everything turned south until he landed in a hospital bed. Mpho turned to a lunatic because of me. Flavio turned to a broken man because I failed to give him healthy babies. My parent's separated when I stepped in their lives. I'm basically a curse.

I closed my eyes and let warm tears flow from my eyes. I miss my kids I never got to shower with love and mostly I miss being a child, the childhood that was taken away from me at an early age.

I wiped my tears with my hands and stood up and went to the car. I found the doors locked I turned to Zach and he glanced at me then looked up. I sighed and went to sit next to him.

Zach: "Are you done feeling sorry for yourself? Are you done blaming yourself for things you had no control over? If you're then lie down and let talk if you're not go back to that rock and cry till you're satisfied because I'm not going to take you back

home in this state."

I rubbed my eyes and laid down. He held my hand.

Zach: "We've been friends with Nathi since primary school when we were still living in Durban. We moved and he was left behind but we always kept contact until we met again in varsity."

He slightly chuckled "He isn't just a friend he's my brother and that makes you my sister. Seeing you like this cuts deeper to us more than it does to you. He's a man a big brother to you, knowing you're going through something like this and not knowing how to help you makes him feel useless. Allow us to be there for you, put your happiness first. Let us in don't suffer in silence, we're here for you those days of always looking over your shoulder and bottling things up should come to an end. You have a father and brothers who would take a bullet for you, Focus on that, make that a motivation of getting better."

I kept quiet still digesting his words and spoke after

a while

Nkazi: "I'm scared Zach."

He turned and looked at me his head balanced with his hand.

Zach:(softly) "What are you scared of?"

Nkazi: "I'm scared of being disappointed, I'm scared of being hurt again but mostly I'm scared of my past that it might resurface and make them hate me."

Zach: "We know everything about you but we are still here."

Nkazi: "I might mess this up, my happiness is always short-lived. I let my guard down and end up being disappointed and I fear that should they start treating me right I'll fuck them over. I always do, when you treat me like trash I don't see anything wrong, I'm toxic."

Zach: "You're not, you're a great and strong person. You've been through a lot of things but you're still

standing, you didn't do drugs and you didn't attempt to commit suicide. Rest now, we're here allow us to treat you like our princess..(he smiled) because we already have our queen, Mam Masompethe."

Nkazi:(sighed) "This feels to good to be true, you might turn on me someday and I don't think I'm strong enough. You might leave me, everyone does even my kids left me."

Zach: "Stick to the first version of us, we'll never let you down. I don't expect you to trust us overnight but opening your heart and loving us without reservations will make things better."

I swallowed the lump in my throat and sat up the rubbed my eyes.

He also sat up and gently squeezed my shoulder.

Zach: "Don't do that. Don't hold it back, if you feel like crying let it all out."

He said and embraced me, I exhaled deeply refusing

to let them fall. I can't be seen as weak in front of a stranger.

Zach: "Holding it back in will delay your progress, I know it hurts and you don't want to be seen as weak but you have to do it."

I closed my face with my hands and let my tears fall. He continued to hold me without saying anything whilst I let it all out.

~~Unathi~~

We've just finished our steamy love making session and we were cuddling on the bed.

Unathi: "Where is she? I would love to meet her."

Ziphiwe:(shocked) "You want to meet her?"

Unathi: "She's my daughter and I want to know her."

Ziphiwe:(softly) "I thought you don't want her." Unathi:

"Why wouldn't I?"

Ziphiwe: "Isn't that the reason you were crying?"

Unathi: "No, How old is she?" I asked changing the topic

Ziphiwe: "3 months."

Unathi: "Ummh...can I see her tomorrow?"

We were interrupted by the ringing of her cellphone, Mbuso was calling. She sat up and answered,

Ziphiwe: "Can you please call me later I'm busy with something...No I'm not...you can't meet her..no I'm doing that..I said I'll think about it Mbuso stop nagging me..ok bye"

I got up and wrapped a towel around my waist then went to the closet. I took out a tshirt and a trackpant, I went back to her

Unathi: "Get dressed and leave."

Ziphiwe: "What happened why are you being like this?"

Unathi: "Eyy just get dressed and stop annoying me."

I moved away from her and took my cellphone from the pedestal. I felt his arms on my biceps.

Ziphiwe: "I love you too."

I involuntarily smiled and turned to her.

Unathi: "You mean that?"

Ziphiwe: "I do. That was my ex, he want me back but I don't."

Unathi: "Let him want you back till jesus come and I'm not letting you go. For a moment I thought my

dick got you so good that you agreed to anything I was saying."

Ziphiwe:(sighed) "What about Itumeleng?"

I clench my jaws "Let me worry about her."

I french kissed her and pulled out "Let me make a phone call."

I went to the balcony and called Zach,

Zach: "Nathi."

Unathi: "Did you find her?" Zach:

"Yeah I did."

Unathi: "Where are you right now?"

Zach: "By the river."

Unathi: "Shit! Why didn't I think of that place? How is she?"

Zach: "Sleeping, she cried herself to sleep. I hope she wakes up better."

Unathi: "You'll watch her sleep?"

Zach: "Nop I'll also sleep. She look so peacefully I can't wake her up."

Unathi:(chuckled) "Sorry. Let me leave you to baybsit I'll see you tonight."

Zach: "Ohh! Okay..it like that now..see you tonight."

I hung up and smiled. Atleast she cried, that brought me hope, my sister will come back to me.

I went back to the bedrom and found Ziphiwe already dressed, What now?

Unathi: "Leaving already?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm breastfeeding I don't want her to run out of milk."

Unathi:(smiled) "Thank you." Ziphiwe:

"For?"

Unathi: "Keeping her and loving her. It means a lot to me."

Ziphiwe: "It nothing. She's also mine remember?"

**Unathi: "But still you could've aborted or gave her away.
Thank you so much."**

**She sighed and held my hands "Whatever it is that you're
going through shall pass. No storm is forever."**

**I attempted to speak and she placed her finger on lips and
stood on her toes and kissed me before taking her bag and
making her way out.**

**I side smiled looking at her leave without the key she came for
in the first place.**

Moments later she stepped in and found me on the same spot then laughed "Please come and open the gate for me."

I went to her and held her waist from the back and went out with her. I opened the gate and walked her out. I opened the car door for her and turned her around and pinned her against the car then french kissed her. "I'm not familiar with this but with you I bet it'll comes natural. I love you Zee."

"I love you Nathi."

"Goodbye first lady. Kiss my angel for me."

**I stepped back and she exhaled then got inside the car. She hooted once and drove out leaving me smiling like a retard....
Jesus ngiyajola. Mina Unathi Ndunakazi ngiyajola. **Jesus I'm dating. I Unathi Ndunakazi I'm dating.****

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Continuation of insert 87

NARRATED

AT THE WAREHOUSE

Zach stepped inside the room and found Unathi laid back on the chair smiling with his eyes closed.

Something was off with him he didn't look like the Nathi he knew who always looked like he is carrying all the world's problems on his shoulders.

Zach: "Now this is the sight for sore eyes."

Unathi:(smiling) "Tsek Zach are you hitting on me. I know I'm hot but no please don't."

Zach: "You wish, you aren't even my type."

He rolled his eyes at Zach and closed his eyes again whilst smiling.

Unathi: "How is she doing?"

Zach: "Better actually. You know I was taking my chances but it worked and she's also determined to be better."

Unathi: "That's great.."

Zach:(smirking) "So who got you smiling like a retard?"

He smiled and pressed his lips together then got up and went out. Zach shook his head and followed him.

They found Mpho strapped on the bed. When he saw them emerge he wanted to jump but the straps restricted him.

Unathi: "You know I wanted to operate you but then I remembered I didn't go to medical school. But don't worry my babies here will operate on my behalf."

Their eyes went to the rats in the cage. He attempted to speak but Nathi gave him a death stare.

He took a bowl, alcohol, matches and rats. He placed 3 rats on his stomach and quickly covered them with a bowl, Zach gave him the 'Oh no you didn't' look which he ignored.

Mpho: "Nathi please this shit will kill me. They'll eat my internal organs."

Unathi:(chuckled in disbelief) "Didn't you ask me to kill you yesterday?"

Mpho: "I did..but not like this..(softly) Can't you shoot me?"

Unathi: "No I can't."

He poured alcohol ontop of the bowl and lit it. The temperature in the bowl increased, the rats started

moving around trying to find a way to escape and started opening his stomach.

He screamed in pain from the rat bites and the burning of the bowl.

Mpho:(Crying) "Aaaahhh...nooo....Nathi pleeease"

He tried to move but the straps kept hurting him.

The rats bit his intestines, his stomach pained and ached, he screamed and pleaded but it all fell on deaf ears.

When Nathi had enough of his screams he removed the burning bowl and removed the rats with a plier.

Mpho was losing his consciousness, Nathi called the medical team and instructed them to make sure that he lives.

Unathi: To Mpho "Nkazi felt the same way you felt

when you were kicking him like a dog ignoring her cries. I'll see you tomorrow, maybe I might grant you your wish and kill you."

He wrapped his statement with a smile and slightly slapped his cheek.

Zach was looking at Nathi lost in his thoughts thinking about how Unathi would kill for his sister it was a heartwarming but dangerous thing to watch.

He patted his shoulder and indicated with his head that they should step out.

They went to Mthizo and his friends.

The guys looked at them fear written all over their faces.

Nathi side smiled and called the guys from the other room. He asked them to strap Mthizo's friends but him.

He did the same thing he did to Mpho, Mthizo felt his stomach turning and bent his head and vomitted.

Zach frowned and looked away.

The medical team was called to keep the unconscious guys stabilized and others strapped Mthizo on a metallic bed, they connected the wires to electricity and the bed. Nathi placed the rats on his stomach and covered them with a burning bowl then watched them as they made an opening in his stomach destroying his internal organs in the process.

He screamed and tried kicking which proved to be a mission impossible.

Nathi removed the bowl and started electrifying him.

He then went to settle down on a chair comfortably and held his stress ball then quietly looked at Mthizo

as he shook uncontrollably and screamed till he took his last breath.

They pulled the plug and Zach instructed the guys to take Mthizo to the mortuary and went to Nathi's car.

**Unathi:(softly) "I'm not in the mood Zach." Zach:
"Drive Nathi and stop talking."**

They plugged their seatbelts and drove out. Both lost in their own thoughts but with a common foundation, Nkazi. Yes they tortured him before he died but they still felt like it was not enough. No amount of torture will make up for what he did to their sister.

~~Nonkazimulo~~

I was lying on the couch in the living room with a throw covering my lower body.

Zach and Nathi got in looking like hell.

Zach:(fake smiled) "You're still up?"

Nkazi: "Yes I was catching up on my favorite soapies."

Zach: "ummh ok let me go and take a quick shower then I'll join you. Did you cook?"

I nodded and he smiled, a genuine smile. He looked at Nathi who looked lost and whispered something to him and he sighed.

Unathi: "I'm be with you in a few I need to make a quick phone call."

He said and made his way to his room.

Zach looked at me and mouthed sorry then went away.

I swallowed and sat up, I couldn't understand the sudden change of behaviour in Nathi. He looked uninterested and irritated by my presence.

I folded my throw and went to my room.

~~Unathi~~

I removed my tshirt and sat at the edge of the bed then brushed my face in frustration.

Looking at her and knowing I can't do anything to take away the pain she felt made me feel like shit.

Zach barged in moments later fiery evident in his footsteps,

Zach:(shouting) "What was that?"

Unathi: "I don't know okay I don't and your shouting isn't making things better."

His face softened and concern washed over him.

Zach: "You can't keep blaming yourself for every wrong thing that's happening. You're not a magician you can't perform miracles. Just be there for her she's making a huge progress judging by what you told me about her. Do you understand how she feels right now? Her biggest fear is us turning on her and what you did might make her fears come to life."

Unathi: "How do you do it?"

Zach: "There is no manual for this. Just go with the flow but always be considerate of her. Stop looking at her like she's a victim, treat her normally make her feel safe. She get enough pity from the outside give her something different. You can do this man I believe you can."

Unathi:(smiled) "Thanks for being here..but can I make that phonecall?"

Zach:(scoffed) "Are you dating big bro?"

Unathi: "Ayi ayi get out."

I stood up and pushed him he laughed and went out. I slid my phone from my pocket and dialed Zee, she answered after the first ring.

Unathi:(chuckled) "Were you waiting for my call?"

Ziphiwe: "What? Never."

Unathi: "Ok if you say so."

Ziphiwe: "Ok maybe I was waiting for your call." Unathi:

"Why didn't you call me then?"

Ziphiwe: "I thought it would be inappropriate."

Unathi: "You're my woman it would never be inappropriate. Call me anytime of the day, I will always be delighted to hear your voice."

Ziphiwe: "In that case then I'll call next time."

Unathi: "Do that please. Where is my daughter?"

Ziphiwe: "She's sleeping but I'm sure she'll wake up anytime from now."

Unathi:(sighed) "Can I come over?" Ziphiwe:

"Right now? Isn't it too late?" Unathi: "No plus

I miss you."

Ziphiwe: "You saw me a few hours ago."

Unathi: "You disappeared on me for a year so shoot me for being clingy."

She giggled, the contagious giggle that made me giggle for no reason.

Ziphiwe: "Ok I'll send you the coordinates."

I punched the air "Thanks..see you in an hour. I love you."

"Me too."

"You too what?"

"I love you too."

"That more like it..bye."

I hung up and smiled then undressed and stepped inside the shower, there's no time for a bathtub cause I'm already late.

I finished getting dressed and went to Nkazi's room. I knocked once and stuck my head in. She was lying under the bed covers facing away from me.

Unathi:(clears throat) "Can we talk?" She sat up straight and looked down.

Unathi: "I'm sorry for my reaction earlier I don't want you to feel like I'm giving you a cold shoulder or something. I'm just dealing with stuff but I'm not angry at you."

Nkazi: "It ok I understand."

Unathi: "No it not. Please don't blame yourself or doubt my love for you. You're my lil sis and I'll always love you. Not that I have a choice I mean I'm stuck with you."

Nkazi:(smiled) "Oh really now?"

Unathi: "Yeah so don't feel bad ok?"

Nkazi: "Ok.. are you going out?" Unathi:

"Nop."

Nkazi: "Your dress code?"

Unathi: "I want to always be on point. I don't wanna disappoint, you never know who might be looking."

Nkazi: "Looking where? Indoors? Oh please greet her for me."

I smiled and pressed my lips together then got up and pecked her forehead.

Unathi: "Goodnight."

I stood up and made my way out

Nkazi: "Nathi. Can I ask?" I turned to her "Does Mpho have any mental illnesses?"

Unathi:(sighed) "Yeah..schizoaffective disorder."

She nodded and I went out.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert 88

~~Lungani~~

Elton stuck his head in and smiled mischievously.

Elton: "Rene is here." I rolled my eyes and closed my laptop then laid back on the chair.

Lungani:(sighed) "Let her in."

Elton: "Lord your girlfriends." He laughed and went out.

Moments later she got in.

Rene: "Lunga I miss you, I can't sleep, I can't eat I miss you. Lunga we belong together, I've seen you cry I've seen you smile I've watched you sleeping for a while."

I laughed inwardly thatha James Blunt when exactly did I cry in front of her?

She came to my side and knelt down, "Lunga I'm on my knees please give me a chance I promise to be better and do anything you want me to do."

Now this is extreme, "Please don't kneel, get up."

She started crying, God what did I get myself into? I pulled her up and deep kissed her. She smiled and wiped her tears. "Does that mean you take me back?"

I nodded irritation evident in my face. She giggled and hugged me, I rolled my eyes and held her.

Elton knocked once and stuck his head in.

Elton: "Mr Zulu your presence is requested in the boardroom, the land surveyor is here."

Lunga: "Thank you Elton, I'll be with her in a few."

He chuckled and nodded. Rene:

"It a 'she'?"

Lunga: "Yes."

I untangled my arms from her and took my cellphone and the necessary documents needed for the meetng.

Rene: "I would like to sit in. I don't trust any woman around you."

I chuckled sarcastically and walked out. When I was about to open the door in the boardroom, I heard footsteps behind me and inhaled cheap perfume and turned back fiery evident in my eyes.

Lunga: "If you step inside this boardroom consider our relationship done. I'm not going to date a psychotic girlfriend, where do you think this is? Get the fuck out of this building before I lose my marbles." She pouted her lips and turned back and made her way out dragging her shoes. I saw our Accounts manager looking at me from his office and laughing. I smiled and shook my head then stepped inside the boardroom.

Lungani: "Sorry to keep you waiting. We may start."

I extended my hand for a handshake and unbuttoned my suit jacket then sat down.

She pulled the chair back and sat down then flipped her weave behind her ear and took out documents from one of her files.

~~Thulisile~~

Buhle has been restless all morning because he's teething. I've just putted him to sleep when I heard a knock on the door. I went to open and there stood a girl I've never seen before.

Girl: "Morning Ma you must be Lunga's mom. I'm Reneilwe Miya, Lunga's girlfriend."

She extended her hand for a handshake, I opened my arms for a hug and broke it then opened the door wider for her. She got in and I closed the door behind her.

Thuli: "How are you dear?"

Rene: "I'm fine ma. I needed to talk to you about something important."

I pointed the couch "Have a seat please." We sat down.

Rene: "Ummh...I'm pregnant, Lunga is the father."

Thuli:(laughs) "Does he know?"

Rene: "No he don't, he's cheating on me and he doesn't want me anymore, I think maybe the pregnancy is making us hate each other."

Thuli: "That's a bit tricky, why don't you come over during the weekend. We'll talk properly with both of you present."

Rene: "Thank you."

Thuli:(politely) "Ehh..before you came I was busy with something."

Rene: "Ok I'll be on my way."

Thuli: "Yeah...goodbye."

She stood up and made her way out. I rolled my eyes and went to take my phone and called my husband.

Vincent: "Mine."

Thuli:(blushing) "My only...I have got some gossip for you."

Vincent:(chuckled) "Heeh are you serious?"

Thuli: "Yes...minutes ago there was a girl here claiming to be pregnant with Lunga's bayb."

Vincent:(laughing) "You're lying."

Thuli: "I'm telling you. I asked her to come over the weekend."

Vincent: "Good choice. Lunga is in too deep."

Thuli: "Yeah, you could smell psychotic from her all the way from the driveway."

He burst out laughing. "Don't laugh Vincent, my son is in a deep situation."

"I scenario skat...Pregnancy out of all things?"

"Let me leave you to your work...I need to call Litha and Lanny and let them know about their psychotic sister-in-law."

"Ok..call them but don't tell Lunga, I want to laugh at him properly this evening. I'm picking him up."

"Alright...bye I love you." "I love you more."

He hung up leaving me smiling.

~~Ziphiwe~~

I opened my eyes and felt like someone was looking at me. I turned to look and Nathi was standing next to the bed holding a tray with breakfast.

Nathi:(smiling) "Hey sexy."

Ziphiwe:(smiling) "Hey babe..why didn't you wake me up?"

Nathi: "You were looking peacefully and I didn't want to disturb you."

He placed the breakfast on the pedestal and sat on the bed.

Ziphiwe: "Didn't she give you any problems?"

Unathi: "She didn't. My princess is quite and thoughtful, she knew you were sleeping so she behaved."

I rolled my eyes "We're talking about two different people right now cause that she-devil can cry. She'll cry until I join her."

Unathi: "So you join her?"

Ziphiwe: "Yeah they say if you can't beat them join

them."

He laughed and then my she-devil screamed. "Your behaving daughter Nathi."

I got up and went to wash my face and brushed my teeth.

I found her making bayb sounds and Nathi smiling like a retard. I sucked my teeth and he burst into laughter.

Ziphiwe: "I feel betrayed like serious."

Unathi: "Magic hands bayb I'm telling you. Even Amy can attest to that."

Ziphiwe: "Amy?"

Unathi: "Yeah..Amelia, my Amelia. We can put it as a middle name if you don't have a problem with it."

Ziphiwe: "Nice name. Amelia."

Amy cried again. I attempted to speak but I was interrupted by a knock.

Unathi: "Expecting someone?" Ziphiwe:

"No..let me go and check."

I went to open and my eyes landed on the furious Mbuso.

I glanced on the passage, making sure that Nathi didn't follow me.

Ziphiwe: "What are you doing here? How did you find me?"

Mbuso: "You thought you could run away from me? I made you and when you've had enough of me you discard me like a used condom. You gotta be kidding me."

He pushed me aside and made his way in.

Ziphiwe: "What do you want from me? I gave you the money you wanted. I fired you because you were causing problems and costing me money."

Mbuso: "That's not enough. Money runs out, I want 10% shares of DuniSide Guest house than I'll leave you alone."

Ziphiwe: "You can't have those shares that is my daughter's investment."

Mbuso:(shouting) "I don't care about your brat! Pack your bags we're leaving."

Ziphiwe: "No."

Mbuso:(Chuckled in disbelief) "What did you say?"

I opened my mouth but words couldn't come out. I was shit scared, Mbuso nearly killed my daughter the last time he hit me.

Mbuso: "Thought so. Now be a good girl that you're

and pack your bags."

I thought of my daughter and I can't take her away from her father and give her to Mbuso. Mbuso might kill us. I sighed and wiped the tears that has managed to fall from my eyes.

Ziphiwe: "You can have them. I'll call my lawyer and by tomorrow the paperwork will be ready."

Mbuso:(smiled) "Perfect..that wasn't hard now was it?"

He stepped closer to me and I stepped back until my back came into contact with the kitchen counter. He grabbed my waist and his other hand found it way to my breast. He squeezed it hard until milk came out, he clicked his tounge in disgust. I closed my eyes and he tightened his grip on my waist and my breast. I bit my lower lip as pain shot through my whole body, my breasts were full and painful since I didn't

breastfeed the whole night.

Mbuso: "Why are you doing this to me? I love you and we were doing great until you went to PMB."

Ziphiwe:(crying) "I was not happy and you were with me for my money and spending my money like nobody's business I was tired."

Mbuso: "So what if I was spending your money. You have lots of it and your parents are rich. Why are you being stingy?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry but please leave. You're hurting me."

He kissed my eyes and smiled "You look so beautiful when you cry."

"Babe Amy is turning to a she-devil. Please he...what is going on here?"

I swallowed and wiped my tears with my hands "Mbuso was just leaving."

Mbuso laughed sarcastically "So he's the reason you don't want me anymore?"

Nathi shook his head, his eyes burning with rage and disappeared down the passage. I let my tears fall as my heart broke into pieces. Mbuso has cost me a good man.

Ziphiwe: "Please leave. I'll give you the shares, just leave."

He released his hands and looked at my breastmilk on his hand and clicked his tongue then spat on me.

Mbuso: "Sies."

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 89

~~Unathi~~

I looked at Amy and did breathing exercises like how Zach usual instruct me to. I calmed down and carefully placed her in the middle of the bed and called Zach,

Zach:(sarcastically) "He remembers he has a brother. How nice."

Unathi: "Zach I need your help." Zach:

"What wrong?"

Unathi: "I'll send you the coordinates, please come and get someone for me."

Zach: "Does this someone have a name?"

Unathi: "It a 20 minutes drive from there. See you in 25, thanks in advance."

I hung up and tossed my phone on the bed. I went to her closet and took her already packed suitcases and went to the en suite bathroom and took her toiletries. I opened the cabinet and Valproate drugs caught my attention, I sighed and took them with me. I packed everything they are going to need with Amy then sat down. Minutes later Zach called me and said he was outside. I took my daughter and went out with her whilst dragging their bags.

I opened the door and gave him Amy and the bags.

Zach: "Is everything okay?"

Unathi: "I'll explain later." Zach:

"Dude.."

Unathi:(annoyed) "Can you do this one thing for me without asking 21 questions?"

I went back inside and held Zee's hand "Go with my brother I'll find you at home."

I glanced her pyjama top and saw saliva like someone spat on her and looked at this guy I saw the look of disgust on his face and closed my eyes briefly then opened them. I wiped them and went out with her.

I closed the door behind her than turned to Mbuso and gave him a mean punch which sent him to the floor. I quickly pulled him up and punched him again. He fell and looked around his eyes landed on the dust bin he grabbed it and aimed at me. I ducked and went to him. I kicked his balls, he groaned and held them, I kicked him all over until I felt the anger I had subside. I pulled his bloody self and spoke next to his ear.

Unathi: "If you ever breathe the same air as her or look in her direction I'll electrify you then skin you alive. Do you hear me?"

He screamed in pain I felt something wet my pants

and looked down, he peed on himself. "You're nothing but a bloody wimp, who do you think you are bullying a defenceless woman? That is my woman, MINE! Dare touch her again you'll know exactly who Skinner is."

I dragged him then threw him out like a sack of potatoes. I went to wash my hands on the sink then wiped them before making my way to the bedroom. I took my car keys and cellphone then went out. I found him laying down still holding his dick whilst losing his consciousness.

Mbuso:(breathlessly)"My car keys and cellphone are inside."

Unathi: "Eyy futsek wenanja!"

I clicked my tounge and left him and went to my car. I drove to the warehouse.

I pulled over in front of the gate and did all the security necessities then drove in.

I went to Mpho and found him sleeping. I instructed the guys to pour boiling water in the bathtub. They dropped him inside the bathtub, he woke up and screamed loud enough for everyone in the warehouse to hear. The faint hearted stepped out because they knew once I start I'm unstoppable.

We drained the bathtub and took him out and placed him in the bed. I injected him with adrenaline injection to keep him conscious until I finish then instructed the guys to hang him with his legs.

I took the not so sharp knife on purpose because I want him to feel every pain I'll inflict on him. I made relief cuttings on his wrists, arms, chest and neck then started ripping his skin off. He groaned as he felt his skin being pulled off from his muscles. I side smiled as I watched his blood rushing past his face

and onto the ground.

I ripped it all having unnecessary breaks in between.

By the time I finished he had lost a lot of blood but still conscious as they come.

Mpho:(breathlessly)

**"Please..tell..Nka..zii..I'm..s..orr..y..and..I'll..always..lo.
.ve..he..r."**

I rolled my eyes and went to wash my hands when I came back I found his eyes rolled to the back and I instructed the guys to take him to the mortuary.

I went to Mthizo's friends and skinned them alive one by one and watched them take their last breaths.

I went to the living room where I found the new members sitted looking like they've seen a ghost. I

picked them on purpose for assistance in the cremation process. They took the bodies from the mortuary and placed them in the crematorium I followed them and they heated the cremation chamber to 980°C then placed Mthizo on the flat board then pushed him inside the cremator.

After 2 hours only the bone fragments was left, we cooled them for 30 minutes then used a cremulator to turn them into a fine, grey-white powder.

We took the ashes out and cremated the rest of the bodies and I personally took the ashes with me and drove out after instructing the rest of the guys to clean up everything and go home when they're done.

I drove to the dam and putted the ashes inside. I watched them as they disappeared from my sight until none was left.

I drove to Sgobongosofudu for cleansing. I pulled over next to the gate and hooted. One of her students came to check who I was and went back inside. She came back later with a bucket inside there was 'Intelezi' which I used to bath then I went inside.

I laid on the grass mat and he groaned and shook his head then took some medicine and burned it.

Sgobongosofudu: "Intukuthelo engaka ndodana. Yehlisa ulaka Nophiko, Nonkulangamazwi, Nsondi, Mgezane.

Usuktholile obukfuna, yehlisa umoya manje konke sekufeziwe. Kzolunga."

****So much anger son. Calm down (clan names). You've got what you wanted, calm down now everything is accomplished. It'll be alright.****

He said as he circled the burning medicine around me. I felt the need to sneeze and started sneezing.

He continued circling it around me. I started hyperventilating and sweating, I wheezed and sneezed.

He took a stick from the corner of the room and placed it on my chest I found it hard to breath until he removed it.

He placed everything back and stood up and called one of his students.

Sgobongosofudu: "Thatha izinkukhu ezimbili ehhokweni, emnyama nemhlophe uthenge namakhandlela, elbomvu, elimhlophe kanye neliyelo kanye neyinalithi. Bese ulungisa zonke izinto esizoydinga masesyogeza emfuleni."

****Take two chickens from the poultry house, black and white chicken and buy candles; red, white and yellow and needles. Also prepare everything we going to need when we go for cleansing in the river.****

He came back and crouched next to me.

Sgobongosofudu: "Ngiyaziqhenya ngokwenzile namhlanje.

Awzange umbulale loyamfokazi lokho kuyancomeka.

Ukhumbule kodwa ungamdinelwa kakhulu umkakho ubethi

uvikela wena. Ungasheshi uphose ithawula ngoba indlela

elandelayo iyahlaba bambelela kuye uyena oyoba injabulo

kanye nesiphephelo sakho."

****I'm proud of what you did today. You didn't kill that guy**

and that is commendable. Remember to not direct your

anger to your wife she wanted to protect you. Don't be quick

to give up because your journey is going to be hard, hold on to

her cause she'll be your happiness and refuge.**

He stood up and went to mix his herbs leaving me with many questions.

Moments later someone entered and told him everything is ready.

We got out and walked to the nearby river.

He lit the candles and stung the red one with the needles, they chanted some words with his student and later gave me water in a basin with the chicken biles and some herbs. They left me alone to undress and bath.

I closed my eyes as the water came into contact with my body, fuck this shit is itchy. I'm used to it but it always feels like the first time.

I finished and took the towel and wrapped it around my waist and got out from the water then wore my pants.

I was instructed to go back home and never look back.

When I arrived I went to the hut and sat down then started scratching myself.

The door opened and he got in with his student they gave me something to drink, I gulped it down in one

go.

Unathi: "Are you trying to kill me? This is bitter."

Sgobongosofudu: "Ngiyazi, ngenze ngamabomu ngfuna ukhulume selokhu ufikile akaze usho lutho. Thatha impahla zakho uyendlini uyolala uzohamba ekseni. Kmele ngiqhubeke ngisize labantu abasemnyango."

****I know, I did it on purpose I wanted you to speak since you came in here you haven't said a word.**

Take your clothes and go to sleep in the house you'll go in the morning. I need to assist the people outside.**

We got out and went to the backrooms. The itchiness has subsided and the urge to kill was gone. The student got in first and placed my clothes ontop of the bed and stared at my upper body.

Unathi:(annoyed) "When you're done drooling get the

fuck out of here."

I clicked my tounge and got under the bedcovers.

She went out and closed the door behind her. My eyelids closed involuntarily as soon as my head hit the pillow.

~~Ziphiwe~~

My heart was beating fast I thought it was going to fall of my chest. When he came with our bags relief washed over me atleast he isn't leaving me. But I can't help but be scared on his behalf. Mbuso is a bully and he used to beat up all my exes, I didn't scream for help because I knew he'll beat Nathi.

Right now I'm in the car with his brother. He's quiet and too focused on the road, he look scary I can't even ask him anything.

We pulled over in front of this big house which I assumed it his brother's house.

He unbuckled his seatbelt and got out. He opened my door and took Amy and went inside, I followed him and when we got in I saw a woman in the kitchen wearing Nathi's tshirt, I know this tshirt because he was wearing it the night Amy was conceived.

His brother looked at me and indicated that I must follow him.

We arrived in the bedroom and he carefully placed Amy on the bed.

Zach: "The bathroom is that side when you're done you can join us we'll be in the living room."

I nodded tearfully

Zach: he smiled and slightly squeezed my shoulder "Don't worry about Nathi, he can take care of himself."

I sighed and my bayb cried, I tried to shush her but she cried louder.

He took her and placed her on his broad shoulder and she kept quiet like someone switched her off.

Zach: "I'll take her with me. She might be picking your mood and that will make her restless."

Ziphiwe: "Thank you."

He smiled and went out. I sat at the edge of the bed sighed.

If Mbuso hurt Nathi I'll not be able to forgive myself but what worries me the most was the woman wearing Nathi's tshirt. She was listening to headphones, she didn't see or hear us.

What if that's his woman, it makes sense he wasn't going to be single for the whole year.

Being with him these past few days made me fall for him whilst to him it was all fake. Gosh how could I be so stupid to think someone could love my bipolar ass.

~~Lungani~~

Today dad fetched me from work and he was laughing at me all the way. He refused to tell me why he was laughing.

He parked in the garage and stepped out, I followed.

Vincent: "Wifey I'm home!"

I rolled my eyes and mom appeared from the balcony. She went to kiss his husband and then

looked at me.

Thuli: "How are you boys? How was your day?"

Vincent: "Mine was epic because I found out that I'm going to be a grandfather. Yours?"

Thuli: "Productive. I met my daughter-in-law, Rene."

Say what? I looked at her "What do you mean you were with Rene."

"She came here to announce her pregnancy. She's pregnant with your bayb."

She said and laughed. Lanny appeared from the passage and laughed when he saw me.

Lanny: "I heard the good news, congratulations bro."

Vincent: "Serves you right for going around sleeping with mental cases."

Lunga: "Dad!"

Vincent: "What? You made her pregnant so deal with

it. She's coming over during the weekend. I can't wait meet her."

My phone rung from my bag, I took it out and Rene was calling. From the look on my face they could tell it her and that made them burst into laughter. I answered and made my way to my room.

Lunga: "What do you want Rene?"

Rene: "You don't get to give me that attitude, your bayb want some pizza and ice cream."

Lunga: "Make porridge and sour milk it good for unborn babies and leave me alone."

Rene: "If you don't give me what I want I'll take you to court."

Lunga: "Be my guest."

I hung and clicked my tounge.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 90

UNATHI

I've just sent an antidote to Nomzuzu, she should be on her feet in 3 days or so.

I knocked in Zach's room and stuck my head in, he was in sitting on his bed typing on his laptop.

Zach: Focused on his laptop "You could've waited for me to tell you to enter you know. I could've been jerking off for God's sake."

Unathi: "Well you're not jerking off now are you?" Zach: "mxmn...Where did you sleep? Who is that?" Unathi: "Sgo..that's my bayb mama."

Zach: "I can tell..Name?" Unathi:

"Zee."

He closed his laptop and placed his elbows on his thighs and rested his face on his fists.

Zach: "Your Zee?"

Unathi: "Yeah my Zee...that's not why I'm here though, since Nkazi is more open to you than me can you try and get her to speak to a professional. I've sent an antidote to her mother so my best bet is that before the end of next week she'll be here. I don't want that to cause any setbacks for her."

Zach: " Alright I'll try and talk to her. Father was looking for you, he's demanding answers about Zee and also Nophiko want you back on the cases by next week he knows you're done murdering people."

Unathi: "I'm not ready. I'm still enjoying lazing around all day."

Zach: "Go and tell them that yourself."

Unathi: "Ok that enough..What is the matter with

you?"

Zach: He opened his laptop and typed something on it.

"Nothing. I'm kinda busy right now, do you mind?"

I sighed and went out, that bitch Mercy is at it again. It time I had a talk with her, I can't have her hurting my brother like this.

I passed by Nkazi's room and found her sleeping. I went and stood next to her bed and watched her sleeping.

Her hands joined together and placed under the pillow, exactly how I sleep when I'm alone. I looked at her birthmark, crown so unique and beautiful it a great thing my daughter has the exact same birthmark like us. I took a few snaps of her and posted on my WhatsApp status and went to my father's study, he's usually awake during this time.

I knocked twice and opened.

Nkosi: He lifted his eyes that were glued on the file he was looking at "His majesty decided to grace us with his presence today."

Unathi: "Old man, you were looking for me."

Nkosi: He closed the file and dropped it on the table. "Why didn't you tell us about your daughter? And what exactly is your girlfriend doing in my house?"

Unathi: I brushed my face in frustration "Dad she had a minor incident at her apartment that why I brought her here, as for Amy I was going to tell you about her I just didn't know how."

He leaned back and looked at me with his lips pressed together.

Unathi: "I didn't want to bring my daughter here and make Nkazi uncomfortable."

Nkosi: "You're very stupid you know that right?"

Unathi: "I know"

Nkosi: "Hundred. Take them to Durban Masompethe want to meet them."

Unathi: "You called my mother?" Nkosi:

"Yes am I forbidden to do that?"

Unathi: "No. Let me leave you, we need to prepare for our departure."

I wasn't going to Durban I was just avoiding talking about Mom and him together because I know it always end up with then having sex and my mother with a broken heart. Dad love Nomzuzu and he isn't willing to leave her, so whatever they do with dad usually affect her the most.

I found the door in my room slightly opened and saw Zee sitted and breastfeeding Amy. I quietly pushed the door and took a few snaps of them and posted them on IG with a caption 'Sometimes life can suprise you with a happy coincidence ' and slid my

phone back to my pocket.

I leaned against the door frame and looked at them.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi, how long have you been standing there?"

I stood up straight and closed the door behind me then went to remove my shoes and sat on the bed.

Unathi: "Long enough." Ziphiwe:

"Ummh."

She removed the breast from her little mouth and burped her before placing her between us.

I glanced at Amy and stood up, I took Zee's hands into mine and directed her to the couch. I sat down and made her sit on my lap.

Unathi: "What was that?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry."

Unathi: "You aren't answering my question, what was that?"

Ziphiwe: "He is my ex, a bitter ex I broke things off with him when I went back to RB last year. Since then he has been harassing me and beating me up when he saw me with a man. He would go as far as beating up my boyfriends and later demand money for me. I gave him because I wanted to keep peace, yesterday he wanted my shares because money runs out or else we're going back with him. I promised to give him the shares because I didn't want to take Amy away from you."

Unathi: "Tell me one thing. Did he lay his hands on you when you were pregnant with my child?"

She swallowed and nodded whilst playing with her fingers.

I chuckled in disbelief "And you wanted to give him shares? Really? You were going to reward him for putting my bayb's life at risk? I was sitting in the next room and you didn't even call for help, you just offered to give him your shares. Clearly you take me as a toy not your man and I don't think I'm going to last with someone who treat me as an option."

I gently removed her from my lap and made my way out, "I want you gone when I come back and don't even try to run away with my child because I'll find you and kill you without thinking twice."

With that said I opened the door and went out.

LUNGANI

I pulled the chair back and sat down and mom started dishing up for us.

I didn't feel like eating eggs today so I asked her to

not dish them for me.

Thuli:(laughs) "When I was pregnant with Alupheli, my husband used to hate the smell of eggs. Are you also experiencing morning sicknesses on her behalf?"

Lungani: "Ma it still early for this, can I eat my breakfast in peace?"

Vincent: "Wifey leave him, he needs all the peace he can get in 9 months there will be a mini him here probably screaming every 15 minutes."

Lilitha: "I feel your pain Lunga, this two will not let this go."

Lanny: "What are you going to do?"

Lunga: "I don't know."

Thuli: "You better come up with a plan and fast because the way that girl was desperate, I wouldn't be suprised if she rocked up here with her bags and demanded marriage before giving birth."

Lilitha: "Aybo 'giving birth', Lanny talk to your mother

please, let's go Lunga I'll drop you off."

Thuli: "Last time I checked Lunga had a car what happened to it?"

Lanny: "Weeh, Rene slashed all the tyres and your son is to lazy to replace them."

Thuli: "Shame my son is going through the most."

I rolled my eyes and pushed the chair back and went to take my bag from the couch and went to the door.

When I opened some elderly woman was at the door holding a refuse bag.

Lunga: "Ngingaksiza ma?" **Can I help you?"

Woman: "Uwena uLungani Zulu?" **Are you Lungani Zulu?**

**Lunga: "Yebo ma ngiwuyena ubani ofuna ukwazi?"
yes it me, who want to know?**

She scoffed and pushed me aside and entered, then I got to see the person behind her. You gotta be kidding me, what is she doing here?

This woman came back and dragged her by her hand and entered then threw the bag down and placed her hands on her hips.

Woman: "Indodana yenu imithise umshana wami. Imfice eyintombi nto yalala naye ngenkani engafuni ngakhoke angimdingi kwami. Uzohlala lana uyoze ebuye masenikhiphe amalobolo, okumele nikwazi ukuthi angeke ize izalwe lengane ngaphandle komshado kithi ayikho imilanjwana." **your son impregnated my niece. He found her a virgin and slept with her by force so I don't want her in my house. She'll stay here and you'll return her when you've paid dowry, what you must know this child will not be born out of wedlock in our home we don't have illegitimate children.**

My mother pressed her lips together and wiped her mouth with a napkin and stood up. She pecked her husband's lips before turning to look at them.

Thuli: "Please excuse me I'm going to check on my son."

Alupheli appeared holding Buhle, mom smiled at them and took him from Alupheli then kissed his forehead.

Alupheli: "See I didn't trip with him."

Thuli: "I know bayb, I know. Why don't you get your school bag today you're catching a ride with daddy."

His brows furrowed "I don't like going with daddy, he's going to ignore me and talk to you on the phone the whole ride."

Thuli: "Ok you'll go with Lanny."

Alupheli: "That better. Phumlani I'm coming."

He said and disappeared in the staircase.

Woman: "Kushuthi ukuzala into yakhona kulomuzi, usazalani nje uguge kanje?"

****Bearing childrens is a trend in this house. Why are you still giving birth when you're this old.****

Mom looked at me and disappeared in the staircase.

Lunga: "Rene can we talk?"

Her eyes beamed with happiness. I went out with her through the balcony. I closed the door and turned to her with a mean slap that sent her to the floor.

Lunga: "I've been patient with you and it enough. You posted on Facebook announcing a pregnancy

without telling me now you're here with that crazy woman. In my books that is defamation of character and I'm allowed to sue you."

Rene: "You can not do that, I'm pregnant." Lunga:

"How do you know?"

Rene: "I went to the doctor. I have a doctor's report to prove it."

I scoffed and shook my head then went to wait for Lilitha in the driveway. I'm in a situation no scratch that I'm in a deep scenario.

NELLY

Skhumbuzo: "Why don't you take a leave from work and stay at home with me?"

Nelly: "I can't Skhu and you know that." Skhumbuzo:

"Are you cheating on me?"

Nelly: "No ofcourse not, why would you even think that?"

Skhumbuzo: "Then why don't you want to spend the day with me?"

Nelly: "If I absent myself from work I'll get fired."

Skhumbuzo: "Then quit, I'll take care of you. Just stop working I make more than enough money anyway."

Nelly: "I'll think about it."

He banged the table and I flinched.

Skhumbuzo: "What is there to think about? Huh, today is your last day at work. My word is final."

He said and stood up whilst clenching his fists. I sighed and wore my blazer then went out.

I poured the whole bottle whilst I was instructed to pour a teaspoon on his drink. The medicine was taking it time working and I needed it to start

working asap. Since then he has been focused on me and forgot about the miscarriages.

The medicine was a mixture of some herbs and grave soil. The sangoma said grave soil is for him to die for me if something happened. I'm his ride or die.

STEVE

I dropped the pictures on the table.

Niranjan: "Great job partner, so you need 3 more from me?"

Steve: "Yes. They'll all stay in my house. They will go to school one day, under supervision ofcourse."

Niranjan: "School for what."

Steve: "When they grow older I'll be bored by them and request new ones so it only fair they go to school."

Niranjan: "Steve, that not how we do things here."

Steve: "That not how You do things and that's how I'll do things. I'll expect them by the end of business today. I'll come by tomorrow and we'll brainstorm strategies on how to monopolize other operations."

Niranjan: "Steve I don't like this."

Steve: "And I don't care." Niranjan:

"Can we share?"

Steve: "I don't share a pussy Niranjan you should know me by now."

Niranjan: "You greedy thing."

Steve: "We're gangsters greedy is our middle name."

I turned away and exited his study whilst secretly inserting a small listening device in the door handle.

There is no honour among gangsters and what I'm doing is securing my freedom.

FLAVIO

I found an uncashed cheque in the flat. The recipient was Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi.

The gods are showing me something, my plan is coming off nicely. Infact it nearly done, I'm waiting for one last piece of the puzzle then I'll strike after that I'm going away to start afresh somewhere where nobody knows me.

Andrew: "You'll produce the bullets. When all the batches are done you'll assist in the making of the firearms."

Flavio: "Why don't you buy them like you always do?"

Andrew: "Why should I waste money when I have someone who knows how to make them. We aren't selling them we're making them for my operation."

Flavio: "Don't I have a say in all of this?"

Andrew: "Not when I gave you my money."

I sighed and walked away.

Working here is deadly, not good for my health at all. The production of firearms is the worst because all the toxic chemicals we use can cause respiratory problems especially since the room is congested.

And the production of bullets is risky, it needs you to be focused and require your undivided attention because one wrong measurement, your hand might blow off.

NOMZUZU

Beatrice got in holding a brown envelope with my name on it.

She opened it and got a note, she read it out loud 'I hope you've come to your senses and you'll not harass my sister because this time I'll not only make your limbs dysfunctional I'll kill you. Your antidote.

Unathi'

She took out an injection from it and came to inject me with it.

I felt excruciating pain shooting through my whole body paralyzing my nerves in the process. I gasped and arched my back whilst breathing through my mouth.

I attempted to speak but words wouldn't come out. Tears filled my eyes as I watched my life come to an end.

Beatrice stood still with her hands covering his mouth. I felt my chest tighten as my body slipped out of consciousness.

TO BE CONTINUED

Silent readers please press the like button and comment. It will be very much appreciated.

#LOVEADMIN

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 91

NONKAZIMULO

I looked at the bayb Zach was holding. Nkazi:

"Can I hold her?"

Zach: "Are you sure?"

I rolled my eyes and took the bayb from him.

She opened her eyes and smiled revealing her toothless black gums.

Nkazi: "She's beautiful."

Zach: "She's a Ndunakazi what did you expect?" Nkazi:

"True. Where is her mother?"

Zach: "In Nathi's room, she's not in a good space that why I offered to baybsit."

She furrowed her small eyebrows and started crying. I stood up with her and rocked her but she cried louder and her lips started trembling.

Zach's phone rang and he took it out from his pocket and looked at it. He pressed it and put it next to his ear and walked away from us.

Nkazi: "Cutie why are you crying now? Shhhh."

The more I rocked her the more she cried. I became frustrated and started crying.

Zach came back and laughed when he saw me then took his phone and recorded me. I wiped my tears and went to Nathi's room leaving Zach in stitches with laughter.

I pushed the door open and found her mother lying in the bed, she turned around when she heard her bayb.

What the fuck? Ziphiwe.

Nkazi:(clears throat) "She she's crying for you."

Ziphiwe: "Nkazi what are you doing here?" Nkazi: "I stay here. You and Nathi?" Ziphiwe:(sighed) "Long story."

She knelt on the bed and took the bayb from me. She took a wet wipe on the pedestal and wiped her nipple before bringing it to her tiny mouth.

She sucked on it for dear life, it was a heartwarming thing to watch.

I excused myself and went out.

UNATHI

I parked in the driveway and made my way inside. I found Zach and Nkazi debating about something and went to my room. I found Zee burping Amy. I closed the door and removed my tshirt and dropped it in the laundry bin then looked at her with my hands placed on my waist.

Unathi: "I thought I made myself clear to you..." Ziphiwe: "I'm burping my bayb, are you aware?"

I kept quiet and she took her bottle and went out with her. She returned moments later and found me still glued on the same spot.

Ziphiwe: "What were you saying?"

Unathi: "I said I must not find you here when I come back and you're still here."

Ziphiwe: "Where do you expect me to go?" Unathi: "I don't care."

Ziphiwe: "Well tough cause I'm not going anywhere." Unathi: "Excuse me?"

Ziphiwe: "I'll leave when you give me a valid reason for wanting me gone. I guess you missed the part where I said Mbuso used to beat up my ex boyfriends and beat me too. I have known you for less than a week I didn't know you'll be able to stand up for yourself. I worked hard to get the DuniSide Guest house, that's my daughter's inheritance. I would never give it away unless I had a valid reason to do so. In this case I wanted to be with you and Amy and you saw what he was doing to me he was harassing me, he spat on me and you're here telling that I'm rewarding him for nearly killing my daughter. How dare you?"

Unathi: "I'm sorry I thought.."

She raised her hand stopping me from talking

Ziphiwe: "I'm not a violent person and I don't like violence, the last thing I wanted was to involve you in my shenanigans. But may what happen this morning be the last time you do something like that. You don't get to walk away from me when we aren't agreeing on something and you don't get to dismiss me like one of your hoes without giving me a chance to explain myself."

I looked at her speaking and the way her lips were moving and how she would lick her lips inbetween got me hard. I found myself smiling at her frustrated self.

I held her waist and kissed her lips.

Unathi: "I'm sorry, now that you've said it I can see that I acted on impulse. I shouldn't have dismissed you without fully hearing your explanation."

Ziphiwe: "It okay, I also contributed to your anger." Unathi: "Yeah..I'll not walk out on you again."

Ngyakthanda yezwa." She blushed "Ngyakthanda nami." I leaned down for a kiss whilst my hand went under her dress. I brushed her smooth thighs until my hand found her clit. I massaged it a bit and she released a soft moan.

I removed her dress and unhooked her bra then lifted her up and gently placed her at the edge of the bed ,I removed my pants and my briefs, my cock sprung free I looked at her. She tried to close her legs but I opened them and brushed the head of my cock on her clit. She arched her back and grabbed the sheets whilst moaning my name. My fingers played with her labia whilst my thumb was playing with her clit and my other hand was brushing her thighs enjoying the feeling of her freshness which was electrifying my body and enlarging my cock in anticipation. Our breathing patterns were unstable I kissed her mouth whilst speaking in between.

Unathi: "You love this?" *kiss*

Ziphiwe:(softly) "Yes bayb."

Unathi: "Who's is it?" *kiss*

Ziphiwe: "Yours."

Unathi: "It all mine?"*kiss*

Ziphiwe: "Oh yes bayb." Unathi:

"Nobody else's?" *kiss*

Ziphiwe:(breathlessly) "Nobody..bayb." Unathi:

"Say it louder." *kiss*

Ziphiwe: "Yours."

I bit my lower lip and slowly slid in. A groan escaped my lips as I felt the warmth of her pussy. Shit I nearly blew my chance of hitting this because of my ego.

I started moving slowly as she also moved following the same rhythm as mine. I upped the pace and held her thighs lifting her ass up in the air.

Ziphiwe: "Ohh..Nathi.."

Unathi: "I'm not your toy Zee do you hear me?"

She screamed and I slowed down. Unathi: "I SAID I'M NOT YOUR TOY ZEE!"

Ziphiwe: "Ye..ye..yes..you..re...not..my toy..ooohh God."

Unathi: "I'm your man and you're my woman. Dare try that shit again Zee."

She screamed in pleasure and wrapped her legs around my waist. Her muscles tightened and I felt her body starting to tremble and pulled out.

Her eyes shot open and he looked at me tearfully.

I turned her around and placed pillows underneath her stomach and placed my leg on the bed and held waist then started pumping into her fast. My hand found it way to her clit and I massaged it while hitting it from behind her melodic moans were music to my eyes. I thrusted once and found her g-spot. I fucked her harder and felt her muscles constricting

again then pulled out.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi..please." she pleaded breathlessly.

I inserted my cock inside her and started humping. Sweat started dripping on my biceps.

Unathi: "That'll be the last time you disrespect me Zee... Am I clear enough?"

Ziphiwe: "Nathi...I'm...sorry." Unathi:

"AM I CLEAR ENOUGH!!!"

Ziphiwe: "Yes... You're..ohh.fuckkk...Nathii" Unathi:

"Good!.."

I gave her one last deep stroke and offloaded all my seed inside her.

Unathi: "Ooohhh...shiittt...Zeee.." I fell next to her and placed her head on my chest then kissed her forehead.

Her eyes were glassy.

Ziphiwe:(teary) "I hate you!"

Unathi:(smiled) "I love you too."

LUNGANI

Rene is really a pain in the ass. Forcing marriage down my throat like that. Who does she think she is?

Think about the devil and the devil appears.

She was holding a paperbag from ocean basket. I rolled my eyes, I don't even like Ocean Basket I like John Dory's.

Rene: "Bayb daddy. I brought you lunch."

Lunga: "I'm not hungry."

Rene: "But you'll eat. And it high time you dropped that attitude cause we're about to get married. If you ever come to me with that attitude I'll go to the

media and later take you to court."

I opened the drawer and took out the envelope then gave it to her.

Rene: "What is this?"

Lunga: "Open it. Ms I'll take you to court."

She opened it and roamed her eyes around then placed it back ontop of the table.

Rene: "What is this?"

Lunga: "My doctor's report. I did a vasectomy a year ago, scientifically I do not release sperms and even if I did I used a condom. And that turned out to be the best decision I ever made, imagine if I inherited your craziness."

Rene: "You're lying I took your sperms from the condom and inserted it in my vagina."

Lunga: "What you inserted there is my semen not sperms."

Rene: "But how?"

Lunga: "Do your research and I'm kind of busy so please close the door on your way out. And get the fuck out of our home."

Rene:(rubbed her eyes) "You're dog Lunga. I wish nothing but the worst for you. I wish you could die like a dog that you're."

She threw the paperbag in my face and stormed out.

NELLY

I found Skhumbuzo sitted on the couch looking into space.

**Nelly: "Bayb what are you doing in the dark?" Skhumbuzo:
"Where have you been?"**

Nelly: "I worked till late since I handed in my resignation letter today there was a lot of work to be done. I needed to finalise somethings with some of

the accounts and let some of our clients know that I'm leaving."

Skhumbuzo:(chuckled bitterly) "That why your lipstick is smudged."

I touched my lips and smiled

Nelly: "Oh this we grabbed dinner with one of my colleagues."

Skhumbuzo: "STOP LYING!!!"

He roared and charged to me and slapped me across the face. I gasped in shock and looked at him with teary eyes.

He covered his mouth with his hands.

Skhumbuzo: "Bayb I'm sorry. I don't know what came over me. Please forgive, Nelly I'm so so sorry."

I rubbed my cheek and walked past him. My phone rang I took it my bag and looked at the caller id, Sfiso was calling.

He looked at the screen and chuckled. "Your colleague huh?"

In a swift move he grabbed my neck and smashed my head against the wall.

TO BE CONTINUED

8 MONTHS LATER

Please like and comment it will be very much appreciated.

[8/9, 06:36] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 92

NONKAZIMULO

Dad came to sit next to me holding a file in his hand. I logged out on Facebook then putted my cellphone

away.

Nkazi: "Everything ok?"

Nkosi: "I don't know you tell me."

He dropped the file ontop of the kitchen counter. Shit it the business plan I was busy with this past few months. Wait how did?

Nkazi: "How did you find it?"

Nkosi: "Is that the only thing you're worried about?"

Nkazi: "Dad I don't know how do you do things. But in my books this is invasion of privacy at it best. Why on earth would you go through my stuff?"

I took my business plan and went to my room. I passed Nomzuzu in the passage, she wore an annoyed look I rolled my eyes and passed her like that.

I called Ziphiwe,

Ziphiwe: "Skat."

Nkazi: "Unjani." **How are you. Ziphiwe:**

"I'm good is everything ok?"

**Nkazi: "Dad went through my stuff and saw my business plan.
"**

Ziphiwe: "It about damn time."

Nkazi: "Stop that. You know exactly my intentions when it comes to this business. I want to make it without their assistance and things are looking up, yesterday we signed a contract with Luphelo Mgazi. He just came back from the States and he's looking for new business ventures. He's taken by my business plan, he says it good on paper."

Ziphiwe: "Wow babe that huge. So what's next?"

Nkazi: "I'm going to Richards Bay tomorrow, he recommended ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTIONS when I showed him the buidings, they need to be renovated asap and since we're approaching the end of the

year, we need to move and get everything in order because by next year students will need to be accommodated and they should find everything in order."

Ziphiwe: "God look at you with all this business talks. Why don't you catch a ride with us today, I'm going to see my parents and Nathi is taking us to RB?"

Nkazi: "He's not working?"

Ziphiwe: "He will be in court from 9H00 till 12H00 then he will come straight home."

Nkazi: "Ok but I cannot come with you, I have a meeting with the UKZN management about providing accommodation to their students next year."

Ziphiwe: "Oh really! I guess congratulations are in order. They would be stupid to turn down your offer."

Nkazi: "I hope so, I mean they just have to accept the offer, those buildings are perfect, they are in the safe neighbourhood and they are at a walkable distance from their main campus."

Ziphiwe: "If that doesn't work out you know we'll gladly assist you right?"

Nkazi: "I hope it doesn't come to that. If I succeed without your assistance that would mean a lot to me."

Ziphiwe: "I know babe and we're happy for you...Look let me call you later I think Nathi is here. Oh and don't forget to call Steve and give him a straight answer stringing him along is so not cool. Sharp."

She hung up and I sighed thoughtfully. I'm not emotionally ready to be in a relationship with someone who want to get my all and besides I have to give my business my undivided attention. Steve will be a liability nje and since I've been seeing a shrink I found out a lot of things I didn't know about myself and she made me realise that I don't even like Steve I just like the idea of being with him. I only love my dark chocolate man, my main man, Lungani.

ZIPHIWE

I fixed my clothes and went to stand in the middle of the living room. It a habit I mastered ever since I came here. When I hear the sound of the roaring engine outside. I go and wait for his arrival, nomatter how busy I am I always want be the first thing he see when he comes from work.

The door opened and a loud bang filled the living room as he dropped his bag on the floor. He smiled and held my waist then french kissed me.

Unathi: "Mrs Me, how was your day?"

I giggled at the feeling of some funny movements in my tummy. This always happen, when he say something I would feel this funny movements in my tummy that leaves me giggling like a fool.

Ziphiwe: "Great, yours?"

Unathi: "Ah same old boring cases, Moya failed to present her case as usual. Tried to use hearsay evidence which didn't work. Total waste of time."

Ziphiwe: "I don't know why are you wasting time with self explanatory cases like this, I would win it on my first appearance in court. The judge would be like 'The defence proved without any reasonable doubt that Mr Lukhele was indeed framed for murder therefore this court found him not guilty of the murder charges against him'."

Unathi:(laughs) "Sustained your worship."

He said and leaned in for a kiss. I rested my arms on his shoulders as he trailed his fingers on my back.

He broke the kiss and smiled "Where is the she- devil?"

"Sleeping."

He bit his lower lip and his hand cupped my breasts. I flinched cause they were a bit painful. I stopped breastfeeding months ago but they are still sensitive.

I removed his shirt revealing his sexy tattooed biceps and yummy six packs. I ran my hands on his torso until I reached his cock. He unbuckled his belt and his pants fell to his knees, he then put his hands under my skirt and felt my wet coochie. I was not wearing an undies so that gave him an easy access to his meal.

He inserted his middle finger whilst his thumb was playing with my clit. I released a soft moan he chuckled and released his hot breath next to my ear. "Always ready I see."

I bit my lower lip and closed my eyes as I reached my peak. Shit this always happen, I'm always ready for him and only his sexy breathing patterns and touch is needed then my floodgates open like nobody's business.

He lifted me up and rested my legs on his arms, I rested mine on his shoulders for balance and he

inserted his cock. I moaned as I felt his magic rod filling up my pussy. The feeling of ecstasy was too strong to ignore and his groans were not making the situation better. He leaned against the wall and started pumping fast and deep I screamed and buried my face in his neck as I felt the pleasure shoot through my whole body.

Unathi: "Oh...shit..Zee."

Ziphiwe: "Yesss...right..there.ohhh..fuck..Nathi.." I felt it building up and I held onto him tighter.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi...I'm..... cuming.."

Unathi: "Yesss..bayb..let it go...cum for daddy.."

As if that was an invitation a wave of pleasure hit me hard and my legs trembled uncontrollably and my breathing escalated my moans got so loud, He fucked me through my orgasm.

I felt him tighten his grip against my waist and pumped harder and faster, his muscles tensed then a loud groan escaped his lips "Ohhh...fuuuuuck!!!.. Shiit" before he offloaded his cum inside me.

We stayed like that for a few seconds then he released my legs and putted me down. His semen together with my cum trailed down my thighs, He kicked off his shoes and removed his pants then looked at me with a smirk.

Unathi: "Wanna join me for a quick shower? The she- devil is still asleep so why don't we use this time to do something productive."

He said whilst biting his lower lip and raising his eyebrows. My body started getting hot all over again, I never get enough of sex my sexual hunger is on steroids, sometimes I would go to his place of work when Amy is with Nkazi just for a quickie.

I swallowed and blinked my eyes, he chuckled that chuckle that brings those weird movements in my tummy. He came towards me and lifted me up then went up the staircase with me giggling like a naughty teenager and him chuckling softly but enough to bring that horniness to play.

LORD YOUR SON!!

LUNGANI

I reversed my vasectomy 6 months ago, I'm currently looking so far I've been to 4 blind dates which turned out to be useless because none of those women matched my Nkazi. I miss her and I wonder how life is treating her without me. Is she even happy? Is she married? God I'm such a mess, I've attempted a lot of times to take my cellphone and call her but stopped myself when I thought of the words she said to me on our last encounter. She said I have a small dick and I suck in bed then later didn't even

care to find out how I felt about what she said. The next call, she pretended like everything was okay between us and that shit still hurts me till this day.

Even after everything I still love her, I know it crazy but my heart wants her. She's not perfect but when I'm with her my heart feels content and every moment become perfect.

Lanny threw the pen at me.

Lanny: "Dude where's your mind at?"

Lunga: "Nowhere I'm listening you were saying?"

Lanny: "Is everything ok? Is this still about your last date. Get over that already there are plenty of fishes in the sea you'll find another one."

I sighed and brushed my face with my hand. Lunga:

"You won't understand."

Lanny: "Damn right I won't understand. You just

bought this company. Things are looking up for you. You should be happy, you're your own person. You make your own money, legit money that doesn't keep you awake at night. But yet you're here moping around for God's knows what."

I banged the table "I WANT NKAZI NOT THIS MATERIALISTIC SHIT!!"

I opened the drawer and took out a blunt and a lighter then pushed the chair back and went for a smoke. I was frustrated and lonely, even after 2 years she's still my number one. I can't keep her out of my head, the more I try to move on the more frustrated I became because these feelings aren't willing to go away.

I sat at the rooftop and lit my blunt then inhaled the smoke. I closed my eyes as I felt relief wash over me.

I smoked my blunt until I was satisfied then stubbed

it out and disposed the butt in the small trash bin at the corner. It was unnecessary at first but now it has come in handy for smokers.

I slid my phone out of my pocket and my screensaver was her picture. I scrolled through my call log until I landed on her number, I pressed once and putted it against my ear. It rang twice and I quickly dropped the call then sighed thoughtfully.

Gosh Nkazi what are you doing to me?

NELLY

I was locked up inside the house. We moved to Durban because of his work and because I was not working anymore.

Life has been hard on my side. He's too obsessive

and ruthless. I found out on the social networks that the type of love portion I used is very deadly. The grave soil he used was for him to be extremely obsessive in a way that losing me would make him lose his senses until he come to a decision that he must kill me.

I won't lie I'm scared because everyday I keep praying to God to save me but it all fall on deaf ears. I regret bewitching him but mostly I regret lying to him when he preached over and over again about how he hated lies. If I had told him the truth before maybe we would've fixed our problems but now it too late.

UNATHI

I'm driving them to Richards Bay. I miss them already, I've gotten so used to coming home to them that even made being at my father's house feel foreign. It not homely anymore especially with

Nomzuzu back, it hell. Zee and Amelia are my home and sanctuary.

Her legs were placed on the dashboard and her hand was rested on mine. I would occasionally steal glances at her and find her looking at me smiling.

Gosh she's so beautiful and yummy not to mention the glow, weight gain and her higher level of horniness. She went to the gym but failed to burn those fats on her stomach. I bought a waist trainer for her but she complained about it hurting her stomach and stopped.

But nonetheless she was still beautiful and perfect in my eyes, that stomach carried my daughter so I don't mind the changes that came after Amy.

Amelia: "Nathii." I looked at the rear view mirror and smiled.

Unathi: "Yes lovie."

She giggled and clapped her hands then covered her

face with them, I laughed and

Zee rolled her eyes and pressed her lips together.

She kept calling our names and giggled until she dozed off.

Zee started playing music until Bedrock by Youngmoney came in she started singing along with her horrible voice. I bursted into laughter and he furrowed her eyebrows.

Unathi: "First lady just stick to moaning my name during sex ok and leave singing to us."

She sucked her teeth and increased the volume then folded her hands and pouted her lips. I smiled and blew her a kiss then sang along to the song.

**I-I-I I can make your bed rock (Young Money) I-I-I
I can make your bed rock girl**

I-I-I I can make your bed rock

I-I-I I can make your (bed rock)

She got that good good She

Michael Jackson bad

I'm attracted to her, with her attractive ass And

now we murderers, because we kill time I knock

her lights out, and she still shine

I hate to see her go, but I love to watch her leave But I

keep her running back and forth

Like a soccer team Cold

as a winters day Hot as a

summer's eve Young

Money thieves

Steal your love and leave

She smiled and leaned in for a kiss, We kissed then

broke it and chuckled.

My heart was in a happy place and content. This here is my woman my world and my sanctuary.

TO BE CONTINUED

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

93

UNATHI

I opened the door and found Itumeleng seated on the couch with her legs spread apart.

I took a deep breathe and clenched my fists.

Unathi: "What do you want here?"

Itumeleng: "Nathi I love you and I want to be with you. You can even make me your sidechick I wouldn't mind."

Unathi: "You know what? I don't have time for this."

I shook my head and went to the kitchen. I took bottled water from the fridge and drank from the bottle then smiled when I thought of Zee and the noise she would've been making if she saw me drinking from the bottle apparently it bad manners.

I turned to Itumeleng

Unathi: "Please leave my house before I hurt you."

Itumeleng: "For what? That thing with a big stomach."

Unathi: "For your sake I'll let your comment slide. Dare call my wife that again I dare you."

I started feeling dizzy and light headed. I rubbed my eyes and blinked but the more I tried to fight it the more I felt myself slipping away from consciousness.

Everything appeared double

Unathi:(breathlessly) "What did you do to me?"

Itumeleng:(chuckled bitterly) "You thought you could use me then discard me like a used condom? Well then think again."

I rested my arms on the kitchen counter and tried to remain conscious but I was failing.

She came to my side and assisted me and we went to the couch.

Unathi: "Just..leav.."

Darkness took over.

NONKAZIMULO

UKZN management was impressed with my proposal and they signed the contract but under the suspensive condition.

Which means the contract is valid but the contractual obligations are suspended until the condition is fulfilled. We need to renovate and furnishes those buildings first then start making money.

I'm happy with the progress I made and I have Ziphiwe and Zach to thank for always encouraging me to go out there and try to make something for myself whereas Dad and Nathi see me as a 5 years old kid. They went as far as trying to create a trust fund for me which I declined obviously. I can't be spoon fed and be turned to a housekid not when my

siblings are making names for themselves out there.

I dragged my suitcase down the staircase and putted it in the middle of the dining room. I felt light headed and held on to the table for balance. I felt dizzy and my vision was getting blurry, I rubbed my eyes and brushed my face then saw blood on my hands.

Oh my God what could be happening to me?

I pulled the chair back and sat down, I did breathing exercises until everything went back to normal. I looked at my hands and they were clean.

I sighed and and stood up. I passed mom in the living room she looked at me and clicked her tounge. I chuckled and went out.

Zach had borrowed me his car, on the way I called him.

Zach: "Bayb sis I'm busy." Nkazi:

"Are you okay?"

Zach: "Yeah what kind of a question is that?"

Nkazi: "Ahh never mind it probably my imagination."

His breathing pattern had now stabilized.

Zach: "Start afresh. What happened?"

Nkazi: "I just felt offish nje out of the blue and blood came out of my nose but after a few minutes it was gone and I was miraculously fine."

Zach: "Dad is at the office and pops is probably at the warehouse giving out orders and Nathi is... shit it Nathi, I'll calk you back."

Nkazi: "What?"

He had hung up. I sighed and did a u-turn then went to Nathi's house. I didn't know what to expect but

already my heart was pounding out of my chest.

At the gate I met a girl who was getting inside the uber, her dress was torn and her weave was messed up. She was holding her clutch bag and shoes.

Zach pulled over next to me and stepped out. I unfastened the seatbelt and ran inside.

We both stopped in our tracks. He was laying on the couch his dick erected and had blood together with his semen.

My chest tightened and I felt like energy was being sucked out of my body.

I moved my hands searching for something to hold on to but found none. I looked at Zach and he was also glued on the same spot. I started hyperventilating and my knees felt weak. Tears streamed down my face and my eyes involuntarily

closed as my body came into contact with the floor.

NARRATED

Zach's heart broke as he looked at his brother. It was self explanatory that he was about to be framed for rape. He spoke to him yesterday and he told him he'll come early in the morning because he was needed at the law firm.

He was brought back to earth by the loud bang, he looked next to him and Nkazi had fainted. He rushed to her and took a cushion then supported her head.

He stood up and sighed then took his phone and scrolled through his contacts but none of the people on his contacts could be trusted.

He went to check his pulse and it was there. He went to the nearest bedroom and took a throw than came back to cover his lower body. His dick was still very

much erected. His phone rang from the kitchen counter he went to take it and saw the caller id. He exhaled and silenced the call then went to sit down.

He usual has solution to every problem but now his mind was blank. What was frustrating the most is that he didn't see the girl who did this.

He sat for an hour still thinking of a perfect solution then he called their personal licenced doctor to come and conduct tests on him because if his suspicions were correct then they were going to need a valid doctor's report to prove that he was drugged.

ZIPHIWE

Mom: "Still voicemail?"

Ziphiwe:(teary) "This is unlike him mama. He didn't even call to tell me if he arrived and I'm starting to

get worried."

Mom: "Don't cry my bayb. You're upsetting the bayb. Calm down."

Ziphiwe: "How can I calm down mama? Even Amelia is restless it like she can sense sense something is wrong."

Mom: "Stress is not good for the bayb."

Ziphiwe: "Ma please..wait what bayb?" Mom:

"Don't bore me Phiwe."

She said and went out. I tried his number again and now it just took me straight to voicemail. I tossed my phone on the bed and cried.

My heart was heavy my gut feeling told me that something is wrong but mom was thinking I'm overreacting.

Amelia got in

Amelia: "Zii..Nathii."

She said and pointed at the phone. I sighed and rubbed my eyes then crouched next to her and held her arms.

Ziphiwe: "Amy dad is going to call you okay?" She shook her head and cried.

Amelia: "Nathii."

I exhaled and lifted her up. I don't know what to do with her when she's in this state. She's more fond of her father than me. When she start crying for him she doesn't stop until she speak to him or see him.

My mother came in and took Amelia from my arms.

Mom: "Phiwe you're just being dramatic and upsetting the child. Nathi will call you don't think about him too much."

STEVE

We monopolized all the arms operations but failed at monopolizing the slave trade operations. Not that we exactly failed I made sure we failed because I don't like the slave trade operation. It a pity I cannot do anything about it.

So far I've saved about 30 kids, 10 boys and 20 girls.

I took them to my house and fabricated sex tapes of me banging them until they pass out and then fake their deaths. It not easy pulling this off but I try since I also wouldn't want my daughter to suffer the same fate.

I also faked her death and moved her to Australia where I know it will be impossible for them to find her.

I tried Nkazi's number and it rang unanswered. Now

this was pissing me off. Nkazi has been playing cat and mouse with me for months now I'm starting to lose hope. I tried to ignore her but I'm failing.

She's like a drug, addictive and attractive. There is something about her, she's not drop dead gorgeous or anything she's just attractive, there's something that keep drawing me closer to her.

I gulped down my beer and went out. It time Nkazi told me exactly how she felt about me. I'm driving to PMB, I need to speak to her. I'm dying without her, like a junkie craving for a fix. I'm also going to get my fix, and if I can't have her than nobody will.

LUNGANI

The client I was supposed to meet up with cancelled on the last minute. To say I'm furious would be an understatement I'm livid.

Time is money and people take that for granted.

I packed my things and went out. When I opened the door Micayla was standing there looking hot as always. This one is always on point she never disappoint but still she's a grab and smash nothing serious.

She pushed me and closed the door behind her. She removed her coat and revealed her sexy black lingerie and bit her lower lip then came towards me. He turned the chair around and pushed me to it. I dropped my bag and car keys to the floor. She unbuckled my belt and took out my dick.

She smiled seductively and licked her lower lip then leaned in for a kiss whilst giving me a handjob. He left my mouth and dropped to her knees then played with my balls whilst her other hand moved her weave from her face. She went ahead and gave me a handjob then started sucking my balls.

My breathing hitched, she licked my dick until she reached the tip then played with it before taking it in. She sucked on it like a lollipop. The feeling of her warm mouth drove me insane, also her tongue piercing was not making any situation better.

Fuck she give a great head. I grabbed his weave and held it tight then started mouth fucking her. She gagged on my dick and tears formed at the corner of her eyes. I pumped faster and exploded on her mouth.

She looked at me seductively and swallowed. I smiled lazily then leaned back.

She stood up and attempted to ride me I pushed her away.

Lunga: "I don't have any condoms on me." Micayla:

"You'll pull out."

Lunga: "My pull out game is wack."

I said and stood up whilst fixing my trouser.

Lunga: "Wear your coat we need to leave." Micayla:

"Leave to where when I'm this horny?"

Lunga: "That your own problem but I have to leave and I'm not leaving you here."

She squinted and clicked her tounge then furiously wore her coat.

Micayla: "Everyday you keep on growing horns and tail with your actions."

Lunga: "But yet you still come back for more." Micayla:

"Nxx shut up small dick."

Lunga:(chuckles) "Small dick huh? Others don't see it like that unless the problem is with you."

She attempted to slap me but I held her hand in time.

Lunga: "Now you're pushing it."

I picked up my car keys and bag then grabbed her hand roughly and dragged her out of the building.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 94

UNATHI

I opened my eyes and quickly closed them because of the light. I lifted my head which felt like it has been involved in a car accident. I roamed my eyes around the room and saw Zach sleeping on the couch opposite mine. I looked at my body and I was

naked, that strange because Zee is in Richards Bay. What was more confusing was my boner, my dick was fully erected with veins popping.

I looked at the clock on the wall and the time was 02H35. I slept the whole day? I try to recall what happened and then I remembered, Itumeleng was here did I have sex with her? But how cause I don't remember anything. I lifted the throw and saw my dick and cursed loudly "Shiit!!"

Zach quickly opened his eyes and sat up straight. Zach:

"You're awake?"

Unathi: "Yeah I am, is there something wrong?" Zach:

"You don't remember?"

Unathi: "Remember what now?"

Zach: "What happened before you passed out."

Unathi: "I drank the water and started feeling funny then Itumeleng helped me sit down."

He shook his head in disbelief

Zach: "Itumeleng was here?"

Unathi: "I found her here."

Zach: "She has your keys?"

Unathi: "No she might have copied them when she was staying here."

Zach: "This is bad. Very bad, Nkazi stormed out of here because she said she saw a woman walking out of here looking distraught getting inside the uber with her clothes torn and limping. We found you naked laying there with your dick fully erected and it had your semen and a bit of blood."

I gasped and sat up.

Unathi: "I didn't do anything to her. Bro you know me I would never do something like that." I swallowed

and rubbed my eyes.

"Please tell me you believe me." I pleaded

Zach: "Relax I believe you but I'm not too sure about Nkazi. Rape is a sensitive issue to her and what we walked into here was an unpleasant sight."

I covered my face with my hands and sighed.

Unathi: "Did Zee call?"

Zach: "Yeah she called but I didn't know what to tell her so I didn't answer."

Tears filled my eyes, if Itumeleng meant she will destroy me like this than I'm done for. I usually represent clients who are accused of rape and being the lawyer I already know it not looking good. The Uber driver saw her distraught self, the blood on my dick means she has tears on her vagina wherever she is. The evidence points to me but I didn't do it.

I stood up and wrapped the throw around my waist and went to my room.

ZIPHIWE

I kept tossing and turning until my cellphone rang under the pillow. I took it out and answered without looking at the caller id.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi."

I heard him sniff and my heart shattered.

Ziphiwe: "Is everything ok?"

Unathi: "Please come back I need to tell you something."

Ziphiwe: "Why is everything alright? You're worrying

me right now."

Unathi: "Don't worry everything is ok. Please come back, I would prefer it if you came in the morning."

Ziphiwe: "Ok I'll come. Goodnight."

Unathi:(sighed) "Goodnight..First Lady I love you so much please promise me that you'll not leave me."

Ziphiwe: "I'll not leave you I promise."

Unathi: "Thank you. Please kiss Amy for me."

He hung up leaving me more worried than I was before. I've seen him down but not like this.

Whatever that happened to him it must be really big.

I set an alarm for 06H30 and tried to get some sleep.

NONKAZIMULO

I don't know how to feel about Nathi right now but

what I know is he hurt that woman and for that he needs to pay. I don't buy this 'maybe he was raped' story. How can he get raped but end up with blood and semen on his dick?

I received a call from Steve

Nkazi: "Steve Grootboom." Steve:

"Can I see you?"

Nkazi: "I'm busy today so you can't." Steve:

"I'm outside."

Nkazi: "I'm not in PMB I'm in Richards Bay."

Steve: "You didn't tell me."

Nkazi: "Steve I'm busy I'll call you later."

I hung up and took my toiletry bag and went out. I have to make money I don't have time to nurse Nathi and his rapist ass.

Luckily Zach's car had tinted windows therefore Steve didn't see me when I drove out.

I found his visit strange, how does he know my house because I don't remember telling him.

Steve is starting to behave psychotic like his friend Flavio.

NOMZUZU

Nkosi came in and threw an envelope at me.

Nomzuzu: "What is this?"

He rolled his eyes and buried his hands deep in his pockets.

I opened it and took out the document. My eyes nearly popped out of their sockets. Divorce papers, NEVER!

Nomzuzu: "You must be high on drugs if you think I'll grant you divorce. All because of that brat? She's here isn't she? Or maybe you've forgotten but how could one forget, she's everywhere parading in this house."

Nkosi: "That's the same attitude that makes me want out of this marriage."

Nomzuzu: "If you think you'll get a peaceful divorce You're very much mistaken."

Nkosi: "I'm prepared for a messy one dear wife. Peaceful is foreign to you, how can I expect a peaceful divorce from someone like you."

Nomzuzu: "I'm going to suck you dry because I want half of everything."

He laughed and walked away then spoke.

Nkosi: "Look inside that envelope."

He said and went out.

I looked inside the envelope and saw another document, I took it out and looked at it. I blinked twice and rubbed my eyes then looked at it clearly. It can't be I paged through the document and there my signature was in Black and White.

My heart pounded, I can't walk away with nothing. I thought we're married in COP I don't know when I signed a prenuptial contract.

He tricked me. All along I thought he's stupid but he beat me at my own game.

He got the last laugh.

ZIPHIWE

I laid Amy in her room and went to the study.

I pushed the door open and found him sittid on his

chair leaned back and facing upwards. On the table there was a half empty bottle of whisky.

My heels announced my presence and he glanced at me once then looked up. I closed the door and went to sit on top of the table next to him.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi what is going on? Why are you like this?"

Nathi: "My life is over Zee." He smiled briefly.

"Any minute from now police will arrive to arrest me. One of my contacts inside called me."

Ziphiwe: "What did you do?"

Nathi: "I'm being accused of raping Itumeleng." Ziphiwe:

"Why?"

Nathi: "She was here yesterday."

I swallowed and looked away. I wanted to maintain a cool face whereas I'm breaking inside.

He went on and narrated what went down yesterday.

Nathi: "The worst thing is Nkazi is also doubting my innocence."

Ziphiwe:(teary) "I believe you."

He looked at me with tears streaming down his cheeks.

Nathi: "You do?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes I do." I got off from the table and went to sit on his lap and embraced him.

Ziphiwe: "This is a passing storm. I'll always be here for you. We'll get through this, we'll work together and find ways of proving your innocence. I love you Nathi and please promise me to keep calm and rational at all times. This is a life test I'm here and I'll make sure you pass it."

He held on to me tighter and sniffed. God this is bad. I don't know how this is going to work but I'm sure

with him we'll get through it.

LUNGANI

Elton knocked and stuck his head in.

**Elton: "Mr Zulu, Ms Ndunakazi is in the boardroom." It
about damn time.**

Lungani: "I'll be there in 5."

Elton: "Ok Sir."

He removed his head and closed the door.

**I closed my laptop and took the documentation needed and
my cellphone.**

I stood up and made my way to the boardroom.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 95

LUNGANI

I opened the door and got inside, She was looking down pressing on her phone. I cleared my throat to get her attention and she looked up and smiled innocently.

Nkazi: "Oh I'm sorry I was..."

She blinked and shook her head in disbelief. I on the other hand was shocked, how did this even happen because the last time I checked she was a Law student in UKZN.

She looked so simple and natural but yet classy and elegant. She's so cleaned up. I was brought back to

earth by her banging the table.

Nkazi: (chuckled) "I see I lost you there for a sec but we can start if you're ready."

Lunga: "Oh yes." I pulled the chair and sat down. She started explaining what she want and how those buildings are supposed to turn out and she gave me pictures of them. I looked at them once and pushed them aside then looked at her. When she was finished she licked her lower lip and leaned back on the chair.

God this is so unprofessional, I cleared my throat and looked at the file in front of me .This is supposed to be easy, I started explaining to her our services along with the estimation costs I showed her our previous work and promised to get back to her with the exact quotation before the end of business tomorrow.

When I was done I looked at her expecting her to say something but she was staring at me biting her lower lip.

I chuckled softly and banged the table she closed her eyes then shook her head and looked down embarrassed.

Lunga: "Did you even hear a word I said?"

Nkazi: "Ye ye..(clears throat) yes I did. If that was all, I would like to.."

Lunga: "Our secretary will call you for further details."

She quickly packed her things and stood up.

Lunga: "Where are you going? We're still in a meeting."

Nkazi: "Oh I thought.."

Lunga: "I'm joking the meeting is adjourned."

She sighed and fanned herself with her hands and quickly made her way out. When she pulled the door handle I shut it with my hand then turned her around. She closed her eyes.

Lunga: "Why are you running away?" Nkazi:(breathlessly)

"I'm not running away."

Lunga: "Oh really, are you sure?" I asked with my eyebrow raised whilst biting my lower lip.

Lunga: "You didn't even give me a contract to sign. How professional is that?"

Nkazi: "I'm sorry I forgot. The contract is here." She said whilst paging through her files.

Lunga: "Breathe in and out then look for it."

Nkazi: "Actually it not here. I'll bring it tomorrow." I shrugged "Ok I'll wait for it. "

I stepped away from the door and she turned the door handle and walked out.

I chuckled and shook my head, so I still have that effect on her.

I need to act, the universe is giving me a sign it can't be a coincidence.

I gathered my things and walked out.

NONKAZIMULO

I stepped inside the car and held the steering wheel and sighed. I was not ready for this, meeting him like this. He looked happy and content with his life. What am I saying? He was always on point, but today he was so fine and sexy.

I know it crazy but I didn't hear anything. I was too focused on him, the way his lips moved and how he would raise his left eyebrow and lick his lower lip

from time to time.

Aah fuck this. Lunga is mine and he has always been mine. I stepped out and went inside. I didn't know what I was going to say to him, but I knew I had to do something I can't lose him thrice.

I spoke to his PA and he stood up and went to announce my arrival and moments later he came back.

PA: "You can go in."

I smiled briefly trying to hide my nervousness. My heart was pounding out of my chest, anything can happen but for what it worth I'm willing to try, If I die I die.

ZIPHIWE

My cellphone beeped indicating a Facebook notification. I got out of his embrace and took a look at it.

I felt air leaving my lungs. Nathi was all over the social networks people were calling him all sorts of names. There were pictures of him with an erected dick his semen and traces of blood on full display.

Others went as far as creating memes about him and hashtags about him.

He tried to remove me from his lap but I gave him a death stare. He sighed and brushed his face.

His cellphone rang from the table, he looked at the screen and answered

Nathi: "Mama I didn't do it...Yes I know...She doesn't believe me...Mom you know me I wouldn't do something like this..(he closed his eyes and looked up) The world is already throwing stones at me, the

last thing I need is your judgement....Thank you...I love you too...Bye."

He placed his cellphone on the table.

Someone rang the intercom. I went down to answer and it was the police, I told him and he nodded and went upstairs. He stayed for a few minutes and came back. I opened the gate and waited for them.

Moments later they rang the bell, I opened and Detective Mbixane stepped in with a smirk.

Detective: "Greetings family, I'm here for your boyfriend."

Unathi: "In connection with?"

Detective: "Oh come on! You know why I'm here."

Unathi: "I didn't ask you to come, how am I supposed to know why are you here?"

Detective:(shrugs dramatically) "Have it your way

then. Unathi Ndunakazi you're under arrest for raping Itumeleng Moabi you have a right to remain silent anything you say will be used against you in the court of law. You have a right to get an attorney, if you don't have one the state will provide one for you."

He handed him the warrant of arrest which he looked for a while then came towards and kissed me. He kissed me like he's seeing me for the last time, he was pouring his heart and soul to the kiss.

The police cleared their throats and we broke the kiss and pressed our foreheads together. Tears fell from his eyes and mine filled my eyes, I blinked and they fell he wiped them and pecked my forehead.

Unathi: "Please take care of my daughter...I love you First lady."

He squeezed my hands and went out.

I closed the door behind them and slid down the wall and cried. What crime did he commit for the universe to punish him like this?

Out of everything they had to choose rape?

After some time I calmed down and went to wash my hands in the bathroom and asked Zach to come over and babysit then took a niddle and a syringe and requested an uber to Itumeleng's place.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:36] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 96

ZIPHIWE

Amelia woke me up, someone was ringing the intercom. I got up and wore my robe then went to attend it. Nathi's mom was here, I opened the gate and opened the door for her.

Amelia ran to her as soon as her eyes landed on her.

Masompethe: "Sthandwa sami ubusungikhumbule?"

****My love you missed me?****

Amy cried and lifted her arms. I went to assist her with her bags and then she lifted Amy up.

I went to put her bags in the guest room then went to my room and washed my face then brushed my teeth and went back to them.

Nathi's mom smiled when she saw me and I chuckled, now she acknowledge my presence.

Masompethe: "How are you doing? I didn't see you

there."

I rolled my eyes and she chuckled "First lady you don't get to roll my eyes at me."

Ziphiwe:(smiled) "First lady, that me. I'm fine and thanks for finally acknowledging my presence."

She searched through her handbag and took out a sweet then gave it to Amy who smiled and walked away.

She patted next to her and I went to sit down.

Masompethe: "How are you holding up?" Ziphiwe:

"I'm hanging in there."

Masompethe: "Be strong dear, I saw that he's trending on the social networks. It must be hard believing him when the whole world is against him."

Ziphiwe: "I can't turn my back on him especially now. His family is the only one who believe him."

Masompethe:(sighed) "Not all of us, his father and Nkazi doesn't believe he's innocent and those pictures made things worse. Nkazi said if this case goes to court she'll be the state witness."

Ziphiwe: "But he didn't do it. Nkazi is supposed to believe him."

Masompethe:(smiled briefly) "MaGazu tough times reveals people's true colours. During this difficult times, Luthie will know who is down for him and who's not. It a pity because he might be convicted for the crime he didn't commit."

Ziphiwe: "Thank you for believing him, social media can be brutal, Itumeleng dragged my name into it and called me heartless and insensitive for choosing to support a rapist instead of a fellow sister."

Masompethe: "Everything is going to be fine. I'm here for you and don't worry about Amy, that one is a little conquer when I'm here she'll not even notice her Nathii is not here."

Tears filled my eyes when the thoughts of him being

convicted and not see his daughter again filled my mind. I cleared my throat and exhaled then Zach got inside. He smiled widely when he saw his mother and went to hug her.

Zach: "Queen when did you arrive?" Masompethe: "A few minutes ago. How are you?"

Zach: "I'm fine under the circumstances thanks for asking. Will you go with us to see Nathi later?"

Masompethe: "No. I thought I should babysit when you and Ziphiwe go to see him."

Zach: "I understand..(clears throat) Zee can we talk?"

Ziphiwe: "Oh okay..follow me."

I stood up and we went to the study, he closed the door behind him and we sat down. He gave me a brown envelope.

Zach: "Blood tests results that were conducted by a

doctor."

Ziphiwe:(sighed) "One of your doctors?"

Zach: "No, he has a private practice and has a valid license if that's what you're worried about."

He brushed his face and sighed

Zach: "He found traces of Gamma hydroxybutyric acid and Sildenafil on his blood. The GHC was used to make him pass out and the Sildenafil is the viagra pill. It might be tricky to crack this case since we only have that information which the state might even cross examine and end up withdrawing it. I spoke to Nkazi and she's hell bent on making him pay for raping a fellow sister. She said just because she kept quiet doesn't mean she doesn't want justice to be served. She made a hashtag #justiceforItumeleng, it bad and when Nathi finds out he will be shattered."

Ziphiwe: "Let forget about Nkazi she has always been stupid, impulsive and selfish. She's judging Nathi based on what she saw she didn't give him a chance to explain."

Unathi: "It not that easy because once she takes that stand it will be over for them, Nathi will never forgive her."

I nodded and my cellphone rang from the my pocket I looked at the caller id and it was Sandile, Zach gave me a disapproving look, I sighed then answered.

Ziphiwe: "Hey."

Sandile: "Zee I got your results."

Ziphiwe: "So fast."

Sandile: "I paid someone from the lab since you said they were urgent."

Ziphiwe: "Okay, did you find anything out of ordinary?"

Sandile: "Yes, we found traces of tamoxifen in the blood samples you gave me. But what buffles me is that there are no signs of cancer in your blood. Why would you take cancer treatment when you don't have cancer?"

Ziphiwe: "It a long story, what are the bad side effects of taking this treatment?"

Sandile: "It puts you at risks of uterine cancer, increases risks of blood clots and cause menopause like symptoms mostly the inability to have natural lubrication in your vagina. However you can still talk to your doctor maybe he made a mistake amd prescribed wrong medication for you, there is an average dosage in your system which can only means you haven't been taking it for a long time even though the side effects are already there they can still be treated."

Ziphiwe: "Ok I'll speak to him thank you."

I hung up total shocked by this reservations.

Zach: "You have cancer?"

Ziphiwe:(swallowing) "Yesterday I went to Itumeleng's place."

Zach: "What? Are you crazy? Mbixane is protecting

that girl he installed cameras in her place and took her out of school because he's preventing us from getting to her. Mbixane hates Nathi for always defending criminals and making sure they walk which makes him look incompetent. You've made things worse."

I furrowed my eyebrows and bit my lips as I felt the need to cry, he was shouting at me like I'm stupid and causing me a headache in the process. He looked at me and sighed

Zach: "Eish. I'm sorry Zee just that this whole thing is frustrating and you going to her place has weaken our case."

Ziphiwe: "Zach don't shout at me I'm not crazy and stop cutting me off like I'm one of your girlfriends. I didn't get inside her place, I saw her on the parking lot with her boyfriend. But the boyfriend looked familiar like I've seen him before and what's even more confusing is that I think I saw him with Nathi

but Nathi has been with you ever since so I'm probably wrong. When her boyfriend drove out I made her inhale chloroform and then took some of her blood. That were her blood test results."

Zach:(relieved) "I thought.."

Ziphiwe: "I'm not that stupid, even though I never thought of cameras inside her place because I knew that are not installed in the parking lot I knew she might try to record me. That girl was taking tamoxifen, they've been planning this for a long time and my best bet is that she's working with someone because there's no way she could've pulled this off alone."

Zach: "What is tamoxifen used for?"

Ziphiwe: "Cancer treatment that prevent natural lubrication in the vagina."

Zach: "Yoooh this girl is more dangerous than I thought."

Ziphiwe: "Tell me about it. I knew immediately when I saw those pictures on the social networks that something is going on, if Nathi said she raped her

why would she be teared because she was supposed to be very wet since she wanted this whole thing. And again who take pictures of her rapist instead of running away and requesting an uber was a huge red flag."

Zach looked at me and chuckled.

Ziphiwe: "What?"

Zach: "The way you think is funny. Nathi is like this too, or maybe intelligence can sometimes be sexually transmitted ."

Ziphiwe: "We used to stay up late working on his cases so I know this things. And I know you should find the doctor who compiled Itumeleng's medical report and see if this results are corresponding if they don't find ways to get them into their system because they will not hold up in court if we're the only one who has them."

Zach: "Will do..let me leave you I need to speak to

Pops, he's the only one who believe Nathi cause even dad wants nothing to do with him." He said and stood up.

Ziphiwe:(sighed sadly) "When days are dark friends are few."

Zach: "Nop darks days reveals to you who is down for you and who is not."

Ziphiwe:(scoffed) "Mother actually said the same thing."

Zach:(smiled) "I guess intelligence runs in the family. I'll see you later. Bye greet Amy for me."

He went out and I sighed atleast there's light at the end of the tunnel.

ZACH

I pulled over in the driveway and stepped out of the car and made my way inside the house.

I find Pops sitted on couch watching a documentary on tv then joined him.

Nophiko: "You know knocking wouldn't have killed you."

Zach: "Oh please like you ever knock in my house." Nophiko:

"True..how are you doing?"

Zach: "I don't know pops I expected father to be on our side."

Nophiko: "He's on Nkazi's side. My boy's love for his daughter is making him stupid. He isn't willing to meet up with any of you because Nkazi said so. As for Nkazi I'm very disappointed in her, she has darkened her heart again with all this sudden hate for Nathi."

Zach: "She hates him?"

Nophiko: "The necklace isn't glowing anymore and she was supposed to go to Mpumalanga next month for initiation. She need to start using her gift."

Zach: "Can't we convince her?"

Nophiko: "It easy to convince the mind but her heart is the problem and we aren't making any appeasing ritual for her because she's doing this on purpose, a part of her thinks she'll not need Nathi anymore in her life since she has her father hence it was easy for her to easily dismiss Nathi."

Zach: "She didn't know."

Nophiko: "We all know Nathi. He might be ruthless and hardcore but he'll never hurt rape a woman. This is the same person who came to me and told me about his fears when he found out about Amelia."

Nkazi is doing this on purpose and for the path she has chosen I hope she'll be able to live with the consequences. Once the necklace stop shining for the second time, it game over."

Zach: "Can't we find a way to kill this thing?"

Nophiko: "We can't if she dies Nathi is going to be the first suspect and since his case is handled by Mbixane it will be very difficult because I'm sure he even made copies of the dockets so our hands are tied."

Zach: "That sucks."

Nophiko: "Relax if the judge find him guilty we'll take him out of prison. That'll be easy."

Zach: "I spoke to Maré and he'll represent him. I'm still gathering information about this case and looking for any loopholes in it."

Nophiko: "Whatever you do keep Ziphwe out of it."

Zach: "That one will force her way in. She's too stubborn, last month she threatened to shoot my boy when he refused to use her money in buying the Florida Park Hotel shares."

Nophiko:(laughs) "She reminds me of my wife. Humble and harmless but yet fierce. She shot me for being accused of money laundering and later prayed to God asking for forgiveness."

Zach: "And you want me to stop her from doing something. You want me to die, never plus I've met someone so dying isn't exactly in my books right now."

Nophiko: "Really now? Who is she?"

Zach: "Naledi is the name, she's a student in UKZN and she's working as a petrol attendant at a filling station."

Nophiko: "Go for her my boy, don't waste any time. There are vultures out there you might wake up and find out that she's getting married."

Zach: "She's already mine pops what are you saying?"

I said and placed my feet on the coffee table. He quickly pushed them and clicked his tounge.

Nophiko: "What do you think you're doing? Placing your broke feet on my wife's coffee table? Are you crazy? Or blue balls is messing up with you?"

I laughed and stood up then went to the kitchen.

Zach: "What are you eating here?"

Nophiko: "Nothing tell Naledi to cook for you. While

at it get out of my house, I need to relax last night we were very busy at the warehouse. Tell Nathi I'll come and see him this evening."

Zach: "Will do that but first I need to make myself a nice home cooked meal."

Nophiko: "Finishing my food is turning to a hobby to you I see."

I took out all the ingredients then rested my arms on the counter.

Zach: "Pops..Zee said something to me that I didn't pay attention to but now that I think of it it's weird... she said she saw a familiar guy with Itumeleng and she once saw him with Nathi."

Nophiko: "I suspected it...it can only be Ayo, he's still bitter because of Mpho's disappearance and losing his job in the Force."

Fuck that blood sucking leech. How could he?

NONKAZIMULO

Lunga just left. Last night was epic, we left the office and came to my hotel room. We talked about everything and anything that has happened between us and I've realized that what I did hurt me more than I had anticipated. His self esteem took a hard knock, but mostly what I said about his manhood was wrong.

I made him think his dick is small whilst it wasn't. It not big but not small either, it enough to make a woman reach an orgasm and he knows how to use it so I guess that should be enough.

We ended up having sex the whole night. I asked him to email me the quotation and I'll also email the contract. I need to sleep and rest.

I logged in on Facebook and everyone was supporting Itumeleng, I was impressed.

Rape victims don't talk about rape because they're scared of justice failing them. What Itumeleng did showed bravery and it will give an encouragement to most victims out there.

Nathi can't do something like this and expect us to support him. I hate him for what he did but I hate his woman more for supporting a rapist, she should be supporting the woman who was raped and stripped of her dignity not a gangster in a suit fronting with a law profession who has turned to a rapist.

My cellphone notified me of an incoming call from a number I didn't know, I answered.

Nkazi: "Hello."

Nathi: "Nkazi it me please don't hung up." Nkazi:

"What do you want?"

Nathi: "Please come and see me and hear my side of the story."

Nkazi: "I'm not coming anywhere near you. You're a rapist and you deserve to rot in jail. I'm also afraid of you, what if you rape me too?"

Nathi: "Bayb sis I didn't do it. Please believe me. You know me I'll never do something like that. I have a daughter and I wouldn't want her to be raped someday, I would never make a woman go through that pain."

Nkazi: "I saw you and I saw her getting inside an uber. You should be ashamed of yourself, you're a devil without horns and I wish they can also rape your daughter someday because of your animalistic behaviour. Never talk to me again you two faced snake. Nxx I hate you so much, I wish you could die."

I hung up and smashed my cellphone on the wall still shaking with anger.

How dare he!

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 97

UNATHI

it been two weeks and I'm starting to lose hope. I was denied bail because of my bank balance, they said I'm a flight risk. My court date has been set it in 2 months from now. I thought social media would've forgotten about me and moved on to the next best topic but no, they are still at it.

The way things are I'm starting to doubt my own truth. Mare told me to relax he'll make sure I win but I don't believe him, i have a few witnesses whilst the state has many including Nomzuzu, Nonkazimulo,

my ex Sandra and my father. I don't get it how did my father turn state witness, I always thought he had my back but nop the guy had to betray me like this.

My stay here is not bad, Pops made sure I'm comfortable but it doesn't ease the pain. I miss my woman and my daughter and I miss my freedom being in this hell hole is depressing and most people are against me and I also have to show a strong face to my woman, I can not be weak in front of her it just too much.

The warden called my name, I followed him to the visitor's room and found Mare with my Zee waiting for me. God she looked beautiful more chubby than before but beautiful.

I went to sit down in front of them.

Unathi: "Good morning...(sighed) Ziphiwe is

everything ok? You don't look hundred."

Ziphiwe: "I'm fine don't stress."

Unathi: "Mr Mare any new developments on the case?"

Mare: "The court date has been set for next month."

Unathi: "How is that even possible? Didn't they say it is in two months?"

Mare: "You have to understand man this is a high profile case. They've gathered all the evidence and the public is influencing their decision."

Unathi: "Then what do I do in the meantime because it clear you're failing to do you job?"

Mare: "I'm not failing. You don't have much witnesses so there is nothing more we're waiting for."

Unathi: "What are you saying to me Mare? If you lose this case because of your incompetency I'll kill you with my bare hands."

Mare: "Easy...we'll win I told you before. We've got the footage from the traffic cameras showing

Itumeleng getting inside the house being dropped off by a car which had been parked at a distance from your house two weeks before the rape incident and a footage from the hospital showing Itumeleng getting inside the doctors office a day before this incident and her cellphone records which showed the exact time the uber was requested. And her doctor didn't include the tamoxifen findings in her medical report which will definitely work in our favor."

Unathi:(sighed) "I don't know Mare I really don't."

Mare: "Don't worry I'm working around the clock looking for best angles on how to crack this case. I'll come back later so that we'll discuss this case for now let me leave you guys to talk."

Unathi: "OK."

He got up and left.

I sighed and looked at Zee.

Unathi: "Are you sure you're fine?"

Ziphiwe: "Your sister was in your house last night." Unathi:

"And?"

Ziphiwe: "She was acting crazy and insulting us calling us monsters and saying we don't deserve to live because we have alien minds for believing you. I'm used to her insulting me and all those things but yesterday she insulted my mother and your mother. You know how humble your mother is she kept quiet and watched her as for my mother she was disappointed and angry because she has never been insulted like that. Babe...(tearfully) she cursed my daughter she said she wish she can be raped till she pass out and then maybe I'll feel what it is like to be raped and she pushed her from the couch, her nose bridge is broken and her mouth has swelled up because she hit the edge of the coffee table. I don't think I'm comfortable living there anymore. Nkazi has become a pain in the ass, she harass me when she bump into me in public places this other day they insulted me with her friends and pushed me at the mall, I don't like violence because when I try to

retaliate people would call me a mental case, everyone knows I have a bipolar disorder thanks to your sister. She went as far as swiping my pills, Amy saw her and told your mother who didn't pay any attention to her until she started seeing changes in my behaviour and when I went to the doctor I found out that I have been taking the wrong medication.

I've been moody and depressed lately and seeing things that are not there. It bad because last week I saw a monster whilst it was my daughter, I nearly hurt her. If she didn't get away from me I would've hurt her.

I tried Nathi I really tried but this environment is not healthy for me. I came here to let you know that I'm going to Durban but I'll still come and visit you."

I clenched my jaws and exhaled.

Unathi: "I understand and I'm sorry you had to go through all of that in the hands of my sister. As for her hurting my daughter don't worry I'll deal with

her."

Ziphiwe: "Leave her. God will deal with her. I know her she's like this and when things start going south she'll be crying to you expecting your help."

Unathi: "You know I blame myself for this behaviour. I sheltered her too much and showed her too much love that why she's behaving like this."

Ziphiwe: "Hey..don't blame yourself, Nkazi is like this because she want to. After everything you've done for her, she should be giving you the benefit of the doubt or tell you that she doesn't believe you and leave it like that. Not going around attacking people making you an enemy and behaving like a victim.

Even Itumeleng is not like this but her, ever since she reconciled with her mom she's toxic."

Unathi:(chuckled) "Reconciled with her mother huh? I guess her mother will deal with her on my behalf after all. Just because she's making money Nomzuzu suddenly cares about her? She's too quick to forget. But let leave her and let her bond with her mother."

Ziphiwe: "So she's using her?"

Unathi: "She's going through a divorce and dad changed their marriage status a few years ago."

Ziphiwe: "Ku rough kanti." **it bad.**

The warden indicated that time is up. I nodded and looked at Zee.

Unathi: "I have to go back...take care of yourself and again I'm sorry for what my sister did to you."

Ziphiwe: "Don't apologize for that."

She held my hands the warden attempted to speak but I gave him a death stare and he kept quiet.

Ziphiwe: "Don't give up. Your name will be cleared we're praying for you. I love you Unathi."

Unathi: "I love you too First lady."

I kissed the back of her hand and stood up and

walking away. They opened the door for me, I turned to look at her and her head was bowed down with her shoulders slightly shaking, I swallowed and went in.

NONKAZIMULO

Mom knocked in my room and stucked her head inside.

Nomzuzu: "Am I interrupting?"

Nkazi: "Not at all. Get in."

She got in and sat on the couch.

Nomzuzu: "I've been meaning to talk to you about something."

Nkazi: "I'm listening."

Nomzuzu: "What did you do with the cheque I gave you?"

Nkazi: "Nothing I don't even know how I lost it." Nomzuzu:

"Ok no problem."

Nkazi: "You wanted to cash it?"

Nomzuzu: "Yes...I'm behind with Anders school fees and I need to settle it within 2 weeks and your father is chasing me out. I don't even have a place to sleep."

Nkazi:(sighed) "Don't worry I'll help you he's my brother after all. Just send me the banking details and I'll pay it. And don't worry yourself with a place to stay I'll talk to dad. If he doesn't want you here then I'm also moving out."

Nomzuzu: "You don't have to do that. I don't want people to think I'm taking advantage of you and that I'm using you."

Nkazi: "I don't care about people. I have to help you."

She got and came to hug me "thank you so much and may God bless you my daughter."

I smiled happily, my mother is hugging me like

hugging me Nonkazimulo with a smile on her face.

STEVE

I called Nonkazi for the tenth time and still she wasn't answering my calls.

Mandla: "Just get the message and leave her alone."

Steve: "Never I'm not doing that. She played me and made me believe we stood a chance then she goes behind my back and screw that douchebag."

Mandla: "Acting crazy isn't going to make her want you."

Steve: "But I can punish her for wasting my time." Mandla: "You sound obsessed."

Steve: "Maybe I am."

Mandla: "Steve drop this."

I took a sip on my beer and banged the bottle on the

counter.

Steve: "Maybe it time I paid a visit to Flavio."

Mandla:(shocked) "The sadist?"

Steve: "Yes. You know I always hated his disorder but now, it going to come in handy plus he enjoys hurting Nkazi. I can't believe I once protected her, stupid bitch."

Mandla looked at me with his eyes popped out and I scoffed and looked into space.

Nkazi is so not ready for me. She messed with the wrong one.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:39] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 98

NONKAZIMULO

Last night mom told me the reason she's having hearing difficulties is because of Nathi and she told me that she was handicapped because of him.

Nathi is evil and sadistic, I understand his reasons for hurting Mthizo but hurting my mother now he was pushing it.

I'm waiting for him in the visitor's room and he appeared looking dangerous as always. When his eyes met mine they turned dark, he clenched his jaws and fists. The warden removed his cuffs and left us. This bastard is enjoying his stay here, firstly he meet with his visitor's in a secluded room secondly he get some privacy.

He sat down and leaned back comfortably then brushed his jawline. I cleared my throat.

Nkazi: "Can we talk?"

He chuckled sarcastically and slightly shook his head.

Nkazi: "Why did you hurt my mother? Making her handicapped was not enough you had to make her half deaf! How dare you? That's my mother, you had no right."

He bit his lower and raised his left eyebrow then smiled briefly.

Nkazi: "You'll rot in jail you prick...I see you're comfortable but as times goes by you'll get frustrated behind this walls and you'll never see your precious daughter and your lunatic girlfriend. You know Ziphiwe is stupid how come she can be pregnant abd not see the signs? Or maybe it not yours?"

He looked behind him and scoffed then in a swift

move he grabbed me by my weave and banged my head on the table then spoke against my ear.

Unathi: "Mamela neh skat...angthuli ngoba ngiqhashukelwa ngithuli ngoba ngyazi ngzokulimaza kakhulu futhi. Bengiyibona i attitude yakho kqala futhi ngiythola ukuthi ibuyaphi kodwa manje udlalela eytshen eyfayo. Uthuka umuntu wami ushaya ingane yami, ngthuli futhi. Qhubeka ke yezwa...ukhumbule awuylutho lakimi manje ngingakwenza noma yini.

Take this from The gangster who's fronting with a law profession. I'll fuck you up Nkazi do you hear me?"

****Listen here..I'm not quiet because I'm crazy I'm quiet because I know I'll badly hurt you. I understood your attitude at first and I got where you come from but now you're messing with the wrong people. You're insulting my woman and beating up my daughter, I'm still quiet. Carry on...bear this in mind you're nothing to me now I can do whatever I want with you.****

I kept quiet, he lifted my head and banged it on the table again. Tears filled my eyes and I pissed on myself.

Unathi: "Do you hear me?"

Nkazi: "Ye ye yes."

Unathi: "This is the last time you come in here and shit on me. I'm not your friend and definitely not your boyfriend. Stay the fuck away from me!"

He removed his grip on my hair and stood up and went to knock on the door. They opened for him and he went out after instructing the warden to make sure noone sees me.

I remained like that for a few minutes. I couldn't believe that Nathi actually banged my head like that. His aura was so dark and heavy even his voice was more deeper than normal. That was not the Nathi I know that is a monster.

My head was buzzing and throbbing, I felt like it was going to break into two. Now I understand why mom bled through his ears when he slapped her, he can be rough when he wants to.

Nathi is more dangerous than electricity. How can one person be so heartless, banging my head on the wooden table!

NOMZUZU

I looked at the my bank notification and laughed to myself. Nkazi is stupid I don't know who she takes after because her father is book smart and I'm street smart whereas she's more stupid than the word stupid itself.

Last night her father said she's welcomed to leave if she wants to and she packed her things without thinking twice and went to book in a bnb. She

promised to look for an apartment when she comes back. I have to make sure she registers the lease in my name.

I cannot be broke when there are people like her in this world. The cherry on top is that she lost her gift forever, once you harden your heart twice there's no turning back and they punish you dearly. I wish they can just kill her so that I can accumulate all her wealth.

My phone rang from the couch armrest. I looked at the caller id and I couldn't recognise the number.

Nomzuzu: "Hello."

A deep and manly voice with a foreign accent sounded on the other line.

???: "You're speaking to Flavio Bianchi. I'm your daughter's boyfriend and I would like to meet you."

Nomzuzu: "Ok where?"

Flavio: "I'll text you the details. Don't tell Glory where you're going."

Nomzuzu: "I'll do so."

He hung up and I sighed still confused. What does this Flavio guy want from me?

Only time will tell.

ZIPHIWE

Nathi's mom refused to let me live alone she asked me to move in with her and mom went back to her husband.

I've been experiencing abdominal pains since last night and I kept ignoring them but now they're intense.

I hanged the washed laundry on the line at the back and bent down and held my knees. The pain was

**getting more intense I failed to control my screams.
Masompethe ran to me in a panick mode.**

Masompethe: "What's wrong my bayb?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm in pain and I don't know what...aahh"

**Masompethe: "Oh my God the bayb is on it way." Ziphiwe:
"What bayb?"**

**Masompethe: "Shush..come and let go. Balance your left arm
on my neck and walk slowly."**

**I exhaled and placed my arm on her beck and we walked to
the garage. She helped me get in the passenger seat and went
inside the house and came back with Amy. They disappeared
into her neighbours house and came back then drove to the
hospital.**

UNATHI

Mom just called to let me know that Zee has given birth to a bouncing bayb girl. Another she-devil, but when was she pregnant?

My happiness was short-lived when I thought of not being able to hold my daughter in my arms.

I've failed my woman and my kids, I vowed to be there for her when she gives birth to our second child. Damn you Itumeleng for making me miss such special moments. When I get out of here I'm killing her it been long overdue anyway.

LUNGANI

**Thulisile: "I had a very disturbing dream last night." Lungani:
"About me?"**

Thulisile: "Yes in my dream you were sitting with a woman holding hands and all of a sudden you

arched your back and gasped for air. I couldn't see the face of a woman but I believe you're in danger and it has to do with a woman."

Lungani: "Mom there's nothing like that. Dreams don't mean anything it probably bile acting up."

I slightly squeezed her shoulder and went out.

Me in danger? That ridiculous, what harm can Nkazi do to me, she loves me and want to be with me. I'm happy and for the first time in a while I have got a reason to wake up and a reason to smile.

Nkazi makes me happy and I love her no doubt!

TO BE CONTINUED

A MONTH LATER

[8/9, 06:38] NONKAZIMULO NDUNAKAZI

Insert 99

NONKAZIMULO

Nomzuzu: "Nonkazi let go we going to be late. The trial proceedings are starting in an hour."

Nonkazi:(shouting) "I'm coming."

I applied my lipstick and walked out.

Nomzuzu: "We're going to court not to a fashion house."

Nonkazi: "Sorry mom I know. We're going to pass by Itumeleng's place and take her and her parents."

Nomzuzu: "As long as we'll arrive in time. I don't want to miss anything. But mostly I want to see his lunatic woman, oh it a fiancée now." She said and laughed.

Nonkazi: "Imagine! Proposing to someone in jail. They're so pathetic."

Nomzuzu: "Tell me about it. Is Lunga still coming?"

Nonkazi: "No there's crisis at the office so he cannot come."

I opened the door and walked out.

Our relationship has been great so far even though it affected mine with my father that was not a problem because I have a woman who carried me for nine months, my mother.

What caused a drift between us is him withdrawing from the case. I don't know how he did it but he said he doesn't want to be a state witness anymore. I don't know if that is even allowed but hey, I know nothing about law and actually we don't need him.

There are lot of state witnesses who will testify and build a strong case against Unathi.

The joy I felt when I heard that Ziphiwe is slipping into depression after she gave birth when she didn't even know she was pregnant to begin with, and the look on her face when reality hit her that she's stuck with an infant alone for the second time.

The smartass Unathi chose to propose and that brought her back to life. I saw her in Durban when I was with Lunga and she was doing great for a person who was said to be slipping into depression a few weeks ago.

We parked in the parking lot at the court and stepped out.

It was full, journalists all over and the media people. I heard that this case will be broadcasted live on tv. We made our way to the crowd. When they saw Itumeleng they went crazy and shouted JUSTICE FOR ITU, It was crazy I tell you.

UNATHI

Mare: "Have faith Nathi, we're going to win this case. You see the faith you expect from your clients when you're representing them is the same faith you need to have now."

Unathi:(sighed) "Don't forget that I have no backup, it only you please don't let me down."

Mare: "I won't."

I hung up and brushed my face the guard got in.

Guard: "Ndunakazi senior want to see you before you go to court."

I nodded and stood up then followed him. We went to the interrogation room and Pops was standing there with his hands in his pockets.

Nophiko: "Son I had to see you before you go to court."

Unathi: "Why? Is everything okay?"

Nophiko: "Yes everything is ok..maGazu told me about your breakdown yesterday."

Unathi: "She shouldn't have. I'm ok now."

Nophiko: "Son stop feeling sorry for yourself. Don't mind what people are going to say when they see her absent today?"

Unathi: "It not that. My daughter's are both sick and I'm stuck here and she's alone out there with two sick babies. They don't deserve this pops, I thought I was strong to fight this but I'm not. I'm thinking of pleading guilty because I'm not going to win this case. The judge is Mpungose and the prosecutor is Masasa, she was once raped so this case is personal to her. And I only have Mare, that's like taking a knife to a gun fight."

Nophiko: "Plead guilty my boy I dare you. You're

being selfish right now. MaGazu is in hospital praying for you and your kids and you're here thinking of giving up....(sigh) Stop taking short cuts when dealing with your pain, when you get out of here you'll be toxic to your family. Embrace your pain go through it there's no other way; you can't go over it, under it or around it you can only go through it.

You were raped, people are casting stones at you, your fiancée gave birth whilst you were in prison. Pretending like that doesn't hurt you is dangerous. Now give me that confidence, think of Busisiwe and Amelia, you said she'll be a conquer how is she supposed to conquer in life when her father has no fighting spirit. Don't do that, go out there with your chin up and confidence on steroids, you don't owe anyone a single thing and lastly DO NOT PLEAD GUILTY."

He patted my shoulder and walked away. Unathi: "No hugs.."

Nophiko: "Now you're pushing it...."

.see you in court." He said and chuckled.

I exhaled and went back...I need to fight for my family.

ZIPHIWE

I sat down and looked at the doctor. She paged through the medical file and fixed her spectacles then took a deep breath.

Doctor: "Goodmorning Ms Gazu."

Ziphiwe: "Morning...what is wrong with my kids?"

Doctor: "Amelia Samkeliswa Ndunakazi is suffering from Respiratory Syncytial Virus. We suspect Amelia might have been the one who infected Busisiwe because this is a highly contagious virus which affects the lungs and respiratory tract. Since Busi have a compromised immune system this virus has

progressed to bronchiolitis.

Amelia has bluish color to her skin which means the body isn't getting enough oxygen. I'm going to prescribe antibiotics for her but I'll keep Busisiwe overnight for observations. You don't have to stress RSV

is one of the most common respiratory illnesses, affecting almost all children before the age of 2."

Ziphiwe: "Are they going to be okay?" Doctor:

"Yes they'll."

Ziphiwe: "Thank you. Can I see them?"

Doctor: "Yes you can."

She stood up and made her way out and I followed her. In the passage I took my phone from my bag and called Nathi, it was on voicemail. I looked at the time and realized the court proceedings started a few minutes ago. I received a message notification. It was Nkazi 'I see you've stopped with your madness. Thank you, Nathi will rot in jail. Thanks for

your support.'

I clicked my tongue and deleted the message then caught up with the doctor.

NELLY

Skhumbuzo found me trying to call one of my friends and he beat me up. He accused me of cheating and dragged me to the bathroom.

He went to buy ice from the filling station and putted them in the bathtub and filled it with water then picked me up and placed me inside.

I felt like my body is being electrocuted. I was in so much pain, I had lost weight and my beauty. I was a mess, the only thing I prayed for is for God to save my soul because chances of survival for a whole month are slim to none.

He's no longer obsessed he's a monster and a sadist. A monster I created, he cut all ties with his family and became a stay at home person. If 15 minutes pass without him seeing me he go crazy and accuse me of trying to run away and cheating.

Skhumbuzo:(crying) "I love you so much Nelly. Why are you hurting me like this? Why are you disregarding my feelings and always pissing me off. You're ungrateful! After everything I did for you, you still try to run away from me. I have no family because I chose you over them."

I didn't say anything I was numb and I couldn't feel my limbs, my whole body was frozen, I have cried until my tears dried.

God why have you forsaken me?

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

100

NARRATED

At the court

Court official: "All rise."

Judge Mpungose took his seat and everyone followed. Judge Mpungose was an old man but very modernized he was well known for his harsh sentences and not taking bribes. They say everyone has a prize but not Judge Mpungose he was a man of integrity, a very honest citizen.

The prosecutor was Advocate Masasa Ngxoli not an

exact bulldozer but when it came to rape cases she knew how to make the defence squirm.

Unathi was sitted next to the confident Noah Mare, this case was not close to home to him but he believed it high time men oppression stopped because they also face abuse and they do get raped it just that they never report because of the fear of being labeled as weak.

The sex that happened between Nathi and Itumeleng was non-consensual and according to him Nathi is the victim here and he's determined to win the case and make sure that Itumeleng rots in jail.

Judge Mpungose shared his greetings.

Judge M: "State please introduce the case."

Advocate M: "Thank you my lord. State vs Mr Unathi Ndunakazi on charges of rape. Prosecutor for this

case is Advocate Masasa Ngxoli on the defence side is Attorney Noah Mare from Maré Attorneys, interpreter is Mr Sanele Mbamba. Thank you my lord."

She said and took her seat.

Judge M: "I would like to request opening statements from both the state and the defence. The state may start."

Advocate M: "Thank you my lord for the opportunity to present my opening statement. I appear on behalf of the state and I'm going to argue my case in proving that Mr Unathi Ndunakazi is guilty on the charges of rape against him. I'm going to prove to this court that Mr Unathi Ndunakazi is a danger to the society with him outside the civilians are not safe, our mothers and sisters are not safe and he deserves to be locked away. Exhibit A is the medical report, Exhibit B are pictures of Ms Itumeleng Moabi after the rape incident, Exhibit C are the cellphone records for Ms Itumeleng Moabi.

During the court proceedings I'm going to call out the following witnesses:

Witness 1: Dr Sabrana Nandakumar who attended Ms Itumeleng Moabi after the rape incident.

Witness 2: Detective Mbixane who attended Ms Itumeleng Moabi at the police station after the rape incident. He'll give a testimony on the state Ms Itumeleng Moabi was in when she came in to make a statement.

Witness 3: Mr Siviwe Sikhumba, the uber driver who fetched Ms Itumeleng Moabi from Mr Unathi Ndunakazi's house on the 3rd of May.

Witness 4: Mrs Nomzuzu Ndunakazi, her step mother who is going to give her testimony to this court about the character of Mr Unathi Ndunakazi.

Witness 5: Ms Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi his sister who is also going to give her testimony about the character of Mr Unathi Ndunakazi.

Witness 6: Sandra Du Toit, She is an ex girlfriend of

Mr Unathi Ndunakazi who is also going to give her testimony about the character of Mr Unathi Ndunakazi.

Thank you my lord that will be all from my side." She said and took her seat.

Unathi's heart was torn when he heard that his sister never changed her mind about being a state witness. His hopes weren't that high but he had a glimpse of it thinking that maybe they were still going to mend their relationship. From this day he vowed to himself that she's dead to him. It was clear as daylight to him that She'll tell lies about him because he has been nothing but good to him and he couldn't understand the sudden hate she had against him.

The very same sister he used to cry for and go on a killing spree trying to get justice for is the very same person who will lie under oath in order to keep him in jail. Tears filled his eyes when he saw that almost everyone in the courtroom was labelling him as a

rapist and a monster. The thought of his fiancée and kids gave him hope that even through the darkest days his family had his back. He bowed his head and silently wiped his tears with the collar of his orange uniform and lifted his head then exhaled.

Judge M: "The defence may present their opening statement."

Mare stood up and cleared his throat

Mare: "Thank you my lord. I appear on behalf of my client Mr Unathi Ndunakazi as instructed by Maré Attorneys. I'm going to argue my case because I believe that according to the South African law everyone is innocent until proven otherwise. I'm going to back up my statements with the law acts of this country which I'll mention during the court proceedings of this case. I have gathered some evidence that shows that my client innocent in all of this and above that he's the victim. Exhibit A is the

medical report by Dr Siyabonga Mtumi, Exhibit B is the footage of Ms Itumeleng Moabi breaking inside my client's home with the help of her friend, Exhibit C are the cellphone records for Mr Unathi Ndunakazi, Exhibit D is the footage of my client's living room. I'll call some witnesses:

Witness 1: Dr Siyabonga Mtumi who tested Mr Unathi Ndunakazi in his unconscious state.

Witness 2: Mr Siyanda Banza an ex victim of Ms Itumeleng Moabi who was also falsely accused of rape by Ms Itumeleng Moabi in June last year.

Thank you my lord that will be all from my side." He said and took his seat.

Itumeleng became pale the second witness took her off guard. She was thinking of running away but what about the crowd wearing t-shirts with her face chanting JusticeforItu but what she was worried

about was the things Ayo was going to do to her if she failed to pull this off.

She swallowed hard and hoped for a miracle.

Judge M: "How does the defence plea?"

Mare: "Not guilty your honour." He said and took his seat.

Judge M: "The time is 9H30, we shall take a tea break the court will resume at 10H00."

He stood up.

Court official: "All rise."

Everyone stood up until the judge made his way out then they went out.

After 30 minutes

Court official: "All rise."

The judge made his way and took his seat. Then the rest followed.

Judge M: "State please lead your evidence."

Advocate Masasa called Dr Sabrana Nandakumar to the stand and asked him the questions whilst Attorney Mare was listening and taking notes. When she was finished she took her seat.

Judge M: "Defence do you have questions for the witness."

Mare: "Yes your honour."

Judge M: "The platform is yours."

Mare: "Thank you my lord." He said and stood up then turned to the doctor.

Mare: "On your testimony you said it was rape because of forced penetration am I correct?"

Dr Sabrana: "Yes you're correct."

Mare: "Perfect, is forced penetration always a sign of rape?"

Dr Sabrana: "She had tears."

Mare: "I didn't ask that. Please listen to the interpreter because law terms differ from medical terms. Is forced penetration always a sign of rape?"

Dr Sabrana: "No."

Mare: "How many years you've been practicing again?"

Dr Sabrana: "12 years."

Mare: "Was this your first time coming across a rape victim?"

Dr Sabrana: "No."

Mare: "Don't you do blood tests when a patient is said to be raped?"

Dr Sabrana: "We do."

Mare: "In other words you've been in this field for a long time and it wasn't your first time seeing a raped patient. Now tell me how did your tests missed the

traces of tamoxifen in your patient's blood samples?"

Dr Sabrana:(swallowed hard) "I don't know what you're talking about."

Mare: "Do I need to remind you that you're under oath? How did your tests missed the traces of tamoxifen in your patient's blood samples?"

Advocate Masasa: "Objection my lord, relevance." Judge

M: "I will allow the question to stand." Mare smirked at the frustrated Advocate Masasa.

Dr Sabrana: "I don't know."

The crowd shouted and the judge banged the gavel on the table "Order order in court."

Attorney Mare turned to the judge.

Mare: "My lord I would like to request for the doctor's

testimony to be dismissed, it potrays false information and I don't want my client's to be punished using the evidence from someone who cannot do their job."

The judge adjusted his spectacles

Advocate Masasa: "My lord the testimony cannot be dismissed without evidence."

Mare: He took some documents from his files and handed them to the Judge. "This are the correct test results. I obtained them via the court attached with them is the proof of application from the court." He looked at them and placed them down then lifted his eyes to them.

Judge M: "Exhibit A is dismissed as well as Dr Sabrana Nandakumar's testimony."

Mare: "Thank you my lord." Mare bowed and took his seat.

Judge M: "The witness is excused."

State called the second witness to the stand and asked him the questions.

Judge M: "Defence do you have any questions for the second witness?"

Mare: "No my lord."

The third witness was called to the stand and the state questioned him and Mare didn't have any questions for him. The fourth witness was called and the state led the questions until it was time for Mare to question her.

Mare: "Mrs Ndunakazi do you considered yourself as a liar?"

Nomzuzu: "No."

Mare: "Then why are you lying?"

Advocate Masasa: "Objection my lord, relevance."

Judge M: "Attorney Mare where are you going with the question?"

Mare: "Apologies my lord. Mrs Ndunakazi you said my client is abusive and that he once made you handicapped and beaten you up?"

Nomzuzu: "Yes because he did." Mare:

"Where is the proof?" Nomzuzu:

"Excuse me?"

Mare: "You're excused. In court we work with evidence, tangible evidence not hearsay evidence. Where are the medical reports that shows that you were handicapped? Where is the evidence that shows that my client is the one who made you handicapped?"

Nomzuzu: "I didn't go to the hospital."

Mare: "You miraculously got the functioning of your hands and legs?"

Nomzuzu: "Yes."

Mare:(chuckled and shook his head) "You mentioned in your testimony that you're 100% against rape and that my client deserve to be punished for raping the complainant?"

Nomzuzu: "Yes. He's a monster and he doesn't deserve to live amongst us as well as his fiancée for supporting a rapist."

Mare: "His fiancée you say? And where does that leave you?"

Advocate Masasa: "Objection my lord, he's not making any sense."

Judge M: "Please stick to the relevant questions."

Mare: "Apologies your honour. Mrs Ndunakazi did you report the men who used to rape your daughter?"

Nomzuzu swallowed hard and blinked her eyes. She wasn't expecting that question.

Mare: "You can't talk now. Well I'll do the honours for you. You were supporting the man who raped your daughter all her life."

He went to his desk and took some documents and handed them to the judge.

Mare: "Your honour those are the cellphone records that shows that Mrs Ndunakazi here was always alerting Mr Thokozani Mlangeni who was raping her daughter in her childhood days telling him to run because Unathi is going to hurt him should he find him. And the other copy is the bank statements showing transactions of Mrs Ndunakazi paying her daughter's rapist to run away. You Mrs Ndunakazi you're standing there preaching about people who are supposed to be removed from the society because they support rapists whilst you were a number fan for your daughter's rapist. What does that says about you?"

Nomzuzu:(crying) "I apologized to her."

Mare: "When was that? Before or after you gave her a half a million rand cheque to disappear?"

Nomzuzu cried louder and the crowd shouted saying Nomzuzu is heartless. The judge banged the gavel on the table "Order order in court."

Judge: "Attorney Mare you may proceed."

Mare:(chuckled sarcastically) "I have no further questions your honour."

He said and bowed then took his seat.

Judge: "Court will take a 15 minutes break. We'll resume at 13H30." The judge stood up.

Court official: "All rise." Everyone stood up and waited for the judge to walk out and they went out.

Nomzuzu remained sitted because she didn't want to see her daughter not after what the lawyer revealed about her.

After 15 minutes the case proceedings commenced.

Mare: "Ms Ndunakazi you said my client once tried to rape you. Can you tell us what happened that day?"

Nonkazimulo: "I was sleeping and he got inside my room and started touching my thighs and told me that he wants me and that we don't share mother's so it not an abomination to sleep with me. I told him that I'm not going to sleep with him and he got furious and slapped me. I pushed him and ran out."

Mare: "You weren't interrupted by your father now?"

Nonkazimulo: "We were but I still pushed him. Why are you interrogating me when he's the rapist?"

Mare: "If you had finished your law degree you would've been able to ask me that question but you didn't so I'm the one with the authority to ask questions here not the other way round."

Advocate Masasa: "Your honour he's insulting the witness."

Judge M: "Please refrain Attorney Mare."

Mare: "Apologies your honour." He bowed a little.

Mare: "What exactly happened that day Ms Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi?"

Nonkazimulo: "He tried to rape me!"

Mare: "I heard you the first time. What exactly happened?"

Nonkazimulo: "My father barged inside the room."

Mare: "You pushed him, your father interrupted you by his footsteps and your father barged inside the room. Which is which?"

Nonkazimulo:(crying) "I can't remember. That ordeal was very traumatic for me."

Mare: "Very well then. My lord no further questions." He said and bowed a little.

Judge M: "Witness excused." She got of the stand still crying.

The last state witness was called to the stand and the state led the questions.

Mare: "My lord I think this witness testimony should be dismissed."

Judge M: "Why?"

Mare: "She's a disgruntled ex girlfriend who's still upset about the break up. Her testimony doesn't critic my client in any way; Begging your lover to have sex with you when she's not in the mood doesn't classify a person as a rapist."

Judge M: "Correct Witness number 6 testimony is dismissed."

He said and separated the documents in front of him then lifted his eyes.

Mare: "Thank you my Lord." He said with a smile and bowed a little.

Judge M: "I would like to call the complainant Ms Itumeleng Moabi to the stand."

The nervous Itumeleng stood up and went to the stand and oathed then the state did their routine questions and the time for the defence to cross question them came.

Mare: "Are you used to lying or is it your first time?"

Itumeleng: "I'm not a liar?"

Mare: "Very well then. What were you doing in my client's house in his absence?"

Itumeleng: "I was called by him."

Mare: "In your statement you said you were there to fetch your clothes. Which answer should I take?"

Itumeleng: "I was there to fetch my clothes." Mare:

"Where did the rape take place?"

Itumeleng: "He pinned me against the wall and tore my lingerie apart then started playing with my privates. I tried to push him away but he overpowered me and forcefully penetrated me. I didn't stop fighting. I fought him and eventually succeeded. I pushed him and ran out."

Mare: "Who took the pictures that are trending on the internet?"

Itumeleng: "I did."

Mare: "Who requested an uber?"

Itumeleng: "I did."

Mare clapped his hands and spoke whilst pointing at her.

Mare: "He pinned you to the wall, when you pushed him he laid on the couch nicely with a cushion supporting his head. You ran out but then again you requested an uber the very same uber which arrived 15 minutes after you requested it. Basically you're saying you stayed in the same room with your rapist for 15 minutes."

Itumeleng: "That not how it happened." Mare:

"How did it happen?"

Itumeleng: "My memory is blur."

Mare:(scoffed) "You said you have cancer right?" Advocate

Masasa: "Objection my lord, relevance?"

Judge: "I'll allow the question to stand only if it is connected to the case."

Mare: "Thank you your honour. Ms Itumeleng Moabi

please answer."

Itumeleng: "I don't have any cancer."

Mare: "Why were you taking cancer treatment then?"

Itumeleng:(shouting) "I DON'T HAVE CANCER!"

Mare: "But your blood had traces of tamoxifen. Do you want to know what is tamoxifen used for? Don't worry I'll do the honours. Tamoxifen is used to treat cancerous patients and while at it, it prevents natural lubrication in the vagina. And you dear Itu had tamoxifen in your blood which probably caused the tears in your privates during the intercourse making it look like forced penetration. Still have other excuses?"

Itumeleng shamefully looked down and mentally slapped herself for being careless. How did the lawyers get hold of her blood samples.

Mare: "Thought so too. No further questions your honour." He said and bowed then sat down.

Judge: "The complainant is excused. The court case

is postponed to next week Tuesday for the evidence from the defence. Thank you."

Court official: "All rise." Everyone stood up until the judge made his way out and then left the courtroom. Unathi was escorted by the police.

Zach ran his eyes amongst the crowd and spotted Nkazi rushing to the exit. He used another way to get to her and finally caught up with her and held her arm.

Zach: "Nkazi I need to talk to you." Nkazi:

"What do you want from me?"

Zach:(softly) "Why did you lie about Nathi like that? You know he would never do that to you."

Nkazi: "I had to make sure he rots in prison." Zach:

"Why do you hate him this much?"

Nkazi: "He's the one who made my mom leave me

behing together with his brother. If it wasn't for them with their mother I probably would've had the best life but no, Nathi came first."

Zach:(shocked) "You let your mother feed you such lies. You know Nomzuzu doesn't care about you, she doesn't care about anyone. It only a matter of time before she turn on you and what you did inside that courtroom basically made you homeless. From today onwards you're nothing to me or Nathi, not mentioning Pops he's shattered about how low you downgraded his grandson. We loved you unconditionally, I would ignore my needs just to take care of you, we went on a killing spree trying to get justice for you, Nathi used to cry himself to sleep when he thought of what you went through. I thought rape is a sensitive issue to you but to lie like that showed me the opposite. I used to feel sorry for you, but now I can see you deserved it because you're a stupid lowlife bitch who will be used and discarded like used condoms by people all her life.

Wait till your mother does that to you and then you'll cry for us and we'll not be there."

Nkazi: "I don't need you, you're not my family."

Zach: "Blood makes you related but loyalty makes you family. They always say the tribulations we face today are not meant to bring us down but to make us the better version of ourselves but with you... I have no words. Have a nice life with mommy dearest."

He said and released her arm then went to his car with tears blinding his vision. He saw the pain in his brother's eyes when Nkazi narrated to the state about how she tried to force himself on him. Nathi hates rape, what happened to Nkazi made him hates it even more, he couldn't imagine how Nathi must be feeling.

He got in his car and settled on the chair, he rested his forehead on the steering wheel and exhaled then wiped the tear that has managed to fall. He lifted his head and started the ignition, he hooted twice for the people behing his car to make space for him and

reserved then drove out.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

101

ZIPHIWE

I arrived at the hospital and went straight to my daughter's ward. I found two doctors looking at her they both heard their backs on me.

Doctor 1: "I watched the trial proceedings yesterday and I can see that rapist will walk."

Doctor 2: "Lawyers are like that. They will ask you the same question ten times until you get confused and change your statement unknowingly. They get paid to lie."

Doctor 1: "Then they expect me to treat this thing. Never it should just die, after all her father is a rapist. He even tried to force himself on his own sister, can you believe that?"

Doctor 2: "And the judge will overrule that only because that lawyer tried to discredit her. He deserves to rot in jail."

Doctor 2: "What is the problem about her?"

Doctor 1: "Don't know. I tested the other one and I feel bad for helping her I should have just gave them the wrong medication and left them."

Doctor 2:(laughs) "Where is their mother?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm here."

They both froze on their spots.

Ziphiwe: "So you want to kill my child for things you know nothing about? Even if he raped her how is that any of your business?" They remained quiet. "This is what is going to happen, you're going to treat my

child and make sure she's okay if you still value your work. I recorded you if my child die even if it not your fault, you're going to pay. I'm going to make your lives miserable. You can shit on me all you want but not with my kids."

I walked past them and went to my child, her tiny body was connected to the pipes that were assisting her with breathing. Her ankles and wrists had a bluish color. I sanitized my hands and brushed her chubby cheek then went to my car.

I laid my chair back and sighed. Why are my kids being punished for something they had no control over? In PMB Nkazi used to curse them now the doctors don't want to treat them all because of their father's sins.

My cellphone rang from the passenger seat I looked at the caller id and released a deep breath then silenced the call.

UNATHI

I sighed and slid the phone back in my pockets.

Zach: "Still nothing?"

Unathi: "She always pick up this is unlike her."

Zach: "Maybe she needs space, this is all too much for her give her a breather."

I sighed tearfully and nodded.

Unathi: To Mare "How is it looking?"

Mare: "I dismissed other testimonies and it was looking good but your sister's testimony messed things up for you. Because of it you might be charged with attempted rape."

Unathi: "But I didn't do it!"

Mare&Zach: "We know!"

Mare: "Losing your cool like this isn't helping anyone. The footage actually helped with Itumeleng but Nonkazimulo have no reason to lie so the judge might take her testimony into consideration."

Unathi: "So I'm not going to be convicted for rape I'm going to be convicted because of perjury?"

Mare: He unbuttoned his suit jacket and leaned back "Looks like it. Why would she lie like this? Did you maybe do something that sent wrong signals to her because this whole thing doesn't make sense."

Unathi: "No and quiet frankly I was never too comfortable around her. When we were together I made sure I kept my distance not because I thought he might do something like this someday but because I thought if I become too comfortable I might trigger bad memories to her."

Mare: "What might push her to do this?"

Zach: "Nomzuzu brainwashed her and made her believe that the reason she abandoned her is because of you and Masompethe."

Unathi: "I should've known."

Mare: "We'll use that."

Zach: "Oh?"

Mare: "Yeah but not now in our closing statements. I'll make sure that we win and put Itumeleng behind bars in the process as for Nonkazimulo we'll use this information and the fact that her mother gave her money to disappear to discredit her testimony."

Unathi: "Do what you must but make sure I walk." Mare: "You have my word."

Zach: "I've settled all the outstanding fees so give this your all."

Mare: "About that, let make this my first pro bono case. I might need your help someday you never know."

Unathi: "What kind of help you might need from me?"

Mare: "Don't know, underworld maybe but whatever I might need you might help me. The future is unpredictable."

Unathi: "Ok I'll take it."

Mare: "I wasn't asking for a permission. Bro you were raped and that cannot be swept under the carpet and you were also humiliated on the social networks. Zach might've took down the pictures but people also have them on their gadgets, that is revenge porn and I'm all about getting justice for you and I'll leave no stone unturned."

Unathi: "Stop saying I was raped!!!"

Mare: "But you were."

Unathi: "Noah Mare I'll see you in court next week. I need to talk to my brother."

He stood up and took his bag and gown then looked at Zach...

Mare: "Talk to him." He nodded and he walked out. Zach: "Nathi you need..."

Unathi: "Don't try that shit on me."

He raised his hands up and shrugged his shoulders.

**Unathi: "Please go to Durban and check on my wife." Zach:
"Ok."**

Unathi: "How is it going with Ayo?"

Zach: "He is at the warehouse. Pops asked him to balance our books first. Rhino horns were transported last week and the payment reflected last night and we can't get hold of Skhumbuzo the word on the street is he retired and became a stay at home husband. It not easy to recruit new members since Mbixane is watching us like a hawk, after balancing everything we're killing him."

Unathi: "Does he know you'll kill him?"

Zach: "No if he knows he might make mistakes in those books since he has got nothing to lose."

Unathi: "Perfect...How is Ally?"

Zach: "Not good..your arrest made him flunk his exams, he'll have to supplement."

Unathi: "Ally is tripping how can he lose focus like this?"

Zach: "Stop being insensitive. You're his brother it

normal for him to be stressed about this. And people are giving him nasty stares at the campus how do you expect him to cope?"

I banged the table hard..

Unathi: "Damn you Itu! I'm kiling that bitch when I get out of here."

He looked at me and nodded and we continued chatting.

NONKAZIMULO

oo

"I created storms in order to sharpen you and make you strong for all the good things I was preparing for you but You spat in my face. You created the storm that is coming and I hope you'll be strong enough to get through it. You let me down I thought finding us

was going to make you a better person but you became a maggot that spoiled my family.

Keep brewing you're near the finishing line."

I tried to speak but my mouth couldn't open. I tried to move but my legs were glued on the same spot. I just let my tears fall.

"You cursed your generation. Everyone from your lineage is cursed. They will never know love and peace, misery will be their normal. Nothing and noone will break this curse. You've hurt my husband Nonkazimulo but mostly you broke my family and for that you'll never know peace."

She said and cried hard, her tears were bloody and she had a glowing necklace around her neck. It stopped glowing and turned dark and the weather started changing. It became windy and clouds turned darker and leaves from the trees started

falling. I opened my mouth and screamed and my voice came out. I screamed louder.

oo

I woke up gasping for air. My throat was sore, it was a dream but it felt so real.

My mother barged inside my room.

Nomzuzu: "Why are you screaming?" Nonkazimulo:

"I was dreaming it nothing."

Nomzuzu: "You woke me up for a dream. Ay marn Nkazi be serious."

She said annoyance evident in her voice and face. She turned and walked out.

NARRATED

Skhumbuzo and Nelly were on a dinner date at the hotel. Skhumbuzo asked them to go out but told her if she tried to run he was going to kill her without thinking twice.

Nelly had a make up on, heavy make up that made her look like a 50c coin and a coat to cover the marks around her arms and neck.

They finished with their dessert and settled the bill.

Skhumbuzo: "You know I love you right?"

Nelly: "Yeah I know."

Skhumbuzo: "And I'll always love you..Let go to the rooftop I wanna show you something." He touched her hands and she flinched.

Skhumbuzo: "I'll not hurt you. Come."

They stood up and went to the rooftop.

Skhumbuzo: "I loved you and I still do. But life is meaningless now and we're both tired of living. You're always sad and I'm always angry.

Unfortunately sweetheart this is the finishing line of our journey. The epilogue of our love story." He gave her a deep kiss and sighed.

He held her from behind and went to the edge where he looked down and smiled. Nelly peed on herself when it registered to her what Skhumbuzo wanted to do to them.

They were on the 15th floor they were not going to survive.

Skhumbuzo held her tight and jumped. Nelly felt dizzy and passed out before they reached the ground. When they reached the ground people had gathered around to look.

They both died on the spot.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

102

NONKAZIMULO

I knocked once and invited myself in.

**Nophiko: "Nathi is in jail we cannot afford any slip ups.
Remove those boys from the team.....Zach don't piss me off just
do as I say!"**

He dropped the call and turned around.

Nophiko: "What are you doing here?"

Nkazi: "I-I need to talk to you."

He pressed on his phone then placed it on the armrest then settled on the couch.

Nophiko: "Whatever conversation we'll have is recorded as evidence should you try to accuse me of raping you."

He said hate evident in his voice, I swallowed and slowly nodded then sat down.

Nkazi: "I had a terrible dream laat night, I thought it was just a dream but the more I think about it I can tell it wasn't just a dream."

Nophiko: "How is your dream any of my business?"

Nkazi: "I think grandma gave me a generational curse."

He gave me a bored expression, God this man hates

my guts.

Nkazi: "She said noone can remove this curse because what I did hurt her husband."

Nophiko: "I'm waiting for you to tell me where do I fit in all of this?"

Nkazi: "Please help me and maybe talk to her into removing this curse."

Nophiko: "You think you were cursed because of me? You were cursed because of your actions. You broke our family apart, my sister and daughter in laws as well as my grandkids have turned on each other because of you. You made my son turn on his own son. Whoever get your gift become the glue of the family, you broke it without even trying and now the ancestors are angry. This is not only about Nathi it about how determined you were to get the family to turn their backs on their own."

Nkazi: "I didn't do anything."

Nophiko: "What were you doing in Greytown?"

Nkazi: "Nothing."

Nophiko: "You were not there to tell them about how Nathi tried to force himself on you? Thanks to you most of our family members hate him."

Nkazi: "I'm sorry."

Nophiko: "You allowed Nomzuzu to ruin your life again. Our ancestors blessed you, you opened your own business without any hassles. You were at peace and you were surrounded with love and care but you just had to let Nomzuzu manipulate you."

Nkazi: "My mother didn't manipulate me into anything! She simply told me the truth and why did she leave me?"

Nophiko:(sternly) "I'm going to slap you so hard Nonkazimulo Noxolo Ndunakazi I'm not your agemate you don't get to speak to me like that."

Nkazi: "I'm sorry."

Nophiko: "Why did she leave you?"

Nkazi: "Nathi's mother threatened to kill me that why she left me behind. To protect me and the money

she gave me was because she knew if Masompethe saw me she was going to kill me."

Nophiko:(chuckled softly) "Is it?"

Nkazi: "Yes. The reason I suffered is because of her. She made me like this."

Nophiko: "The reason you suffered is because the ancestors wanted you to pass through the darkest storms before you reach your destiny but your evil heart tempered with your fate."

Nkazi: "There's nothing you can do?"

Nophiko: "Yes. But nothing is bigger than God. Pray and go to church maybe this curse will be lifted."

Nkazi: "Church?"

Nophiko: "Whatever that will rock your boat. Please excuse me I need to do damage control since my grandson might convicted because of perjury."

Nkazi: "You love Nathi more?"

Nophiko: "Leave my house Nonkazimulo. You're disrespectful and it annoying."

I stood up and went out. This family love Nathi more than me nobody cares about me. He didn't even care if I'm alright after being cursed by his wife.

NOMZUZU

Flavio: "Everything is set on my side what are we waiting for?"

Nomzuzu: "I need to make her sign these documents then we'll strike."

Flavio: "That bitch is naive how hard can it be to manipulate her into signing those documents?"

Nomzuzu: "She might be gullible but she's not stupid so I need to tread carefully."

Flavio: "Come to Durban tomorrow we'll give you something that'll make her sign willingly."

Nomzuzu: "What is that?"

Flavio: "That why I said come to Durban. Bye"

He hang up on me. I heard sounds in the living room and went to check. I found her standing with her eyes closed and her hands rested on the kitchen counter.

Nomzuzu: "Rough day?"

Nkazi: "You know I was fooling myself when I thought this family will ever accept me."

Nomzuzu: "I told you they will never accept you. Masompethe's kids will always be the most loved kids."

Nkazi: "Even the ancestors hate me. They cursed me can you believe that?"

Nomzuzu: "Cursed you?"

Nkazi: "Yeah.." She opened her eyes and sat on the high chair.

Nkazi: "I'm coming from pops and he told me he can't do anything to remove the curse because I divided the family. I should pray and go to church

like that'll help me."

Nomzuzu: "Don't worry I'm here you don't have to go to church. I'm your mother and it my job to protect you. You don't need prayers and they were scaring you, you never get cursed because of losing your gift."

Nkazi: "But others go crazy when they do not accept their gifts."

Nomzuzu: "You didn't refuse to accept your gift, they took it away from you. Relax nothing is going to happen to you."

Nkazi: "Serious?"

Nomzuzu: "I'm your mother I'll never lie to you." Nkazi: "Thank you for being here." Nomzuzu:(smiled) "There's no where I'll rather be."

I went closer to her and hugged her. She smiled tearfully and held me tight. Nxx stupid fool.

THULISILE

Thulisile: "I have a bad feeling about Lunga. Something bad is going to happen to him, I keep on having disturbing dreams about him."

Vincent: "They're dreams wifey they don't mean anything."

Thulisile: "Have you noticed anything weird about him?"

Vincent: "Yeah. I would say he made someone pregnant but he's infertile."

**Thulisile: "He did vasectomy, he's not infertile." Vincent:
"Same difference he's shooting blanks."**

I rolled my eyes and went to pour juice for him.

**Vincent: "I'm serious. He's shooting blanks." Thulisile:
"What if he reversed it?"**

Vincent: "That would be wonderful news. I envy that child already imagine having a handsome granpa like me."

Thulisile: "You and handsome. Are you kidding me?"

I placed the glass on the table and he pulled me ontop of him and raised his eyebrow whilst biting his lower lip.

Vincent: "So I'm not handsome anymore?" Thulisile:

"You were handsome kanti?"

He chuckled and leaned for a kiss, he deepened the kiss and trailed his fingers on my back then pulled out from the kiss and went down to kiss my neck whilst breathing softly. I moaned and closed my eyes, he stopped and chuckled then gently placed me next to him then stood up after drinking his juice.

Vincent: "Let the ugly man go and nap I'll see you later."

Thulisile: "You're bitter Vincent Zulu."

Vincent: "You love me like this."

He said and walked away, I sighed in frustration.

STEVE

Flavio: "Everything is set?"

Steve: "Yeah. We need to wait for her brother to come out then deal with her."

Flavio: "Why wait?"

Steve: "I don't want anything stealing her shine so we'll wait."

**Flavio: "Ok. You know she's pregnant right?" Steve:
"What?"**

Flavio: "Yeah her mother told me."

Steve: "This bitch is shitting on me. How dare she?"

Flavio: "You once loved her." Steve:

"Worst mistake of my life."

Flavio: "Sorry. Have some drink before you collapse on me."

Steve: "What the deal with the mother?"

Flavio: "She hates her with passion and she's broke obviously."

Steve: "Are you hitting that?"

Flavio: "Not yet, but tomorrow I'm surely tapping that ass."

Steve: "You sly thing. It must be nice."

Flavio: "Too much..banging the mother and the daughter."

Steve: "Rather you than me."

I said and went to the fridge to look for something to drink. I don't feel like drinking whiskey so beer will do.

ZIPHIWE

Amy had a high temperature again. I don't know what is happening with my kids. Busi is not getting better and Amy is getting sick again.

My phone rang, Nathi was calling. I sniffed and cleared my throat then answered.

Ziphiwe: "Nathi."

Unathi: "Zee why aren't you picking up my calls."

Ziphiwe: "My kids are not getting better Nathi and the doctors don't want to treat them. I'm tired Nathi, everything is too much. My father is also sick and mom has to stay with him, I'm trying Nathi I really am but it too much."

I said and broke down.

Nathi:(sighs) "Zee please don't give up on us. I'm not

going to survive please, I know it too much but your support is what keeps me going."

Ziphiwe: "Nathi this is depressing, I'm alone like there's no one in my corner, my mother is not supporting me. After hearing Nkazi say you tried to rape her, she has been cold towards me. I have to be there for Amy and Busi. I can't do this anymore."

Nathi: "Zee I'm sorry you're going through all of this I really sorry am but please hold on for me. It is going to be alright."

Ziphiwe: "I don't know Nathi."

I hung up sat down then cried. I hate feeling like this.

Amy cried, I lifted my eyes to look at her and felt resentment towards her. Being a mother is hard and I'm not coping.

She started wheezing and shaking like she's having a seizure. I wanted to go and take her but my body wouldn't let me. I just looked at her until someone knocked and opened the door, it was Zach what was

he doing here? He looked at Amy and rushed to her then picked her up and went out without saying a word to me.

I curled up into a ball and cried my eyeballs out.

TO BE CONTINUED

A WEEK LATER

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

103

ZIPHIWE

My kids aren't getting better, Zach flew specialist from overseas but they all don't know what is wrong with them. The worst thing is that some of their internal organs are failing. I don't know what to do anymore.

Today Unathi is going to appear in court, Zach couldn't go since they're working on finding out what is wrong with my kids. I feel helpless and useless.

Unathi's grandfather knocked once and opened the door. I stood up and greeted him.

Nophiko: "How are you doing?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm fine."

Nophiko: "I need to ask you something, The time you were fighting with Nkazi was there a time you left her alone with the kids?"

Ziphiwe: "I don't recall, why?" Nophiko:

"Think. Maybe you did."

Ziphiwe: "She is their aunt and I did left them with her."

Nophiko: "Shit!"

I gasped in shock..The mighty Nophiko is swearing.

Ziphiwe: "Is everything okay?"

Nophiko: "Yes everything is fine. I'll see you, I need to be somewhere. Bye."

He said and dashed out. Ok that was weird.

NARRATED

AT THE COURT

Court official: "All rise in court."

Everyone stood up and the judge took his seat and everyone followed.

Judge M shared his greetings and announced the proceedings of the case.

Judge M: "May the defence please present their evidence?"

Dr Siyabonga Mtumi was called to the stand, he oathed and Mare asked him the routine questions then sat down.

Judge M: "Will the state like to cross question the witness?"

Advocate Masasa: "Yes your honour."

She stood up and turned to look at Dr Siyabonga.

Advocate Masasa: "You said you found him

unconscious right,"

Dr Siyabonga: "Yes my lady."

Advocate Masasa: "Why didn't you call the police?" Dr

Siyabonga: "What for?"

Advocate Masasa: "Is that an answer?"

Dr Siyabonga: "I don't know, what did they teach you in law school?"

Advocate Masasa: "That's disrespectful." Dr

Siyabonga: "I don't care."

Advocate Masasa took a deep breathe, this witness was working on her emotions and that was pissing her off.

Advocate Masasa: "You said you found him unconscious did you call the police?"

Dr Siyabonga: "What for?"

Advocate Masasa: "You found a drugged person why

didn't you call the police?"

Dr Siyabonga: "I never said I went to Mr Unathi Ndunakazi's house and found a drugged person it clear you went listening. I said I found him unconscious, it could've been from alcohol or drugs. I'm a doctor not a prophet that why I conducted the blood tests first then I found out that he was drugged."

Advocate Masasa: "Isn't it your duty to report if the patient is injured?"

Dr Siyabonga internally laughed, he was playing her and it was working. Here she was asking stupid questions.

Dr Siyabonga: "My patient was drugged not injured who said he was injured?"

Advocate Masasa clenched her fist and sighed.

Advocate Masasa: "No further questions your

honour."

She said and sat down.

Judge M: "The witness is excused."

Siyanda Banza was called to the stand and he oathed and then Mare asked him the routine questions and he explained to the court what happened between him and Itumeleng. They provided proof to back up his testimony. When they were done Mare took his seat.

Judge M: "Will the state like to cross question the witness?"

Advocate Masasa: "No questions your honour."

Judge M: "Very well then, the witness is excused."

Mare smirked at Advocate Masasa who gave him a death stare.

Advocate had a lot of questions she wanted to ask the defence witness but was afraid to ask him and stand a chance to be embarrassed again.

Judge M: "Court postponed for Friday at 9H30 here in court A for closing arguments from both defence and the state. Court adjourned."

He said and banged the gavel on table once and picked his files and walked out and the people followed.

Unathi stood up and scanned his eyes through the crowd, he locked eyes with his mother and quickly dropped his eyes. He was ashamed to look at her in the eye whilst he was in an orange uniform.

The police escorted him out and his mother rubbed her eyes and went out with the help of the police since the journalists was all over her face wanting to get a statement from her.

UNATHI

Today Pops came to my cell.

Nophiko: "Ndunakazi kuhamba kahle ndodana?" **Is everything ok?*

Unathi: "I don't know. How is my wife?"

Nophiko: "Not good and the kids being sick is not helping."

Unathi: "You still don't know what is wrong with them?"

Nophiko: "I think I might know. Whatever it is, it gotta do with Nkazi."

Unathi: "What did she do?"

Nophiko: "It an assumption nje, the ancestors gave her a generational curse out of the blue. They cannot do that based on dividing the family and making us turn on one another, she did something big something very big. Your kids are poisoned, we don't know the poison and if she's the one who poisoned them she should tell us so that we'll give them an antidote because their internal organs are failing, it will be a miracle for them to still be alive in the next two weeks."

Unathi: "Nkazi poisoned my kids?"

Nophiko: "It possible and she did it with Nomzuzu because one of her friend's husband makes deadly slow killing poisons."

Unathi: "But why would Nkazi hurt me like this? I have been nothing but kind and loving to her why would she make it her personal mission to destroy my life."

Nophiko:(sighs) "She's a pawn in her mother's dirty game."

Unathi: "But she agreed to kill my kids. My kids are everything to me Pops, why target my kids? I haven't even met Busi but already she might die without meeting me."

I looked up and closed my eyes as I felt tears filling my eyes and pain cutting deeper in my heart. My kids, why would Nkazi do this? My chest felt hot and it tightened. I looked at Pops and sighed tearfully.

Unathi: "Please give me some space I need to be alone."

Pops: "I'll take of this son, don't lose hope. Stay strong for your she devils."

I nodded and he walked out. As soon as he disappeared from my sight I took the pillow and covered my face then cried.

Nkazi is hurting me, she's literally killing me. Out of everything he chose to poison my kids.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 104

NONKAZIMULO

I dropped my bag on the couch and went to get water from the fridge. Mom appeared from the passage, she smiled when she saw me.

Nomzuzu: "Oh you're back, how was your day?"

Nkazi: "Busy, they've finished renovating what is left is for them to furnishes those buildings then the contractual obligations commence."

Nomzuzu: "Meaning?"

Nkazi: "They did sign a contract but the contractual rights and duties are suspended until the condition

is fulfilled. UKZN management cannot demand accommodation from me if the renovations are not yet completed and I also cannot demand payment from them."

Nomzuzu: "Ncooh look at you acting so professional, I'm proud of you bayb."

Nkazi:(smiled) "Thank you mom."

We were startled by the loud bang coming from the door.I turned to look and the door was down, Pops kicked it. In his right hand he was holding a gun wearing the scariest look I have ever seen. I dropped the water bottle I was holding and raised my hands up.

He cocked the gun with his boot then fired a shot next to me, I screamed.

Nophiko: "I'm going to ask you one question you give me the wrong answer the next shot is going to your

dearest mother and I'm not gonna miss."

I swallowed hard and quickly nodded.

Nophiko: "Good. Where is the poison you fed my great grandkids?"

Nkazi: "I don't know what you're talking about."

He fired a shot to my mom, she screamed and touched her shoulder. She was bleeding, I tried to go to her but he fired another shot next to me. I froze on the spot and peed on myself.

Nophiko: "The next one is going to her head. WHERE IS THE POISON YOU FED MY GREAT GRANDKIDS?!!!"

He roared.

Nkazi: "IN MY ROOM!"

I said and cried.

Nophiko: "Go and fetch it."

I ran to the bedroom and took it then went to give it to him. He looked at it and bit his lower lip which was trembling.

Nophiko: "You deserve the curse they gave you. From today onwards you're on your own, Ngigeza izandla ngawe Nonkazimulo uykhiphile kimi."

He said and walked out, I went to attend my mother.

Nomzuzu: "I don't need to go to the hospital, get me my phone."

I went to her bedroom and came back with her cellphone and gave it to her.

She pressed on it for a few seconds then placed it next to her ear.

Nomzuzu: "I've been shot...no it not her...I know..send someone to attend to me then..sharp see you."

She hung up and placed the phone on the floor then closed her eyes.

Nkazi: "Who was that?"

Nomzuzu: "None of your business."

Nkazi: "But you're.."

Nomzuzu: "Piss off!! Nkazi, stay out of my business you weakling. A few shots and you're singing like a canary. Do you have an idea of what you've done?

You just brought those brats to life and when that gangster comes out he'll make her pregnant again. And you'll be stuck here with no bayb like the failure that you're...nxxx stupid bitch that gives birth to dying babies."

She said breathlessly, she was losing a lot of blood but that didn't stop her from spitting vernom at me. I bit my trembling lower lip as I revisited the day Flavio called me a useless thing that gives birth to dying

babies. How could she say that to me?

My tears betrayed me, I worked too hard in moving on from that ordeal but Ziphiwe kept bearing childrens left right and centre like she's rubbing it in my face that my kids are dead. I gave Busi a double dosage but she's still alive, that witch should've died after a week but no it held on for more than a month. I gave her mother abortion pills but it still survived that kid is a useless fighter.

ZIPHIWE

Zach received a call from his grandfather and went out. I followed him and managed to keep my distance until we arrived at the warehouse. What is he doing here? I stepped out of the car and walked inside when they opened the gate for him.

Zach: "Zee what are you doing here ?"

Ziphiwe: "I need to see my kids and I'm not going anywhere until I see them."

Zach: "Zee you can't, seeing them in that state will break you."

Ziphiwe: "Zach don't piss me off. Those are my kids It bad enough that I can't do anything to help them now you want to keep them away from me? I should wait for your updates like I'm some distant relative? NO."

He sighed and brushed his forehead.

Zach: "Fine."

He went inside, we found some guys sitted in what looked like a living room chatting loudly. He greeted and went down the passage, I followed him and we got inside of what looked like a hospital ward.

He stood next to the door and looked at me.

Ziphiwe: "Where are my kids Zach?"

Zach: "There they are?"

He said looking at the incubator and the tiny bed next to it.

My heart pounded out of my chest when my eyes caught a glimpse of the thing laid on the bed. I made my way to it my knees feeling weaker with every step I took. I closed my eyes and said a silent prayer then opened them. My Amy looked like an alien creature, she was blue in color and so thin. I turned to Busi and she looked worse than Amy. These things were not my kids infact they were not humans. I felt my head getting dizzy and the room started spinning, breathing became a mission. My chest felt hot, I gasped for air and finally gave in to darkness.

UNATHI

Pops called me and told me that Nkazi indeed

poisoned my kids but he managed to get some of the poison she used. He was on his way to the warehouse where he'll get the medical team to use the poison and produce an antidote for my kids.

Something is wrong with them, Zach doesn't want to show me their pictures even Zee is not allowed to see them. I hope it not something bad because I wouldn't be able to survive if my kids were to die and leave me without meeting Busi and telling her that Daddy loves her

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 105

NARRATED

At the warehouse

Ziphiwe was removed from the ward and taken to the living room. Nophiko made her way inside and saw Ziphiwe laid on the couch.

Nophiko: "ZACHARY GET YOUR ARSE HERE!"

Zach heard his grandfather shouting and went to him.

Zach: "Pops."

Nophiko: "What is she doing here? Do you want to traumatize her?"

Zach: "No. She followed me and demanded to see the kids."

Nophiko: "And you allowed her? Have you seen those kids? Every mother will have a nervous breakdown if she saw her kids in that state, You want to kill the poor child?"

Zach: "No but she begged me and I couldn't say no."

He shook his head in disbelief and Zach scratched his head and sighed.

Nophiko: "Give this to the medical team and tell them to make an antidote asap. I'll see you later."

He picked Zee up and went out with her. Zach went to the medical team.

Zach: "This is the poison they ingested."

He gave them the poison and two of them went out with it and he went to look at the babies. He held Amy's hand and sighed then looked up as tears filled his eyes. He rubbed his eyes and touched her face.

She looked like a ghost, her skin was blue and cracked. Her body temperature was low and it was a good thing they weren't waking up anymore because he couldn't answer her when she asked why was her skin looking so horrible.

Her body started shaking uncontrollably and the beeping sounds of the machines filled the whole ward. The doctors rushed to her and the other one held her in place after placing an extra pillow under her head.

Doctor 1: "Get the benzodiazepine quickly!"

The doctor said alarmed, the other doctor rushed to the cabinet and took it out then injected Amy with it.

Her body stopped but minutes later she had another seizure again.

Doctor 2: "Mr Zachary I'm going to need you to leave the room please."

He wiped his tears and went out.

The doctors looked at each other and sighed sadly before they took an injection with barbiturates and

injected her with it. Her body cooled down and her pulse rate started going back to normal.

Doctor 1: "If we don't get an antidote by tonight we're going to lose her."

Doctor 2: "We can't lose her. Are you crazy do you want us to die?" He said in a whisper.

Doctor 1: "We're not magicians Kernel these kids ingested a strong slow killing poison, look at their bodies they are giving up and I must condemn them for their strong immune systems. They are supposed to be long dead."

The other doctor sighed and walked away from the bed and went to look at Busi.

Doctor 2: "Who could be this cruel? Poisoning innocent kids."

Doctor 1: "Maybe one of their enemies. This is a very dangerous poison and not everyone has an access

to it."

Doctor 2: "But still these are innocent kids, look at how scary their skin look, they look like starrings from a horror movie."

Doctor 1: "Yeah and their sight is heartbreaking. Stay with them I'm going to the others. They need all the help they can get, we're rushing against time here."

He walked to their lab and found everyone looking at the rat in the glass and the screen. They were frustrated and others looked scared.

Doctor 1: "Why is it not moving?"he said pointing at the screen.

Doctor 4: "There are no resulting antibodies, everything is clear."

Doctor 1: "Why are you using a rat? We need to get the antidote asap go out there and find someone we might use."

Doctor 4: "Someone?"

The first doctor took out a gun from his lab coat and shot the fourth doctor on the head. Then looked at the rest "Let go."

They all went out and drove around the area until they came across 3 street kids. They called them over and asked directions. The street kids didn't see anything out of ordinary since they were wearing lab coats. After they got inside the car and the doctors drove back to the warehouse.

Doctor 1: "Get out and follow us."

They all followed them until they got inside the lab.

They looked around and smiled nervously as they saw the test tubes and the rat in a glass. The doctors looked at the screen and it was still the same. They took out their guns and placed them on top of the table. The street kids nearly peed on

themselves at the sight of the guns.

They injected them with the poison and went out.

After 3 hours they went to check on them.

They measured their pulse rates, temperature and hypertension.

The two of them had extremely high temperatures and the other one had low temperature. They took his blood samples and placed them in a test tube then removed the rat and placed the test tube on a glass and looked at the screen.

After a few minutes wide smiles spread across their faces, the other street kid was producing antibodies. They looked at each other and high fived. They did it, what was left was for them to extract the resulting

antibodies from the host boy's blood and make that antidote.

LUNGANI

I closed the door and locked it then went to nap on a couch.

I was woken up by Lilitha hitting my face with a cushion. I opened my eyes and looked around, I quickly sat up and rubbed my eyes and looked at my wristwatch.

Lilitha: "What is going on with you? Why are you sleeping during working hours?"

Lunga: "I don't know. How did you get in?"

Lilitha: "Elton opened for me. You're always tired this days. Awumithisile nje?"

Lunga: "Don't be ridiculous. I didn't impregnate

anyone."

Lilitha: "Are you sure? I told you reversing vasectomy was a bad idea. What if we get another Rene?"

Lunga: "You just had to remind me about that psycho."

I said and stood up then went to my bag and took out chicken gizzards coated with periperi sauce.

I took one and ate, I closed my eyes and released a soft moan because of their mouth watering taste. I always eat them but they never tastes like this. I went to my chair and sat down then took out peanut butter from the drawer. I coated the chicken gizzards with peanut butter and ate.

Lilitha looked at me like I've grown horns. Lilitha: "Are you really going to eat that?"

Lunga:(frowns) "Leave me alone Litha."

Lilitha: "I'm just asking."

Lunga: "What did you say you were here for?" Lilitha:

"I didn't say."

Lunga: "What do you want?" Lilitha:

To take you out for lunch."

Lunga: "Ask Elton to get this for me then we'll go out."

My phone rang from the table and I picked it up without looking at the caller id.

Lunga: "Hello."

Nkazi: "Bbe are you still coming?"

Lunga: "Coming to where?"

Nkazi: "PMB you said you're coming."

Lunga: "I forgot sorry plus I'm busy there's crisis at the office."

Nkazi: "Really now?"

Lilitha laughed and walked out.

Nkazi: "I bet crisis is the one laughing next to you."

Lunga: "I'm not cheating if that's what you're insinuating."

Nkazi: "Whatever Lunga."

She hung up and I rolled my eyes and chuckled.

NONKAZIMULO

Nomzuzu: "Bayb I'm sorry for what I said earlier, it was the pain talking."

Nkazi: "It ok."

Nomzuzu: "I don't want you to think I'm being insensitive towards your pain...wait you said it ok?"

Nkazi: "Yeah I know you didn't mean it but I was

hurt."

Nomzuzu: "I'm sorry my love...Don't worry about those brats they will not be able to make the antidote in time. That kind of poison is strong to get an antidote you have to use a human being and get the antibodies the poison will form. And only a few people with immune systems that produce those antibodies, so relax."

Nkazi: "What if they succeed in producing it? Those people are very smart."

Nomzuzu: "They won't if they do their kidneys will fail so we're safe."

Nkazi: "Mom I'm not sure about this. I feel bad they don't deserve this."

Nomzuzu: "Relax. You're a mother who was robbed a chance of raising her own kids. God will understand my bayb you've been through a lot."

Nkazi:(sighs) "I don't know."

Nomzuzu: "Don't think about them too much...where is Lunga?"

Nkazi: "He's not coming anymore."

Nomzuzu: "Why?"

Nkazi: "I don't know mom, I think he's cheating on me."

Nomzuzu: "You're sulking because he's cheating? Cheat on him too."

Nkazi: "I should cheat because he cheats?"

Nomzuzu: "My bayb two can play the game. You're still young you can't be loyal to a manwhore."

Nkazi: "I love him mom."

Nomzuzu: "I know bayb but you have to love yourself more. Steve is there why don't you use him to relieve the stress."

I was not sure about that what if I cheat and he break up with me?

Nkazi: "I can't do it ma sorry."

Nomzuzu: "Oh come on what have you got to lose?"

Nkazi: "Ookay maybe you're right. I'll call Steve tonight."

Nomzuzu:(smiled) "Do that please."

THE NEXT DAY

NARRATED

At the court.

Court official: "All rise in court."

Judge Mpungose sat down and everyone followed.

He shared his greetings and paged through his file then placed it down then lifted his eyes to look at everyone on the courtroom.

Judge M: "We're here today for the closing arguments from both the state and the defence. The state may start."

Advocate Masasa stood up and presented her closing arguments and included the acts and law amendments associated with rape cases then sat down.

Judge M: "The defence may present their closing arguments."

Noah Mare stood up and fixed his gown then looked at the judge.

Mare: "As the court pleases your worship. Your honour the defence has proven to the court that Mr Unathi Ndunakazi is not guilty of the charges against him in actual fact he's the victim in all of this because Miss Itumeleng Moabi broke into his house and drugged him then had sex with him. That alone

is rape your honour because he didn't agree to it. We have proven that indeed he was raped and provided evidence to back up our allegations. Exhibit D clearly shows that Mr Unathi Ndunakazi was raped. The state failed to prove to the court that Ms Itumeleng Moabi was raped by my client they provided false medical report and failed to explain to the court the reason Ms Itumeleng Moabi was taking tamoxifen.

Ms Itumeleng Moabi took naked pictures of Mr Unathi Ndunakazi and posted them on social networks without his consent, according to Films and Publications Amendment Bill revenge porn is illegal and anyone who practice shall be guilty of an offence and liable upon conviction. Ms Itumeleng Moabi lied under oath and falsified fake police report wasting state resources and tarnishing my client's name in the process. Perjury and defamation of character is a federal crime in South Africa and anyone who practice it deserve to be punished. I urge that justice be served my Lord. My client already suffered and spent months in jail for a crime he didn't commit. The Criminal Law (Sexual

Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act 32 of 2007 protects anyone who has suffered sexual violation in any form regardless of the age, sexuality, religion or gender; any South African individual is protected. The Bill of Rights in the Constitution of South Africa sets to ensure rights of all the people in South Africa with the democratic values of human dignity, equality and freedom. Miss Itumeleng Moabi took away my client's freedom of safety, security and dignity, she raped him and later cried rape.

I humbly request my Lord that justice be served when presenting your verdict. Don't punish a man for crime he didn't commit. Thank you your worship."

He bowed a little and took his seat.

Judge M: "Court postponed for next week Monday for the issuing of the verdict. Court adjourned."

He banged the gavel on table once and picked his

files and walked out.

Unathi was escorted by the police.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

106

NONKAZIMULO

Steve: "Where are you?"

Nkazi: "I'm about to leave the house." Steve:

**"Don't leave I'll pick you up." Nkazi: "Pick me
up where?"**

Steve: "At your apartment."

Nkazi: "You're in PMB?"

Steve: "That what I meant."

He hung up. I putted my phone in my bag and walked out. I passed by my mother's room and she was not in. I went to the living room and she got in looking happy.

Nomzuzu: "Oh you're still here?" Nkazi:

"Yes, Steve is picking me up."

Nomzuzu: "This guy is for keeps. From Durban to PMB just for picking you up."

Nkazi: "I know right. He's the best."

Nomzuzu: "Way better than Lunga."

Nkazi: "You just had to tell me about that cheater." Nomzuzu:

"Sorry."

Nkazi: "I was thinking of passing by MamMaseko's house and greet her I haven't see her in a while and that woman was once good to me maybe she will invite me to her church."

Nomzuzu: "So you're leaving me here to go and play

mom and daughter with another woman? Wow just wow, you're so ungrateful after everything I did for you you'll still go and play happy families with another woman..(scoffs) I don't believe this."

Nkazi: "Mom no I'm not I just wanted to attend their church maybe I can be able to remove this curse."

Nomzuzu: "Oh please what curse? There is no curse stop listening to your grandfather he's playing mind games with you. Go to Durban and enjoy your time with your man. Forget about this non existing curse and Lunga and focus on Steve."

Nkazi: "I plan to do that."

Someone knocked on the door.

Nkazi: "That must be him." I said and went to attend it. I opened and there he was looking hot as ever. He smiled revealing his canines that makes his smile more sexy.

Steve: "Aren't you gonna invite me in?"

Nkazi: "Oh sorry. Come on in." I shifted and made space for him.

He looked at my mother and joined his hands together as a sigh of respect.

Steve: "Mrs Ndunakazi how are you doing?" Nomzuzu: "I'm fine my boy how are you?" Steve: "I'm also fine ma."

Nomzuzu: "Bring my daughter home in one piece Steve."

Steve:(smiled) "I will."

Nkazi: "Mom we're leaving now. Take care of yourself see you next week."

Nomzuzu: "You're not going to court during the issuing of the verdict?"

Nkazi: "I'll not miss that for the world."

She nodded and smiled. I took my overnight bag and gave it to Steve and we walked out after saying goodbyes to my mother.

I fastened my seatbelt and looked at him. I don't know if it me but he looked uninterested in me, he wasn't showing excitement for being with me.

Steve: "You know your brother cares about you right?"

Nkazi: I rolled my eyes "He's a rapist."

Steve:(chuckled) "Burning all bridges I see." Nkazi:

"What?"

Steve: "Nothing."

NOMZUZU

A knock sounded on the door. I smiled and looked at

myself in the mirror then went to open.

He smiled "Is it safe to enter?" Nomzuzu:

"Yes it is."

He chuckled and walked inside, I closed the door behind him.

Flavio: "A piece of jewel for a job well done."

He said handing me a nicely wrapped box. I smiled and took it.

Nomzuzu: "What is this?" Flavio:

"Open it."

I opened and saw a beautiful silver necklace, I ran my fingers through it before taking it out.

Nomzuzu: I smiled tearfully "It beautiful Flavio." Flavio:

"You like it?"

Nomzuzu: "I love it, thank you."

Flavio: "I love you."

My smile faded "What?"

**Flavio: "Nothing. Want me to help you put it on?" Nomzuzu:
"Please."**

I gave it to him and turned around. He putted it on and brushed my shoulders then brought his face closer to my neck.

Flavio: "You make it look more beautiful."

His minty warm breath sent shivers down my spine and his sexy voice with that foreign accent made my clit pulsate. I closed my eyes and exhaled softly.

He planted wet kisses on my neck and his hand went under my tshirt and cupped my breast.

My breathing hitched and he turned me around and pinned me against the wall then kissed me. He removed my tshirt and unhooked my bra, he bit his lower lip and said "I want you Nomzuzu. All of you."

God the way he said my name made my clit throb with need. His bottle green eyes smaller than normal and his cock rock hard. The man was gifted and he sure knew how to use his member. I held his neck and kissed him. He lifted me up and we went to my room.

Before I knew it our clothes were on the floor and he was buried deep inside me. I wrapped my legs around his waist and dug my nails on his back as we both reached our peak.

He pecked my sweaty forehead and pulled out then went to the bathroom. He came back with a wet towel and wiped my coochie then went to put it in the bathroom. He laid next to me and placed my head on his chest in silent. No words were uttered between us but our heartbeats spoke volumes.

STEVE

Whoever said there is a thin line between love and hate was telling the truth. The way I have Nkazi right now is unexplainable. How could such a charismatic person be this vile? My stomach turns each time I think of how I used to love her and worship the ground she stepped on. I spent months waiting for her because I thought her childhood messed her up.

Nkazi has always been heartless, lying about his brother like that not to mention trying to kill his kids. So if my kid was here she was going to kill her too?

I saw how Nathi loved her sister the way he proudly said "I know you're a good person but no one is good enough for my sister at the moment except me.

Please give her some space to heal."

He was happy to be a brother to her and sad that she experienced such traumatic ordeals in her life that she goes along and stabs him in the back.

But worry not Skinner I'll deal with her on your behalf. I'll make her wish Mpho was still in her life, I swear on my daughter's life. Two timing me with that douchebag, who does she think she is?

NARRATED

At Ndunakazi Residence

Nophiko looked at Ziphiwe and sadly sighed. She has been like that since she woke up. She doesn't talk or eat she stare into space the whole day, This girl will make a great wife for Unathi but Nophiko was not sure anymore, the way they messed this child's sanity with their drama broke his heart.

Zee has bipolar disorder, they brought depression to her and now she's trapped in her own mind.

His phone rang in his pockets he reached for it and answered.

Unathi: "Pops I've been calling you why aren't you picking up?"

Nophiko: "I was busy." Unathi:

"Ok how is my wife?"

Nophiko:(sighs) "She's still in her own zone."

Unathi: "Pops if I'm not getting out by Monday I'm breaking out of here."

Nophiko: "Yeah we'll take you out."

Unathi: "How are my kids doing?"

Nophiko: "They are recovering. Busi is recovering faster than Amy."

Unathi: "Pops don't romance this. How are my kids?"

Nophiko: "You want the truth? Busi is recovering but Amy's health is deteriorating. They've cleanse out the poison from her system but still she's not showing any signs of improvements. We've transferred her to the hospital. I don't want to lie, it bad prepare for the worst."

Unathi: "I'm going to kill Nkazi."

Nophiko: "Killing her is easy. Let send her to jail and get our guys to deal with her on the inside. Nkazi is crazy and inhuman, no punishment is better for her except jail time and being tortured everyday. She's pregnant we have to make sure she doesn't lose the bayb, she has to watch it being raised by other people whilst she's still alive. I hate hurting woman but Nkazi is not a woman she's just a demonic creature that was blessed with a womb and a vagina."

Unathi: "Thanks I thought you'll disagree with me when I say she deserve to suffer."

Nophiko: "No I'm not, I don't care anymore. Son do what you must I'm 100% behind you."

Unathi: "Ndunakazi, Nophiko, Nonkulangamazwi. Ngyabonga khehla, ngcela unakekele umfazi wami ngzombona ngoMsombuluko." **(clan names).

Thank you old man, please take care of my wife I'll see her on Monday.**

He hung up and Nophiko went to Zee and crouched

next to her "Unathi is coming back on Monday. Please come back for him and your kids they all need you."

Her eyes brightened and quickly darkened. He sighed and stood up and walked out after giving her a gently squeeze on her shoulder, Atleast there was hope for her.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

107

NOMZUZU

I was busy preparing breakfast for Flavio in the kitchen with my earphones plugged in when I felt a strong hand grab my butt. I smiled and unplugged the earphone from my ear. He snaked his arm

around my waist and kissed my cheek.

Flavio: "Morning dynamite."

Nomzuzu: "Morning." Flavio:

"How did you sleep?"

Nomzuzu: "Like a bayb and you?"

Flavio: "Peacefully." He removed his hands from my waist and sat on the high chair then placed his elbow on the counter and supported his head.

Flavio: "Why did you leave me in bed?" Nomzuzu: "I wanted to make breakfast for you."

Flavio: "So I ruined the chances of being served breakfast in bed?"

Nomzuzu: "Obviously."

He laughed and raised his eyebrow.

I dished up for him and placed everything on a tray then gave it to him.

He smiled and held my waist then leaned for a kiss. Flavio:

"Thank you." I smiled and nodded.

I dished up for myself and sat next to him then started eating.

Flavio: "Let runaway together."

Nomzuzu:(shocked) "What?"

Flavio: "Yes. Let go and start our lives somewhere else."

Nomzuzu: "When?"

Flavio: "After dealing with Glory."

Nomzuzu: "Ok."

Flavio: "Just like that?"

Nomzuzu: "There's nothing left for me here. Anders went to his father so.." I said and shrugged.

He nodded and continued eating after a while he looked at me.

Flavio: "Will you be able to raise kids with me?"

Nomzuzu: "As in bear kids for you?"

Flavio: "No."

Nomzuzu: "What do you mean?"

Flavio: "Nothing. We'll go to Botswana once everything is set."

Nomzuzu: "Okay."

Raise kids with him? Which kids because Nkazi told me their kids died?

Oh well that's none of my business so I'm going to shut my mouth.

Nomzuzu: "When am I supposed to tell her she's pregnant?"

Flavio: "Once everything is set. If you tell her now her

**boyfriend might make her the sole beneficiary of his wealth.
That guy loves her so we can't risk that."**

Nomzuzu: "Oh now I see."

UNATHI

I got a call from Zach and answered.

Zach: "Nathi."

Unathi: "Bro how is it going?"

Zach: "Not good. Amy's kidneys are failing." Unathi:

"Both of them?"

Zach: "Yes."

I closed my eyes and shook my head. Unathi:

"Can't they dialyse her?"

**Zach: "Her body is not strong enough for dialysis." Unathi: "So
she needs a kidney?"**

Zach: "Yes. We tested last night and we're expecting the results before the end of business today."

Unathi: "If you're not a match test Nkazi and her mother."

Zach: "Will do."

Unathi: "Yeah..I'll see you tomorrow. How's Busi?"

Zach: "Better. She's returning to her normal skin color."

Unathi: "Normal skin color? Zachary wee what is going on with my kids? Why are you telling me half stories?"

Zach: "That's because we're protecting you. They looked scary, they were blue in color their skin was cracked. They looked like aliens. We didn't even take pictures of them that how bad they looked. Be gratefully you'll not see them in that state because it was going to traumatize you."

Unathi:(sighs) "I guess I have to be thankful that you're there for them. Dad still hasn't reached out?"

Zach: "No. He's distant to everyone, he's only in

contact with Nkazi. Nkazi turned him against you. We told him that the kids are sick but not once did he call and asked about them."

Unathi: "Yah ne when it rains it pours."

Zach: "No. In every clouds there's always a silver lining. Don't lose hope, you'll come out, your kids will live and you'll be a happy family again."

Unathi: "It doesn't look like that from where I'm standing."

Zach: "Blue balls bro. Just think of all those quickies you had with your woman when the she devil was sleeping."

Unathi: "We were that obvious?"

Zach: "Yeah do you remember the time you went to lay her down in my house and ended up having a quickie in my bathroom. Busi will grow up and become a pornstar, that kids loved sex man yeerrr... you were fucking like rabbits." I bursted into laughter Zach is crazy.

Zach: "Laugh all you want but you know I'm telling

the truth....Look man I'll call you later, there's an incoming call."

Unathi: "It okay."

I hung up and smiled when I thought of how we used to sneak around in our own house because the she devil was everywhere. Sneaking around for someone who wasn't even paying for mere electricity in my house.

I opened my gallery and looked at our photos. I laughed when I looked at the one Zee once sent to me whilst I was at the office. They both had just taken a bath and they had towels wrapped around their bodies and another one on their head whilst pouting. They looked cute and hot.

I remembered the time I saw that picture, I was supposed to meet with the junior attorneys and discuss a big case about a drug lord, I totally forgot about that and took my things and went home in full speed only for us to fuck until the she devil disturbed

us.

I chuckled through the tears and switched my phone off then knelt down and prayed.

"God I haven't prayed in years but I hope you don't ignore me. I know I'm a sinner but please save my kids, they're innocent please don't punish them for my mistakes. I know I've killed people and sinned more than once but today I humble myself before you. Everyone is casting stones at me even my family has turned their backs on me. Everything is falling apart, if this is karma then please spare my kids and my wife and punish me. If you spare my kids and wife I promise to change my ways and live a legitimate life, Father I love my family and watching them suffering like this hurts it hurts more than anything. But I don't mind the pain maybe I deserve it but my kids are innocent. They didn't do anything their only sin was to be mine..."

I stopped praying as pain choked me. It probably my fault that this is happening to me, maybe God is punishing me for all the pain and tears I caused to other people. I covered my face with my hands and cried. It a Sunday God please hear my cries and sorrows I know I did your people wrong but please spare my kids.

NONKAZIMULO

We were coming from the mall. He parked his car in the garage and opened the door for himself and my phone rang. It was connected to the Bluetooth so he heard it. Instead of stepping out he closed the door and locked the car. I swallowed and looked at the screen and Skat with a heart emoticon was on full display. He chuckled bitterly and answered the call.

Lunga: "Babe I've been tryna call you why aren't you picking up?" He held my waist tightly and I flinched he pointed at the phone with his head and I cleared

my throat and spoke.

Nkazi: "Lunga hey."

Lunga: "Guess what? next week I'm coming to Durban on a business meeting and I thought you could join me at the hotel."

Nkazi: "I can't do that."

Lunga: "Look I'm sorry for not answering your calls this past few days I've been busy but I promise you from today onwards I'll focus on you and our relationship."

Nkazi: "Ummh can I call you later?"

Lunga: "Oh okay..I'll wait for your call. I love you." Nkazi: "I I me too."

He chuckled and hang up. As soon as the call was disconnected Steve slapped me hard across the face. I gasped and held my cheek.

Steve: "Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi you're shitting on me. I stayed away from you, you're the one who called me only for you to make me a side nigga? You don't get to do me like that bitch, I don't share and I know how to punish people who shit on me like you do."

He held my hair and banged my head on the dashboard once then unlocked the car and dragged me inside the house.

Nkazi: "Steve I'm sorry please don't beat me. I'll break up with him I promise."

Steve: "Why were you cheating in the first place?"

He locked the door and gave me another slap that sent me to the floor.

Steve: "You see babe...after our session all your bitchiness will gone, I'm going to fix you."

He removed his jacket and then went to play music. He increased the volume and looked at me with a devilish smile. The person I saw there was not Steve it was a stranger, a ruthless stranger that was trapped in his body.

The song Thin line between love and hate by H Town came on. He danced along to it whilst looking at me. When the hook came on he sang along

**It's a thin line between love and hate It's a
thin line between love and hate It's a thin
line between love and hate**

"You hear that babe. Oh sorry Nkazi I can't be calling you babe when I know you're not mine." He chuckled and shook his head

Here I am laying in the hospital

Bandaged from feet to head

**Ya see I'm in the state of shock baby Just that
much from being dead**

I didn't think my woman could do something like this to me

**I didn't think she had the nerve, so here I am I
guess action speaks louder than words**

**He came to me when he finished singing and crouched next
to me.**

**Steve: "Why are you hurting me like this? Why come to me
when your heart had clearly chosen someone else? You're
taking me for a fool?"**

**I didn't say anything and that infuriated him because he held
me by the neck and lifted me up. I tried to break free from
him but he tightened his hold around my neck and I felt my
feet leaving the ground. I**

looked at him tears streaming down my cheeks but he wasn't moved. He released me and I coughed uncontrollably and brushed my neck.

"You're nothing but a piece of trash. Nowonder everyone discard you when they are done with you, you're nothing and you'll never amount to anything. You can't even differentiate between true love and pretence. You're nothing but a useless and brainless spermdish. Nxxx you disgust me."

He spat on me and walked away. He reached the staircase and stopped walking.

"I'm not done with you. It about to go down."

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 108

FLAVIO

Steve just called to tell me that I can still be with my woman because Glory wil be with him for some time.

I enjoy her mother's company she's a wonderful woman fierce and ruthless the missing piece of the puzzle I've been looking for. She's not your your ideal woman but to me she's everything, woman have conscience, they are your sanity but this one is my partner in crime, my future.

Going with her to a foreign country will do us good because It'll give me a chance to show her how much I love her.

I love hard core sex, real fucking, but with her I just want to make sweet love to her.

I looked at her as he was fixing her eyebrows. She stood up and bent over and tied the straps of her

heels, her ass was all out in her black bandage dress. I went to her and held her from behind she giggled and turned.

Nomzuzu: "I'm going to be late." Flavio:

"Being late is the new cool." Nomzuzu:

"Oh! Really now?"

She raised her eyebrow and pouted her lips, her red lipstick made her lips look full and sexy. I pressed her body against mine and brushed my lips on hers, she released a soft breath and placed her soft hands on my biceps and trailed her fingers on my tatooes. I smiled and kissed her, I squeezed her ass and felt my cock harden in my pants. She tried to pull out and I lifted her dress and started brushing her vjay ontop of her thong.

She moaned and lifted her head.

I picked her up and laid her on the bed.

Nomzuzu:(giggled) "Gosh Flavio I'm going to be late."

Flavio: "Who cares?"

In a swift move I removed her undies and pulled her to the edge and lifted her ass up then ate her up. I licked her pussy and sucked it whilst finger fucking her.

She brushed my head and moaned softly. Nomzuzu:

"Oooh...Flaviooo.."

I blew air on it and swirled my tongue on her clit and licked her all the way down to her vaginal opening.

She arched her back and grabbed the bed covers

"Shiiit...ohh..godd." she said breathlessly.

I licked and sucked whilst my thumb was gently playing with her clit.

I stopped sucking her and put my two fingers inside her and looked at her face whilst biting my lower lip. I increased my pace in fingering her and she screamed louder and exploded. I removed my fingers and licked them then licked her up.

I leaned in for a kiss and squeezed her breasts and looked at the watch on wall then chuckled.

Flavio: "If you continue laying like that you'll be late."

She raised her hand up and covered her face with the other then softly chuckled.

I shook my head and went to the bathroom. I still had a boner but she was gonna be late so a cold shower will do for now.

ZACH

**Doctor: "Unfortunately both of you are not a match." Nophiko:
"So what do we do?"**

Doctor: "It quiet unfortunate because the waiting list is long and if she doesn't get a kidney in two weeks she might not make it. Her body is under a lot of strain because her blood has a lot of waste products and traces of some toxic substances we can't even dialyse them because of her compromised immune system. Her body has been through the most and her tissues are fighting for survival which is proving to be a mission impossible."

Zach: "Can't you do something?"

Doctor: "Not at this moment. She needs a donor. Her blood has some toxic substances which we suspect she might've been poisoned but we can't drain it out of her system any further because she might die."

Zach: "Is Ziphiwe Gazu a match?"

**Doctor: "Unfortunately I can't discuss that with you." Nophiko:
"Sisi weeh you're failing to do your job but**

you still has the audacity of telling us that shit. Is Ziphiwe Gazu a match?"

She swallowed and opened a brown envelope that was on her table and scanned her eyes across it then lifted her eyes to us. She sighed and blinked her eyes "No she's not I'm sorry."

Zach: "Thank you. Pops let go."

We went out. In the car my phone rang from the car compartment and Pops reached for it and gave it to me.

I cleared my throat and he chuckled, I rolled my eyes and spoke..

Zach: "Hey..can you please call me later I'm in the middle of something."

Naledi: "Oh ok."

I disconnected the call and placed the phone on my thighs.

Nophiko: "You don't dismiss your woman like that unless it's just a hookup."

Zach: "I asked her nicely."

Nophiko: "Your tone son.."

Zach: "Pops please I'm not in the mood."

His phone rang from the pockets and he took it out and looked at the screen.

He hesitantly answered and placed it next to his ears.

Nophiko: "Speaking...What?.are you sure...Thank you...I'll be there in 10 minutes."

He looked at me and smiled.

Nophiko: "They've found the donor." Zach:

"What? When?"

Nophiko: "Now, we have to go back."

I looked at my wristwatch and sighed, Nathi will be in court in 3 minutes and I can't call him I'm sure this would've made him happy.

I made a u turn and went back to the hospital.

NONKAZIMULO

I zipped my bag and fixed the scarf around my neck. Steve made his way in.

Steve: "Where are you going?"

Nkazi: "To PMB I need to be in court." Steve:

"What for?"

Nkazi: "Au Steve I want to be there for the issuing of

the verdict."

Steve: "You're not going anywhere."

Nkazi: "Excuse me? You can't dictate my life like that. Who do you think you're?"

He squinted his eyes and walked towards me. "What did you say?"

I swallowed hard and looked at him.

"I SAID WHAY DID YOU SAY??" he roared and I jumped and started crying.

He snatched my scarf and removed my shades.

Steve: "This make up is making you look like hooker go and wash it off."

I stood still and he scoffed and tossed his phone on the bed and dragged me to the bathroom. He made me stand under the shower fully clothed and opened the water. Today's morning was cold and the cold

water made me shiver. "Strip." I undressed and brushed my arms in an attempt to make myself warm. He took the foam bath and poured the whole bottle on my head. I gasped as the foam blinded my vision. I tried to wash my face but the foam was too much. He poured the bath oils on the floor, I tripped and fell and sprained my ankle. My phone rang from the bedroom. He glanced at me and walked out and took the keys with him.

I was silently praying for my mom to call but I knew it was probably Lunga. Moments later he returned wearing a deadly look, He opened the tap in the bathtub and looked at me...

Steve: "So it not only Lunga and me there's another one?"

Nkazi: I shook my head and closed my eyes "It only you and Lunga I swear."

Steve: He imitated my voice "Only Lunga and you I swear. You think I'm a fool?"

Nkazi: "No you're not."

Steve: "After this you'll never cheat in your entire life. I'm helping you, you can thank later."

He pulled me by my hair and went to the bathtub, he drowned my face on the bathtub. I dropped on my knees and held on to the edge and tried to break free but he tightened his hold and drowned me further.

After a few minutes he took me out and I gasped for air and tried to touch my face but it was painful the water was extremely hot.

Nkazi: "Please forgive me I'll not disobey you or cheat on you ever again. I'll do anything you want please forgive me."

Steve: "Anything I want?"

I quickly nodded and he chuckled and pulled me up. I tried to stand but my toes were freezing and the coldness of the tiles was not making things better

for me. I fell on my knees and crawled to the bedroom.

He opened the drawer and took out a pack of condoms, I flinched and tried to speak but he gave me a death stare and I kept quiet in an instant.

He undressed and tore the condom wrap and putted on the condom then went to open the air conditioner and came to me. His dick was rock hard wih veins popping, how could he get a boner in a situation like this? He lifted me up and threw me on the bed like a sack of potatoes. I curled up into a ball but he dragged me to the edge of the bed and roughly opened my legs then forced his way in. I was dry like a Sahara desert and my coochie burned like hell, last night he forced himself on me the whole night. My joints were tired and my muscles had cramps, I screamed in pain till I gave in and kept quiet, he smiled and roughly kissed me whilst humping and thrusting inside me.

I have had sex with multiple men but this sex hurt like hell. Even Mpho was not this rough, Steve was punishing dearly and he's right I'll not cheat again because as soon as he let me go I'm going to Richards Bay to apologize to my man.

After a while he released and removed a condom then turned me around and forced through my anus then squeezed my breasts roughly and bit my shoulder. I screamed till I nearly lost my voice and he laughed. This whole ordeal reminded me of the time Themba had his way with me with his friends when I was a child.

His laugh sounded like them in my ears. I tried to close my ears but all the memories came flooding in like a movie.

This man was breaking me. I don't even know if I'll be able to heal for the second time because he sure did a number on me.

NARRATED

At the court

The court was crowded today, everyone wanted to hear the verdict. Most people had turned against Itumeleng and others still believed that Nathi is guilty Mare was just being a lawyer and lying to protect his client

Nathi was escorted in by the police and he scanned his eyes across the crowd and saw his mother and Ally at the back. They smiled and mouthed 'I love you.' He smiled briefly and stood still. Those words alone brought him hope and joy atleast they still loved him and that was more than enough to him.

Court official: "All rise in court."

Judge Mpungose made his way in and sat down and the rest of the crowd followed and settled down. He shared his greetings and got down to business.

Judge M: "This country has the higher levels of rape and GBV and it only getting worse that's the reason this court takes rape claims very seriously.

However..anyone who comes forward and falsely accuse another of rape will suffer severe consequences. We relies on strength of evidence and our main goal it to serve justice...(he fixed his spectacles) I've reviewed the footage presented by the defence and all the evidence presented by both the state and the defence and I've also brought in experts to check the footage and it's authenticity, the footage is certified to be legitimate.... Will the defendant please rise.."

Mare and Unathi stood up, Nathi's heart was beating hard against his chest. His mother and brother

joined their hands and silently prayed.

Judge M: "This court finds you not guilty of rape."

The crowd cheered and others shouted and Nathi looked up and tearfully smiled.

Judge Mpungose banged the gavel on table and shouted "Order, order in court." The crowd settled.

Judge M: "Mr Unathi Ndunakazi this court owes you an apology the media and the public at large have persecuted you. By raping you Ms Itumeleng Moabi took away your sense of self respect and dignity.

We're deeply sorry for all that you went through during this trial. Ms Itumeleng Moabi please rise."

Itumeleng stood up.

Judge M: "You raped Mr Unathi Ndunakazi and posted his pictures on the social networks without his consent then later got him arrested under false pretenses. Perjury, revenge porn and rape are

serious offences in SA and with that said you're under arrest for Revenge porn, perjury and rape. You're sentenced to 3 years in prison for falsifying fake police report, 3 years for lying under oath, 2 years for posting naked pictures of Mr Unathi Ndunakazi without his consent and lastly 20 years in prison for rape. That makes it 28 years in prison without the possibility of parole. Court is adjourned."

He banged the gavel on table and walked out. Itumeleng cried painful and shouted "I was not alone, someone putted me up to this I swear." The crowd shouted and went to her in attempts to attack her but the police shielded her and escorted her out.

Ally and Masompethe ran to Nathi and hugged him tightly. Ally pulled out and touched his brother's cheeks and hugged him again. Their mother cried and held Nathi tight. Nathi smiled through his tears and looked at them.

He whispered to her mother "Please let me go I'm suffocating." She softly chuckled and broke the hug.

"I'm sorry I'm just too happy that you're out. Looking at you wearing that uniform broke my heart." She said and cried. Nathi wiped her tears with his thumb and pecked her forehead. Ally held his hand and they all turned to look at Noah Mare.

Nathi shook his hand and shoulder bumped with him. "Thank you so much man."

"It's nothing.. I'll see you around I have to be somewhere."

They all nodded and excused him.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 109

NONKAZIMULO

I was sitting in the living room deep in thoughts. He nudged me..

Steve: "Come and eat."

Nkazi: "I'm not hungry."

Steve: "I didn't ask."

I sighed and followed him, I pulled the chair back and sat down.

Steve: "I have toys in my basement if you want to play don't play with my food."

I looked at him and forced myself to eat.

Steve: "Where did you get the marks on your body?" I cleared my throat..

Steve: "I want an honest truth not your version of the

truth."

Nkazi: "I got them from Flavio and his friends."

Steve: "You're into orgies? Interesting.."

He said and drank his juice.

Steve: "Your brother won the case the bitch confessed that she was being used by someone."

I quickly looked up and then went back to my food. My heart started racing, what if he kills me?

Steve: "You know I loved you but you stringed me along and later discarded me like a used condom as if that's not enough you come back to me because you're getting back at your boyfriend. You're a Leo with Capricorn tendencies..uyangnyela mfana."

I shot him a look and he ignored me and took the remote next to him and opened the tv. I heard agonizing screams and turned to look.

I felt air leaving my lungs and my hair at the back stood up. Nathi was on full display flaying someone alive. Nathi is ruthless and heartless, the way he was skinning that guy was very brutal.

Steve: "I'm sending you back to your apartment this evening."

Nkazi: "No please don't.."

I went to his side and dropped on my knees and held his legs and buried my head on his thighs. "Please don't send me back. Nathi will kill me."

He chuckled and pulled me up then roughly kissed me.

Steve: "I'll let you stay here on one condition. You'll be my SEX SLAVE."

Nkazi: "Thank you." I joined my hands in a prayerful manner and tearfully smiled.

He stood up and took the plates and glasses from the table and went to put them in the dishwasher and came back.

Steve: "Go to the 3rd floor the last door on your left I'll find you there."

I nodded and went to the stairs still limping from yesterday's events and he called me.

Steve: "Use the lift and reserve your energy for our party later." He said and winked at me, I sighed and went to the lift.

**Being his sex slave sounds better than being skinned alive.
What was I even thinking trying to kill his kids?**

The truth is my mother didn't put me up to anything she found me googling poisons on google and offered to get it for me.

At first I didn't tell her who was the poison for but my conscience wasn't at rest, I had nightmares and guilt was eating me up until I confided in her. She assured me that it'll be our secret.

I was jealousy at them and how much they loved each other, I wanted to hurt them by killing their kids. Nathi loved his family it was always Zee this and Amy that, they were his world I became non existent to him because he started being withdrawn to me.

Her mother started by keeping me from my family then that brat was keeping my brother from me. I poisoned Amy and when Zee gave birth to Busi I went to the hospital and poisoned her. I don't understand why she didn't die because she was only a few days old when she ingested that poison but she's still alive. What hurts me the most was that Zee kept falling pregnant whilst my kids died, I wanted to rob her the same luxury I was robbed of, raising my own kids.

I don't regret what I did because I want to but I regret it because Nathi will kill me.

NATHI

I saw Busi last night and they were right that sight is traumatizing I can't even imagine how Zee must've felt seeing her daughter in that state. Going through everything alone with no support system. I brushed my sweaty hands together and took a deep breathe then opened the door.

I found her sitting on the floor facing the window. I went to her and held her shoulder, she remained in the same position unmoved by my gesture. I swallowed and spoke,

Unathi: "First lady." She slowly curved her lips and lifted her eyes to me I sat next to her and took her hands into mine. She pulled them back and touched

my face and shoulders then rested her hands on my biceps. She looked at me in the eye for sometime like she was searching for something then dropped her eyes and retracted her hands back then looked at the window again.

Unathi: "First lady please don't do this to me. I'm here now please come back, don't drown in your sorrows let carry them together please."

She ignored me and looked at the window again. I stood up and pecked her forehead then went out.

In the passage I saw Martha coming from Pops room fixing her doek. I cleared my throat and she jumped and quickly composed herself when she saw it was me.

Unathi: "You're the one hired to take care of my wife?"

Martha: "Yes...I was going to prepare a bath for her."

Unathi: "You were going to touch my wife smelling like sex? Where is her stuff?"

Martha: "In the closet. I'm sorry Mr Ndunakazi please don't fire me."

Unathi: "I'm not firing you I'm just taking over in taking care of my wife and you can freely stick to sucking Pop's...urggh."

I shook my head and went back to my room the thought of that chick sucking Pop's dick leaves a bitter taste in my mouth. Pops is old and Martha is in her early twenties.

I went to the closet and looked for her bag and took out her phone. I searched the contact details of her therapists and called her.

Dr Smith: "Dr Smith Hello."

Nathi: "Dr Smith you're speaking to Unathi Ndunakazi, Ziphiwe Gazu's fiancée."

Dr Smith: "Oh how is she?"

Nathi: "I don't know the depth of it but it looks deep enough."

Dr Smith: "Did something bad or traumatic happen maybe?"

Nathi:(sighs) "Yes. Can you please come over I'll sms you the address. I'll pay extra please."

Dr Smith: "Ok I'm coming."

Unathi: "Thank you."

I hang up and placed everything back where I found them. I went to run a bath for her and went to back to her.

Unathi: "Zee I've prepared a bath for you."

She ignored me. I crouched next to her and gently shook her but she remained unresponsive. I looked into her eyes and she was gone, she had completely shut herself from the world. I thought my presence

might help her but I've worsen the situation. I picked her up and removed her nightdress and undies then went to bath her.

When I've just finished dressing her the therapist arrived. I opened the curtains and went out.

Dr Smith: "Oh hey you must be Mr Unathi Ndunakazi." She said smiling whilst extending her hand for a handshake.

Unathi: "Yes I am...this way please." I gestured for her to follow me.

Unathi: "I'll give you some space, I'll be in the kitchen."

She nodded and placed her files in the couch and removed her heels then sat down next to Zee.

I walked out and closed the door behind me.

Nophiko: "How is she?" Unathi:

"Worse."

Nophiko: "How because yesterday she was getting better she even moved on her own and sat on the floor."

Unathi: "The same floor she was sitting on this morning?"

Nophiko: "This morning! she spent the whole night on the floor?"

Unathi: "Looks like that."

I held onto the counter and threw my head back and sighed.

Unathi: "I'm never happy Pops everything I touch just fails I fail when it comes to relationships and life general. Why can't I be happy is there anything wrong with me?"

He closed her newspaper and folded it then placed it

next to his coffee mug.

Nophiko: "There's nothing wrong with you my boy. Every relationship has its own problems and this is one of them. Be grateful you get all this tests outside marriage because they give you a clear picture of where your relationship is heading. She was there at your lowest, I won't lie I had my doubts about you at first but she was there for you 100% behind you without holding back, she didn't try to convince anyone anything because she knows the man who rocks her bed at night. She's also at her lowest be there for her, that right there is your woman, soulmate, life partner and the mother to your kids. Do not let her down, her personality reminds me of my wife and believe me boy I was very much happy there. Don't go around and unzipping your pants everywhere you go because you'll lose a precious gem. They don't make them like that anymore, she's the best after my late wife ofcourse."

I swallowed and nodded but then remembered something.

Unathi: "She knows the man who rocks her bed at night, she said that to you?"

Nophiko:(chuckled) "No I walked in on her conversation with Nkazi shortly after you were arrested."

Unathi: "Ummh."

Nophiko: "Don't worry it'll all be okay. She'll come back and you'll get your bayb making machine again. This time give her twins."

I bursted into laughter. "Twins?"

Nophiko: "Yeah twins what is wrong with them? My wife once started acting up because of my other life and I gave her twins to shut her up."

Unathi: "Did it work?"

Nophiko: "No, she became more crazy."

Unathi: "And you want me to knock her up again? Never andizi."

Nophiko: "I'll remind you that once the twins are here."

Unathi: "Oh! So you and Martha?"

He took his newspaper and stood up and walked away.

Nophiko: "It none of your business." Unathi: "Is

she going to be my grandma?" Nophiko: "You

wish."

I laughed at him and took my phone from my pocket and pressed on it just to pass time.

ZACH

Amelia is going to theater in 30 minutes and to say I'm nervous would be an understatement. I have no

words for the way I feel right now.

Nathi was here and I told him to go and check on Zee since he spent last night with Busi. Speaking of her she's recovering very well and soon we're expecting her to wake up.

I got a call from Naledi,

Zach: "Naledi I said I'll call you I'm busy with something what is your problem now?"

Naledi: "Nothing I just wanted to tell you that I.."

Zach:(annoyed) "Naledi weeh stop nagging I'll call you. Don't you have classes to attend to?"

Naledi: "No I'll not be attending for a few days because I'm in..."

Zach: "Perfect go and paint your nails or something...I really do not need this right now, so please give me a breather."

I hang up and clicked my tounge. This chick is clingy and it irritating. I said I'll call her blowing my phone is just unnecessary.

Later That Day

The transplant was successful the doctors are waiting for her to wake up and run some tests to check how the body reacts to the new kidney.

I called Mercy on my way...

Mercy: "Hello."

Zach: "Hey can you please come over?"

Mercy: "What for?"

Zach: "I need to release." Mercy:

"What? How dare you?"

Zach: "Mercy I need a good fuck and please bring your friend, the short one. I'll make it worth your time."

Mercy: "That is an insult."

Zach: "Are you coming or not? Tell me so that I'll check with other people."

Mercy: "Yeah whatever."

Zach: "See you in 15 don't forget your friend. If she's not coming call and we'll cancel."

She clicked her tongue and hang up. I shook my head and opened the car compartment to check if I still had any condoms and it was empty. I sighed and made a u turn to a filling station, I bought condoms and filled my tank then drove off. I was kind of disappointed that Naledi was not in but it was probably the best because I wouldn't have known how to explain the condoms.

I parked in the garage and walked inside the house.

Mercy called and told me that they're here. I removed my golf tshirt and left my vest then walked to them.

Mercy: "We're here."

Zach: "I can see. Milly right?" I asked her friend and she smiled shyly "No I'm Miranda."

Zach: "Beautiful name...Mercy you'll find me in the bedroom. If you need anything you know your way around the house. Don't keep me waiting."

I walked to my room. And left them there.

NARRATED

In Zach's Living Room

Mercy:(clears throat) "Ummh friend the reason I

called you here is because I want us to give Zach a good time."

Miranda:(scoffed) "You brought me here to pimp me up?"

Mercy: "No it not like that. Zach is a beast in bed, you'll definitely enjoy his dick and he'll pay us too."

Miranda: "And why would I agree to this crazy idea of yours."

Mercy: "Because the money he'll give us will help us pay the this month's rent. Please it a once off thing, do me this favour and I'll owe you one."

Miranda sighed and looked away, the money was tempting but a three some was too immoral to her and she didn't understand it. But the money though and the guy looked rich."

Miranda: "Ok I'll do it but promise me you'll not tell anyone about this."

Mercy:(smiled) "I promise."

Miranda: "It will be my first time having a threesome

so you'll take the lead."

Mercy: "Ofcourse. Don't freak out, follow my lead and relax everything is gonna be fine."

Miranda nodded and Mercy stood up and they went to Zach's bedroom.

They found Zach sitted on the storage bench He was left with only his briefs pressing on his phone. He lifted his eyes from the phone and looked at them then looked at his phone again, he pressed on it for a few seconds then pressed the power button and stood up.

Zach: "Ladies...ready to play now?"

They both nodded awkwardly, to Miranda it was too awkward because the guy was naked and they were standing next to the door looking like lost chickens on the market.

He went to his dresser and opened the drawer and pulled out a vibrator.

Mercy smiled, so he didn't get rid of it after their breakup.

He placed it next to the condoms on the bed then sat on the edge and looked at them.

Miranda: "Can I please have some water."

Zach pressed his lips together and pointed at the bottled water on the dresser. She awkwardly walked to it, longest walk in her entire life. She took the bottle with her shaky hands and removed the cap then took a small sip then turned to look at them.

Zach: "Well you can start..show me what you've got." He said and rested his hands behind him.

Mercy walked to Miranda and whispered "Follow my lead."

She held her neck and kissed her.....(#removed)

Zach lifted his head and looked at Mercy then he remembered her, damn this was messed up. She tearfully sighed.

Mercy: "You didn't even make me cum Zach. And you Miranda how could you?"

Mira was exhausted Zach did a number on her, she lazily rolled her eyes and pulled the throw and covered them. Zach pulled out and removed the condom then went to the bathroom.

Mercy furiously pulled the throw and slapped Mira

Mira: "Thank that yummy dick or else I would've mopped this floor with your cheap weave you psycho. Leave me alone."

Mercy: " I'm the one who showed you how to do it Mira."

Mira:(annoyed) "Can we do this later? I mean I'm sexausted you were here you saw for yourself."

Mercy:(chuckled in disbelief) "Zach's dick got you saying non existing words I see."

Mira gave her a middle finger and gave her, her back and closed her eyes.

Mercy sat there looking like a lost puppy with tears streaming down her cheeks she came for the dick and only came by a vibrator, how embarrassing is that?

TO BE CONTINUED

A MONTH LATER

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

110

ZIPHIWE

I placed Busi on her cot then walked out. Nathi was sitting on the couch watching a law documentary.

Ziphiwe: "Didn't you say you were leaving?"

Nathi: "I'll leave later Pops is busy with something at the moment."

Ziphiwe: "You also said there are files you need at the office."

He turned and looked at me irritation plastered all over his face.

Nathi: "Are you trying to get rid off me?"

Ziphiwe: "No ofcourse not..I'll go and lie down, see

you when you get back."

Nathi:(shouting) "What exactly is your problem? I can't be walking on egg shells and feeling guilty for things I know nothing about, why are you avoiding me? We live in the same house but we don't talk."

Ziphiwe: "There's no problem Nathi I told you."

Nathi: "Than what is it?..(he swallowed) are you not into me anymore?"

Ziphiwe: "No why would you think that?"

Nathi:(softly)"Is there someone else? I can't keep on living like this. If there's someone else tell me and keep me out of my misery."

Pain was evident in his voice, I blinked my eyes and spoke. "No there's noone."

He closed his eyes and exhaled then joined his hands and placed them next to his mouth then untangled them.

Nathi: "You know what I think I'm gonna go and get those files."

He stood up and went to take his car keys then came towards me and held my chin then kissed my lips. I responded to the kiss and his hands went under my baggy tshirt. I gently removed his hands and pulled out from the kiss then cleared my throat. He shook his head in disbelief and mouthed 'wow' then walked out banging the door behind him.

I sighed and went to stand in front of the mirror and looked at my body. I looked ugly, my appearance wasn't appealing and not to mention I was fat. I posted my photo on Facebook last week and someone commented 'Ayakukhuluphalisa amaphilisi okhlanya' and 59 people reacted with laughing emoticons. When I looked at my body right now I did put on some weight and I don't like it.

I lifted my tshirt and looked at my tummy, it had stretchmarks and it was darker. I brushed it then Nathi cleared his throat behind me, I quickly covered my tummy and turned to him.

Ziphiwe:(fake smiled) "How long have you been standing there?"

Nathi: "Long enough..don't mind me, I'm here for my phone."

He took his cellphone from the charger and walked out.

Having no friends is boring because right now I really need to talk to someone but I have noone.

I heard Busi crying and took the monitor from the armrest and went to attend her.

UNATHI

I pulled up in the driveway and made my way inside the house. I found Zach banging some chick in the living room. She was bent on all fours and Zach was

having her from behind. Her ass was round and her body was fresh and sexy but her breasts were a lil bit saggy. She saw me first and licked her lip. "Wanna join us?" Fuck her voice was sexy too, Zach turned and saw it was me.

Zach: "Wait for me in the patio I'm coming." His

chick: "Au Zach he can...ahh..join us."

Zach: "No he can't." He grabbed her hair and held onto her waist and fucked her. She screamed louder whilst squeezing her breasts, this scene was getting intense for me I can't be subjected to live porn especially when I'm this sexually frustrated. I walked to the patio and waited for him. He was taking his sweet time and their moans and the sounds of their bodies slapping against each other were making things awkward for me.

Zee is behaving strangely around me and she doesn't want me to touch her anymore and that's frustrating the shit out of me so this will confuse me more.

Sometimes I wish I was like Zach, stress free life, banging random chicks every week and not worry about anything.

Minutes passed and this girl walked to the patio. "Take my number and if you happen to need me you'll give me a ring." She placed a small piece of paper on my thighs then caressed my crotch then stood up straight. She blew me a kiss and catwalked her way out. Shit! I started feeling sweaty and I fanned myself then leaned back smiling. I took this piece of paper and looked at it, MIRANDA it had her contact details and her residential address. I took my phone and saved her numbers then placed it in my pocket.

Zach walked towards me whilst putting on her wristwatch. He sat down and looked at me.

Zach: "You interrupted me."

Nathi:(laughed) "Jesus, you didn't even greet me." Zach:

"What for? When I'm still horny like this."

Nathi: "You were fucking that pussy a few minutes ago."

Zach: "One round? Do you know how hot that pussy is? Heh you'll probably nutt from the first thrust."

I swallowed and avoided his eyes this was getting uncomfortable for me.

Zach: "Enough about that what are you here for?"

Unathi: "I wanted you to accompany me I wanted to talk to Pops about leaving the game."

Zach: "What? Unathi 'Skinner' Ndunakazi leaving the game?"

Unathi: "Yeah I wanted to but now that I think clearly about it, I'm not gonna do it anymore."

Zach: "Why?"

Unathi: "Zee is cheating..(I exhaled and rubbed my eyes) She's cheating on me Zach."

Zach: "You don't know that Nathi, Zee would never cheat on you."

Nathi: "You don't know Zee she has changed. She hardly hold a meaningful conversation with me for 15 minutes, she doesn't want me to touch her on see her naked. She doesn't even want to kiss me, a mere kiss Zach if we kiss she would pull out and push me away."

This morning I found her brushing her tummy standing against the mirror. I suspect she's pregnant."

Zach: "I didn't know it was that bad."

Nathi: "Just because I don't tell it doesn't mean it doesn't happen. At first I thought it was because of the kids but now I can tell it not. Zee has fallen out of love with me. Last night I told her I want to send a letter to her parents and she blatantly refused."

I looked up and furrowed my eyebrows as I felt minor chest pains. I love Zee and this is hurting me.

Zach: "Have you talked to her?"

Nathi: "What's there to talk about to someone who sleep early and avoid me during the day. I'm tired now like really tired. I thought coming out of jail was going to bring us closer but it didn't."

Zach: "Try and talk to her don't make harsh decisions without hearing her side of the story. Get up and let take a drive around so that you'll get some air."

He stood up and we walked out.

We took my car and it was low on fuel.

Zach: "We'll pass by the filling station let go." He drove out, I was looking out of the window deep in thoughts. Zee leaving me is going to break me, I love her and she knows that. Her and our kids are my life.

Zach filled the tank and drove away, we passed someone on the road and he pulled over.

Zach: "Naledi how are you?"

Naledi: "I'm fine Zachary." I lightly chuckled Zach doesn't like to be called by his full name.

Zach: "Can we talk?"

Naledi: "I'm busy."

Zach: "Ok get in the car I'll take you to your residences."

Naledi: "Zach I can't..."

Zach:(impatient) "The engine is running and that is consuming my gas so please get in the car."

Naledi: "Zach please leave."

Zach: "Ok I'll step out and drag you screaming and kicking stop all this melodrama and get inside."

Naledi: "Okay geez..but please drive me to my res."

She removed her backpack from her back and removed her cap then stepped inside the car.

He drove to his house in complete silence.

After a few minutes he pulled over next to his gate then stepped out.

Zach: "I'll see you around bro I need to take care of something first."

Nathi: "I thought we were talking a drive."

Zach: "That was before I saw her. I'll pass by your house later for that usb."

Nathi: "You left that shit in my house?"

Zach: "Yeah but it in the potplant next to the door noone will see it."

Nathi: "Ok. Bye see you later."

Zach: "Sure..let go."

**He said to Naledi who clicked her tongue and stepped out.
I changed seats and drove off.**

ZACH

Naledi: "You said you'll take me to res."

Zach: "I'm going inside, I'm not going to stand outside the gate whilst I have my house." I punched the code and walked in and she followed me.

Zach: "Why did you ghost me?"

Naledi: "You said I'm nagging and that I should leave you alone and I obliged."

Zach: I brushed my face "I'm sorry about that I was going through a rough patch, my niece was sick and I wasn't thinking straight."

Naledi: "I forgive you."

Zach: "Just like that?"

Naledi: "Yeah I understand you were facing some problems and I had no reason to be angry it not like we were dating."

Zach: "We weren't dating? You know what get up I'll take you to your residence."

She swallowed hard and blinked her eyes then stood up.

Minutes later I pulled over next to their residences and turned off the engine. I turned to look at her.

Zach: "I'm not perfect and I wasn't tryna be perfect in your eyes. I like you, a lot and you keep pushing me away and that frustrates the shit out of me...(I exhaled) speaking to you like that was wrong please forgive me."

She unplugged her seatbelt and took her things when she tried to open the door I held her arm.

Zach: "Naledi please."

She turned to look at me and dropped her eyes, I lifted her chin and leaned in for a kiss. She kissed me back, damn she was a good kisser. She held my neck and deepened the kiss and I pulled her to me and laid the seat back. She broke the kiss and looked at the windows.

Zach: "They're tinted." She nodded and kissed me again. Her tender hands went under my golf tshirt and explored my upper body. I caressed her back and my hands went under her skirt, I brushed her thighs and went to squeeze her firm ass. She released a soft moan and arched her back.

My dick hardened in anticipation, we were in a car but who cares? I'm not going back home with a hard on. My hands went to her panties I gently rubbed her vjay and shifted her panties aside then slid in my

finger.

She was wetter than the word wet and so fuckin tight.

Zach: "You're so tight" I went to suck on her neck and she tilted her head to the side with her eyes still closed. I inserted my 2nd finger and I noticed some uncomfortableness in her eyes which I blatantly ignored.

I undid my jeans and mr man sprung free ready to play. I lifted her up a bit and made her sit on it, her eyes shot open and she screamed. I shut her up with a kiss and slowly slid in..she was too tight for my liking. She was wet but sliding in was a bit of a struggle. She pulled out from the kiss and screamed.

Zach: "You'll attract the crowd, we're in a public place." She bit her lower lip and threw her head back. I held her hips and started pounding her slowly then after a while I increased the pace. I fucked her for a while then buried my face on her neck and cussed under my breath "Fuckkk!" Then released. I looked at

her face and she looked unhappy, "Are you ok?" I asked and she nodded and faked a smile before getting off me. My semen trailed down her thighs, I took a handkerchief and gave it to her then rested my arm on the steering wheel and looked outside. My phone vibrated from my pocket I reached for it and I had a message from Pops 'I need to see you Asap.'" I glanced at Naledi and she was done wiping herself, I took the handkerchief and wiped my dick then folded the handkerchief and putted my dick back to where it was then zipped my jean.

Zach: "Ummh I'll see you I need to be somewhere." Naledi:

"Oh! You'll call right?"

Zach: "Yeah just send an sms so that I'll get your number because I lost my phone that had your number."

Naledi: "Ok."

I cleared my throat and pointed the door, she rubbed

her eyes and stepped out. I don't know if it was me or what but she looked like she was limping, I shook my head and drove off.

NONKAZIMULO

I was laid ontop of what looked like a table but it wasn't because it only supported my butt and back, my head was not supported and my legs were tied with my thighs and the rope extended to the pole and my hands were also tied to the pole. There was a metal bar placed next to my neck restricting me from lifting up my head.

Steve made his way in with his Indian friend. They were both naked, His friend was holding a whip and Steve was holding one of his belts.

They stroked their dicks and Steve putted on a condom, his friend looked at him and chuckled. They

both walked towards me wearing devilish smiles on their faces that made them more disgusting.

The friend came to my mouth and shoved his dick inside, it reached my throat in full force making me involuntarily gag on it. He took it out and slapped me with it on my forehead and tried inserting it on my mouth for the second time but I it. Steve whipped me on my thighs hard and a scream involuntarily escaped and his friend shoved his dick on my mouth and mouth fucked me.

Steve rubbed my clit roughly and fast that I thought it will come off. He looked at his friend and winked his eye then rammed inside me roughly. I took it all in without a single scream.

They exchanged positions and fucked me the way they wanted to. All my openings were out in the open for them to feast on.

I allowed them to take over my soul and body this is what I was destined for anyway. Themba said that I'll never be anything in life, the only thing I'll ever be productive for is taking care of men sexually and I've accepted my destiny this is me, this is who I am, Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi the sextoy.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 111

ZACH

I met up with Pops at the warehouse and Nathi arrived a few minutes after me.

Nophiko: "The reason I called you here is because of this." He placed down the map and a document. I paged through it and looked at him.

Zach: "Jewellery heist? Is this some kind of a joke? Since when do we deal with jewellery?"

Nophiko: "Since now and that's why I want you to be there because we'll get a lot of money from this?"

Nathi: "Who are we sabotaging and why?"

Nophiko: "Niranjan Nandakumar, that truck will be delivering rape drugs to him and jewellery is just a front."

Nathi: "So what does that gotta do with us? Pops you can't just put us on the firing line so things that has got nothing to do with us."

Nophiko: "Can you please stop whinning and get on with this because whether you like it or not you'll do it."

He walked out I looked at Unathi who looked equally shocked as me.

Nathi: "We'll do it. Come to my house tomorrow."

Zach: "Do you understand that a lot could go wrong here?"

Nathi: "Zach you're not narrating shit to me I was here I saw for myself."

Zach:(sighed) "Ok I'll see you. Good night."

I took the document and the map and walked out. I'm not dealing with him when he's like this.

UNATHI

I made a call to one of our guys from the inside and requested a meeting with Itumeleng tomorrow night. It time I dealt with her once and for all.

I went to my kids bedroom and found them nicely laid on their cots. I looked at Busi and she looked like my mother but the black gums and the birthmark couldn't be missed. I kissed their foreheads and

went to my room after switching off the lights.

Zee was pretending to be asleep as always, I went to take a shower then came back to lotion, I wore my boxer shorts and got under the bed covers. I snuggled closer to her and she froze and tried to shift. I held her in place and planted a soft kiss on her shoulder then stood up and went to sleep in the guestroom.

The Next Day

I left early this morning, my presence seem to be rubbing her off the wrong way so I chose to give her space.

I called Miranda and told her to come to my workplace.

I heard a knock on the door and shouted "Come in." She appeared looking all kinds of beautiful,

Nathi: "Hey."

Miranda: "Hi." She placed her handbag on the chair and catwalked to my side. She stood in front of me and pouted her lips whilst pushing her chest out. I stood up and held her waist then kissed her, she rested her arms on my shoulders and kissed me back. I swept the things that were on the table with my hand and picked her up then placed her on the table. I went to her neck and planted soft kisses whilst my hands travelled under her mini leather skirt until they touched her pussy, her hands caressed my upper body until they landed on my crotch. She undid my pants and held my crotch. I opened my eyes and removed her hands from me.

Nathi: "I'm sorry I can't do this."

Miranda: "What? Why? Did I do something wrong?"

Nathi: "No it not you it me. I just can't carry on with this. Please get out I need to get some work done."

She clicked her tongue clearly annoyed and got off the table then fixed herself. I tucked in my shirt and

zipped my pants.

The door flew open and Zee made her way in, I cussed under my breath and looked at Miranda, she applied her lipstick, flipped her weave back, took her bag and catwalked out.

I on the other hand was dumbfounded, I quickly buckled up my belt and looked at her. Her eyes were glassy, she cleared her throat and walked towards the table.

Ziphiwe: "You left without eating breakfast so I thought I should bring you lunch."

She placed everything on the table. Nathi:

"Zee I didn't do it."

Ziphiwe: "There's no problem Nathi. I'll leave you to your work."

Nathi: "I'm sorry. I..I..I didn't carry on with it I swear."

Ziphiwe: "Really there's no problem don't sweat. I'll

see you at home."

Nathi: "Zee please believe me." Ziphiwe:

"I believe you."

She turned and walked out. I pulled the chair and sat down then brushed my face.

ZIPHIWE

I fastened my seatbelt and started the ignition and drove out. I couldn't get that scene out of my mind my heart was beating fast and I had some chest pains, I pulled over next to the road and stepped out. I lifted up my head and exhaled, He was cheating on me and there's nothing I can do. His girlfriend is smoking hot with a beautiful body and a small waist, looking at me I really don't stand a chance against her. I wiped the tear that has managed to fall and stepped inside the car and drove off.

It's hurts but it is my reality, as long as he's still present in our kid's life and doesn't beat me up I'm cool. It not like I'll ever get someone who's going to love me when I look this awful and with my condition.

NONKAZIMULO

I opened my eyes and realized I was sleeping on the floor. I rose up and looked around and saw human body parts on the wall. The room was too small and it wall was bloody the atmosphere around here was dark and heavy. I screamed and went to bang the door but got no response. At the corner of the room there was a human head, the eyes were opened and that whole sight was scary. I peed on myself and my vjay burned like hell. I closed my eyes and opened them again and the room was stil the same I'm not dreaming. I felt dizzy and nauseated I bent down and vomitted on the floor and felt light headed. I placed my fingertips on the sides of my head but the dizziness came back in full force and I collapsed.

STEVE

I locked Nkazi in the room that Niranjan use to kill those who fuck him over. It very scary and when she gets out of there I have no doubt she'll lose her sanity.

I've tortured her and I can say I'm satisfied now. Using that video helped me because no matter how much pain I inflicted on her she knew leaving is not an option because she believe that Nathi will kill her. I know Nathi might punish her but she'll never kill her, he's soft like that when it comes to his relatives.

Mandla: "What if she loses the bayb?" Steve:

"She won't, we made sure of that. "

Mandla: "I still don't get why would you torture her this much just for choosing somebody over you."

Steve: "You don't know this bitch, she played me and for that she needs to pay."

Mandla: "I thought Sadistic personality disorder is not contagious."

Steve: "That because it not."

Mandla: "What do you call your craziness?"

Steve: "It is not craziness, Nkazi fucked me up and she has to pay."

Mandla: "What you did to her is too much, she might go crazy."

Steve: "Let her be, she deserves it after what she did. I'm sending her back to her apartment tonight."

Mandla: "Just kill her Steve." Steve:

"I'm not gonna kill her."

Mandla: "Why not? You raped her, tortured her and dehumanized her it only fair you just kill her."

Steve: "Nkazi will kill herself once I'm done with her."

He looked at me in disbelief and connected the PS4 to the monitor and looked at me.

Mandla: "Control or Devil May cry 5?"

Steve: "Control."

ZACH

Nathi made his way in and sat down. Nathi:

"Bro howzit?" I looked up Zach: "Sure."

Nathi: "How's it going with..?"

Zach: "Fine actually. I've managed to get different cars with different registration numbers and three garbage trucks."

Nathi: "Where did you get garbage trucks?"

Zach: "From the mayor, I used that usb to get them." Nathi:

"It seems like you've got everything under

control."

Zach: "Yeah tomorrow I need to familiarize myself with this route because we're doing this on Friday."

Nathi: "This Friday?"

Zach: "Nah last week.... Nathi please leave." Nathi:

"What? I thought.."

Zach: "Stop thinking and get the fuck out of here. You're distracting me and I don't need this right now. Get out and whilst at it get your shit together because on Friday we need your undivided attention and bear it in mind that should any of this go wrong we've got nothing to lose except you."

He raised his hands up and went out. I tried to concentrate after that but failed. Damnyou Nathi!

NATHI

I walked out from the bathroom with a towel

wrapped around my waist, I stood in the middle of the room and looked at Zee. I went to her and shook her.

Nathi: "Zee can we talk?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm trying to sleep Nathi."

Nathi: "I know can we talk?"

She took a deep breathe and sat up. Ziphiwe:

"I'm listening."

Nathi: "I'm sorry for what you walked into at the office."

Ziphiwe: "I told you that I have no problem with it why are you bringing it up again?"

Nathi: "I didn't have sex with her, I wanted to but I couldn't."

Ziphiwe: "Ok."

Nathi: "Does that means we're okay?"

Ziphiwe: "Yeah we're."

I sighed and sat next to her. I brought my lips to hers and kissed her, she kissed me back and unwrapped the towel and gave me a handjob. My hand found it way to her vjay and she was dry, I ran my fingers in her labia and massaged her clit, still nothing. I huffed and broke the kiss.

Nathi: "Goodnight Zee."

I went to get dressed and went to see Itumeleng. Whatever it is that's going on with Zee I hope she fix it and very soon because ny patience is wearing thin.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

112

NATHI

Warden: "She's in the solitary confinement, everything you need is inside."

Nathi: "Sure..I'll call you if I need anything."

He nodded and led the way, when we reached her door he opened and I made my way in. I stuck my head out and whispered "Come and switch the heater off it too hot in here."

He went to switch it off and went out, I closed the door behind him and went to wake this bitch.

I roughly shook her,

Nathi: "Eyyy wake up this is not your mother's house."

She opened her eyes and quickly rose up "Nathi what...what are you doing here?"

Nathi: "You'll see."

I pinched my gloves and joined my hands together

and took out my gun behind my waist and placed it on the table. She swallowed hard and looked at me fear plastered all over her face. I took an injection and injected her then sat next to her.

Nathi: "Good girl...now tilt your head." She obliged I gagged her then winked at her.

A few minutes later she tried to move her arms but they were weak, I gave her a side smile then took out my pocket knife. I peeled off the blankets and laid her down then tore her clothes off. Tears escaped her eye lids, I kissed them then smiled.

I touched her skin and it was hot, I pinched it a bit and it was ready the heater worked wonders.

I made relief cuttings on her wrists and ankles and went to her neck and chest then started ripping it off. As much as I wanted to take my time I couldn't because I was rushing against time and the

environment didn't allow me.

When I was done she had lost a lot of blood, I went next to her ear and whispered "Say hi to devil for me. See you in the after life." I took my bloody knife and my gun and went out.

Nathi:(to the warden) "Go and lock..don't look I don't want you to faint." He looked at me expecting me to leave first. "I'm waiting for you to lock." He went to lock then escorted me out.

I got inside the car and removed my tshirt and the gloves then wore my hoodie and started the ignition and drove out.

ZACH

I was busy planning the heist when I got a message from an unknown number 'Nkazi was Steve Grootboom sex slave this whole time. I thought you

might want to know.'

What? What was Nkazi doing with Steve, Nomzuzu is destroying this kid. I tossed my phone on the couch and went to get warm milk from the kitchen then went to back to sit down. In everything that has happened Nathi is the only one who can tell us what to do in this situation because he's the one Nkazi wronged the most. I looked at my plan again than got a brilliant idea.

Niranjan will retaliate when we hijack him but we can always get a scapegoat, and who's more befitting other than his trusted partner?

I packed away everything because tomorrow I'm going to Durban but I first need to check if this information is legit because I can't go to Durban fir something I have no sure off.

----The Next Day----

ZIPHIWE

I found Nathi feeding Amy in the kitchen and greeted them then went to clean their mess.

Nathi: "Have your doctor changed your medication back to Valpraote?"

Ziphiwe: "No."

He wiped Amy's mouth and took her from her feeding table and placed her down. He turned and looked at me in the eyes. I dropped mine first and wiped non existent mess, I felt his hand on mine and he took the dishcloth from my hands and picked me up then placed me on the counter.

Nathi: "What's wrong with you Zee?"

Ziphiwe: "It not..." he cutted me off.

Nathi: "Don't tell me it nothing. I've been patient with you for the whole month, you're shutting me out.

What is it that I'm doing wrong that makes you treat me this way? If you've fallen out of love with me why don't you tell me? It will hurt yes but atleast I'll move on, stringing me along is hurting me more than breaking things off with me will hurt."
He whispered the last part and dropped his eyes.

Ziphiwe: "I didn't fall out of love with you. I..It not you."

Nathi: "What is it then? Did those rape accusations turn you off?"

Ziphiwe: "No.."

Nathi: "Ayy ayy...what is it? This is getting boring and annoying I can't keep on asking the same question over and over again like I'm speaking to Amy and Busi."

Ziphiwe: "I don't think I'm the right woman for you okay? I'm not fit for your image and being with me will embarrass you. I'm also ashamed of being with

you because of the nasty comments we get from the public." I lifted my pyjama top."Look at my tummy, it dark and full of stretchmarks not to mention that it looks like a jojo tank. I'm fat and disgusting, I went to the gym, I used the torso slider and tried the herbal life tea and ointments for stretchmarks but none of it is working. Even my vagina is loose, I'm a mess even at the mall beautiful woman flirt with you in my presence, even that waitress once called me your maid. I don't know why are you still here because you have your girlfriend. Unathi I'm not even a sane person to begin with I rely on pills to think clearly.

This is not working and I think it a good thing that you've got a girlfriend then I can leave in peace. I thought maybe I'll stay but I can't forget the way your girlfriend looked at me and how she was relaxed around you. I felt inferior like I was nothing."

I wiped my tears with my collar and attempted to get off but he held me.

Nathi:(teary) "I'm sorry you feel that way about yourself and I didn't realize the comments you get from the public affect you. Miranda is not my girlfriend, she's one of Zach's hookups I did call her for sex but I couldn't carry on with it. Ziphiwe I love you so much, I love you more than I love myself. All the changes you're talking about I don't see them what I see is my superwoman who gave me two beautiful and healthy kids, a woman who made my house a home my cheerleader when I see you I see my world. The changes that makes you insecure were created by me and I'll always respect you and your body for them. You could've aborted and kept your slim waist and flat tummy but you didn't and I can't thank you enough for that. I don't even care about your condition so why would you care about what other people say about it? Last time I checked you can't even fuck yourself so how do you know that your vagina is loose?"

Ziphiwe: "When I gave birth to Busi they refused to stitch me and said it was unnecessary because I didn't have any tears."

Nathi: "So that makes it loose?" He furrowed his eyebrows.

Ziphiwe: "You don't get it Nathi?"

Nathi: "I do get you and honestly that crazy, a vagina never loses its elasticity so you have nothing to worry about. We'll workout together and we'll go and see a dermatologist anything that'll make you happy we'll do it. I don't want you to feel insecure about anything we're getting married and honestly I can't have an insecure wife and my kids don't need an insecure mother. You're my rock and if you start feeling depressed and unworthy of my love it kills me....(sighs) I was literally going crazy thinking you're cheating on me, I love you Ziphiwe ngyakthanda kakhulu the thought of losing you alone gave me chest pains. Please don't ever shut me out again, we're in this together and in it for life. With that said can I send the letter to your father?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes you can. Thank you for loving me." Nathi: "I don't have a choice now do I?"

I raised my eyebrows and he laughed and kissed me.

"I love you." He said and slightly pinch my cheek and I blushed.

His phone rang from his pocket and he took it out and answered.

Nathi: "Zachary you've just interrupted us from our steamy session...nop I'm not going..what about her?..ok see you when you get back..did you check it out what if it a trap?..ok I just don't want you to travel to Durban for nothing...I know you're smart but one can never be too sure...ok sharp"

He hang up and looked around. "Where's she?"

Ziphiwe: "Hiding somewhere and making my life more difficult."

Nathi: "No my bayb would never..."

We heard a sound of something breaking and went

to look. My vase was broken and she was leaning against the wall with her tiny hand covering her mouth.

Ziphiwe:(shouting)"Amelia Ndunakazi what is this?"

Nathi: "Don't shout, look at how cute she look." He reached for his phone and took a few pics of her then went to her and picked her up. He threw her up and caught her, she giggled and threw her head back. Nathi tickled her and went out with her. I looked at my vase and sighed, this vase was expensive!

NONKAZIMULO

Dad helped me drink the water and then took the glass away.

Nkosi: "Feeling better now?"

Nkazi: "Yes I'll be fine were you able to reach mom?"

Nkosi: "Yes and she sent you this."

He gave me the phone and left, I read the message 'Stop calling me, I'm gone and I'm not coming back. Thanks for the money, the business and the apartment I sold everything and I'm leaving the country tonight. Go back to your family I'm done.

Ciao'

I read it 3 times and smiled I wasn't feeling sad or angry. I guess what happened with Steve made me stronger because all of this wasn't hurting me.

I deleted the message and called Lunga.

Lunga: "Nonkazimulo." Nkazi:

"How are you doing?" Lunga:

"What do you want?"

Nkazi: "I need to speak to you."

Lunga: "I'm coming to PMB tomorrow so we'll talk." Nkazi:

"Thanks...I love you."

Lunga: "Yeah whatever bye."

He hung up and I sighed. I was expecting that.

I opened the drawer and took out the sleeping pills and drank 2 of them then went back to sleep.

Maybe they'll help me with the nightmares.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

113

ZACH

I drove in and parked in the driveway then stepped out making my way inside the house. He was sitted on the couch playing chess. I leaned against the

door frame and buried my hands deep in my pocket, he felt my presence and reached for his gun.

Zach: "I wouldn't do that if I were you."

Mandla: "Who are you? What do you want from me?"

Zach: "You sent an sms to a stranger? What do you want?"

Mandla: "I don't know what you're talking about."

Zach: "Ok maybe I should have this talk with your mother in Greytown."

Mandla: "Ok...ok...ok..I want nothing other than you to punish him for all that he has done."

Zach: "And what is in it for you?"

Mandla: "I hate abusive people, I can't do anything to him because he's untouchable with Niranjan on his side. My sister was killed by her boyfriend and what he did to Nkazi was inhumane, he.." he shook his head and looked at his chessboard.

Zach: "We need to work together than. Don't get

mistaken though I'm not asking for your help because I'm desperate so don't try and shit on me."

Mandla: "What do you want me to do?"

Zach: "I'm gonna give you something you'll hide in his house. It like a sticky tape and undetected and a device you'll insert in his computer."

Mandla: "Anything."

Zach: "Perfect...welcome on board partner."

I extended my hand for a handshake, he stood up and we shook on it. I smiled and brought him closer speaking against his ear

"I know your sister in DUT, your mother in Greytown and your bayb mamma who's working as a bank consultant at FNB. If this was a trap that I'm sorry big guy cause you're about to betray your boss."

I released his hand and patted him on his shoulder and went to my car. I opened the back seats and took out copying device and the bug and went back inside.

Zach: "Place this in the room he spends most of his time in and the copying device should be on his computer."

Mandla: "Ok.."

Zach: "If you fail you're talking the fall for whatever that was meant to happen to him. See you around laaitie."

I made a peace sign and went out. That went better than I expected.

Going back home I took the route the trucks will use and gathered that it was not a busy road. Most garbage trucks use this route most of the time so that shouldn't raise any suspicions, I pulled over next to the road and switched off the engine. I took my laptop from the backseat and inserted my usb and hacked the traffic cameras. Within a few hours I was in, I was going to jam them on friday and replace the correct footage with my fabricated one. Steve will not know what hit him.

I hope everything travel smoothly because we can't afford any slip ups. My whole body is exhausted and aching, what I need is a good fuck and my bed. I scrolled through my contacts and pressed her number and placed my phone next to my ear calling her..

Naledi: "Hello."

Zach: "Naledi it Zach, are you busy?"

Naledi: "No my class for today has been cancelled." Zach:

"Can I see you? Please."

Naledi: "Now?"

Zach: "No let's say in an hour's time?" Naledi:

"Ok you'll pick me up right?"

Zach: "Eish babe I can't please request an uber I'll pay you."

Naledi: "Oh! Okay."

Zach: "Ok sharp..see you then." Naledi:

"Ok I lo.."

I disconnected the call and tossed my phone on the passenger seat and drove off.

LUNGANI

Thulisile: "Lunga you can't leave for PMB tomorrow."

Lungani: "Maybe if you told me a concrete reason for not leaving I'll stay."

Thulisile: "I had a very bad dream about..." Lungani:

"A dream again?"

Lilitha: "Actually big bro I think this is crazy why would you drive across cities for someone who ignored you for the whole month?"

Lungani: "I love her Lilly and I don't expect you to understand."

Thulisile: "Your love for this girl will kill you someday."

Lungani: "Atleast I would've experienced what love is and that would be enough for me."

Lilitha: "Love is blind."

Lungani: "Love is a beautiful thing, but you wouldn't know it because you aren't even dating."

Lilitha: "I'll rather be single than act crazy like you."

Lungani: "You know what? I'm leaving this evening I can't stay here and listen to you talking ill of my girlfriend."

I placed my laptop bag on the kitchen counter and went to my room and took my already packed bag and went out.

Thulisile: "I'm not chasing you away Lunga I was simply making a suggestion."

Lungani: "It didn't sound like a suggestion to me."

Mom looked at me with teary eyes and sighed.

I went to the microwave and took my chicken gizzards then turned to them.

Lilitha: "The bitch is even pregnant, whoring with your child bro you're not slow you're plain stupid."

She took her handbag and gave mom a brief hug and went out.

I dropped the bowl I was using in the sink and took my lunchbox from the counter.

Thulisile: "Lunga is Nkazi pregnant?" Lunga:

"She's not."

Thulisile: "If you say so...it just that your amount of chicken gizzards intake is questionable."

I sighed and gave her a brief hug then took my bags.

Lunga: "I love you mom, see you when I get back."

Thulisile: "I love you too son."

She said and faked a smile. She's worrying herself over nothing.

NATHI

My mother requested to see her grandkids, We drove them to her and now we're on our way back.

I hope Zach is not blowing my phone wherever he is because today I'm unreachable. He'll see me tomorrow.

Nathi: "So are we going to work out together from now on?"

Ziphiwe: "If you don't have a problem with it." Nathi:

"Are you kidding me? Why would I have a

problem? Imagine us working out together and fucking in between, I can't wait."

She chuckled and rolled her eyes.

The rest of the way we were chatting with random things until we parked in the garage.

Ziphiwe: "Why are you parking it in the garage aren't you meeting with Zach later on?"

Nathi: "No. Today I'm staying indoors with my wife."

Ziphiwe: "The firm?"

Nathi: "The junior attorneys will manage without me relax."

She shrugged and unplugged her seatbelt and stepped out making her way inside the house.

I locked the car and followed her. Looking at that ass

and curves in that dress got me hard, I don't know where her insecurities surfaced from because she gained a few kilos on all the right places.

I closed the door behind me and held her arm pulling her back and pinned her against the wall. She gasped and her heart raced, I kissed her lips and she kissed me back with the same passion, I dropped my carkeys on the floor and caressed her body then lifted up her dress. She tried to stop me but I shook my head and she let go. I nibbled on her ear as my left hand explored her boobs my right hand ran up and down her thighs whilst devouring her lips. I felt some electric waves as soon as my hands made contact with her thighs, they felt hot and soft.

Nathi: "Fuck I missed you Zee."

Ziphiwe:(softly) "I missed you too..I'm sorry." I smiled and kissed her.

She pressed her thighs together locking my hand in, I gently pinched her and she gasped whilst opening them making way for my hand. I took her thong off

and it fell to her ankles. I ran my palm on her labia for a few seconds, she moaned and brushed my head whilst opening her legs wider "Oh..nathii" I parted her labia with my fingertips and stroked against them then circled my thumb on her clit slowly, with my fingertips against her labia and my thumb running in circular motions against her clit she got more wet and her moans got louder, She was lost in my touch.

Nathi: "Don't ever deny me my pussy again do you hear me?" She whimpered and nodded her head. I inserted my finger in her castle, she was very wet and ready for me.

I moved my finger in and out of her wetness and inserted the 2nd one. She screamed louder throwing her head back.

Nathi: "I said don't ever deny me my pussy again."

Ziphiwe: "Ohh..yess Nathi I'll nott...ahh I'll not do that again."

I fingered her whilst my thumb was rubbing her clit in circular motion. I increased my pace whilst my other hand was squeezing her boobs.

Ziphiwe: "Yes..yeah..I'm cum.." she didn't finish her sentence as her loads of juices came flooding in greasing my fingers and shook her body. She closed her eyes and held onto me tight digging her nails on my biceps.

I removed my fingers and licked them, she furrowed her brows and I smirked.

I removed my tshirt and undid my pants, they dropped to my ankles, I removed my shoes then kicked my pants off.

I turned her around whispering against her ear "I'm going to fuck you so hard that you pussy will burn, you'll pay for making me starve."

She gasped and swallowed spit, I kissed her neck and bent her down with her legs apart and hands holding her ankles. All her openings out in the open including her swollen red area. I ran my fingers parting her sticky labia, I stroked my dick jerking off from the view. I exploded on her ass and looked at my semen as it trailed down reaching her wet pinkish opening. Damn you Zee!

I rubbed the tip on her opening then slowly slid in, after filling her up I stopped moving getting both of us accustomed to the feeling. Her pussy was hot and tight, it felt like heaven.

Nathi: "Damn you soo fuckin tight."

I started moving slowly whilst my fingers were playing with her clit. Her loud moans were fueling my arousal, her screams brought that exotic feeling. Her enjoyment and warmth feeling of her pussy drove me crazy,

Ziphiwe:(rhythmically)" Ahhh...yess..it feels soo good."

I held her waist stopping her from moving and thrusted deeper and faster inside her. With each passing minute I increased my pace and her melodic screams kept increasing. Her ass sticked out more giving me an increased dose of stimulation,

Ziphiwe:(breathlessly) "Faster..faster..ohh god I love you Nathi."

She came hard greasing my cock with her cum, her body shook and she failed keeping a steady balance. I pulled out and lifted her up resting her legs on my arms then slid in.

I fucked her faster and deeper, I had no mercy on her. She deprived me such good pussy, I nearly died of malnutrition Zee is inconsiderate. She buried her

face on my neck and held onto me tight, her loud screams of pleasure could have alerted the whole neighborhood but I didn't care.

I gave it to her deep and fast, without warning she came and sucked onto my sweaty shoulder for dear life whilst her nails dig deeper on my back. I fucked her through her orgasm and soon after her I felt my own peak building up...

Nathi: "Ohh fuckkkk!!! I love you more sweetheart" I exploded depositing my semen in her stingy pussy.

Whoa I nearly died!

ZACH

The intercom went off and it was Naledi.

I opened the gate for her and waited for her at the door.

She came in looking angry. I sighed and closed the door behind her.

Naledi: "Why didn't you call me?"

Zach: "Hello to you too. I'm also fine I've been busy. I missed you too."

Naledi: "I'm sorry it just that you promised to call but you didn't."

Zach: "I'm sorry I've been busy but once everything has settled I'll call you."

I held her waist and lifted her chin with my index finger.

Zach: "I missed you." Her eyes beamed with happiness.

Naledi: "Really?"

Zach: "Yes." I leaned over for a kiss, she was reluctant at first but ended up giving in. I trailed my fingers on her bare back and my other hand went under her dress. I ran my hand on her thighs feeling her bare skin.

I picked her up and went to my bedroom with her.

NONKAZIMULO

Lungani is coming to PMB this evening. I think I'm pregnant and dating back to the last day I had my periods he's the father.

I don't want a relationship with him I want to tell him the truth about me and every shenanigans I've been to. If he wants to stay he'll but I'll not force him into anything. Lunga is a good man and I hope maybe in the after life I get a man like him. I never deserved him, he might have made mistakes in the past but

he's still my day one.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 114

NONKAZIMULO

I wiped my face with my hands and went to drink water in the kitchen. Dad frowned when he saw me.

Nkosi: "What are you wearing?"

I looked at my outfit and frowned, when did I wear this? I was wearing a white summer dress with leggings, a leather jacket and flip flops.

Nkazi: "I don't understand when I left the room I wasn't wearing this clothes."

Nkosi: "What is going on with you? You don't want

me to call the police and you're behaving like a crazy person."

Nkazi: "Geez dad it just an outfit. I'll go and change."

I went to change and looked at my face in the mirror. I had scars and marks from what Steve did to me. I applied make up and went out, dad looked at me with pity and I ignored him. He should just let me be.

Lunga was outside the gate, I stepped inside the car and greeted him.

Lunga: "Where were you Nkazi?"

Nkazi: "I'll tell you all about it when we get to the restaurant."

He shook his head and continued driving.

ZACH

Naledi: "Can you please take me back." Zach:

"I can't I'm busy."

Naledi: "You're sleeping."

Zach: "I'll wake up and get busy."

She sighed and kissed my cheek whilst her tender hand touched my hand. I felt all kinds of emotions at once and retracted my hand and cleared my throat.

Zach: "Please leave my house Naledi."

I can't fall for her it'll be wrong. People like me are supposed to die lonely and alone. Naledi is going to confuse me. Sex with her is different, it like our souls are connecting on a personal level and I can't have that.

She's not even experienced and I don't have time to teach her about sex. I reached for my phone and deleted her contacts then sighed covering my face with a pillow.

NATHI

I looked at her tired self and smiled. Yesterday we had sex the whole day in every corner of the house until we ended up on the bed. I wasn't getting enough of her. Her pussy kept getting hotter and letting her go became a mission. The thought of last night events got me hard again.

I kissed her neck and slightly squeezed her breasts and travelled my hand down to her pussy. I ran my fingertips on it then inserted my middle finger whilst my thumb circled the clit. She slightly moaned and parted her legs a bit giving me an easy access.

When she was wet enough I lifted her leg and slowly pushed my dick in. She moaned lazily in her sleep, I

thrusted in and out of her giving her slow but deep strokes. Her hand moved to her clit and she played with herself.

I squeezed her boobs and she removed her hands from her clit and grabbed tightly onto the bed covers. I played with her clit for a few seconds and without warning she came and screamed louder. I increased my pace and fucked her faster, my body tensed up and I held onto her tightly then released.

We stayed like that for a while still stabilizing our breaths, my dick softened still inside her and I pulled out and kissed her lips.

Nathi:(smiling) "GoodMorning first lady."

Ziphiwe:(sleepy)"Morning."

Nathi:(chuckled) "Go back to sleep. I love you."

I got off from the bed and went to the bathroom and wet the towel then went back to wipe her.

I went to take a bath then got dressed before making my way to the kitchen.

I prepared breakfast for her and took it to our bedroom and left it on the pedestal.

I arrived in my office and immediately after my arrival two of our junior attorneys made their way in.

Attorney 1: "Goodmorning Mr Ndunakazi."

Nathi: "Morning..so early in the morning what's seem to be the problem?"

Attorney 2:(clears throat) "Mr Mngadi gave us the case of Mr Sibisi and we're here to ask you to please assist us because this is a big case and we can't afford to lose it."

I looked at him without saying a word. If it was any other day I would've said shit but I'm in a good mood

so..

Nathi: "Show me what you've gathered so far."

They handed me the file, I looked at it and chuckled sarcastically.

Nathi: "You're joking right? This is one of the easiest cases we have at the moment and this is all you've got? Where do you think this is? Crechè...ayy niyadlala nina."

We were interrupted by the ringing of the cellphone and the attorney asked to be excused and I was left with the barbie doll. She tilted her head looking at the door then turned to me and bit her lower lip then flipped her cheap weave to the back.

Attorney : "Look I need to win this case and I know you're one of the best lawyers around here so how about I help you to help me?"

Nathi: "What?"

Attorney : "Oh come on do I have to spell it out for

you?"

I raised my eyebrows and smiled..

Attorney: "I know you're sexually frustrated and I can help alleviate your frustration."

I buried my hands in pockets then walked towards her. I bit my lower lip and tucked her weave behind her ear,

Nathi: "Lalela neh barbie you're not my type, Take your brainless flat ass and get the fuck out of my office. For the sake of peace and healthy working environment I'll let this slide. Good luck in winning your case."

I opened the door for her and she cleared her throat and buttoned her shirt then made her way out.

I clicked my tounge and went to sit down, the nerve. I looked at their file and threw it in the bin then started working.

Ziphiwe's call came through..

Nathi: "First lady."

Ziphiwe: "Why didn't you wake me up?"

Nathi: "I did wake you up nje or you don't remember?"

Ziphiwe: "No silly..It would've been nice seeing you leave but you left before I woke up now I feel like a one night stand."

Nathi: "Really now? One night stand?"

Ziphiwe: "Yeah but it kinda cute though it reminded me of the night I first met you."

Nathi: "There was no breakfast though."

Ziphiwe: "But the message on the mirror was there right?"

I leaned back on chair smiling, "Bbe I need to work and this talk is making me lose focus."

Ziphiwe: "I can come after my appointment and help you with a few cases."

Nathi: "I would like that."

Ziphiwe: "What are you busy with right now?"

Nathi: "A case of a guy who's accused of trying to kill someone."

Ziphiwe: "Okay?"

Nathi: "Yeah..The client shot this guy and his bayb mama but the guy died whilst the bayb mama faked her death and fled. Now she's wants to send my client to jail."

Ziphiwe: "How was their relationship with the bayb mama?"

Nathi: "They were living together so I guess it was serious."

**Ziphiwe: "Who is the owner of the murder weapon?" Nathi:
"My client's."**

Ziphiwe: "Well it easy just pin everything on the bayb mama."

Nathi: "Pin everything to her?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes tell the court that the bayb mama has been gunning for your client for a while now and that the murder weapon might've been his but she's the one who killed him. The fingerprints are there because he used to touch it most of the times after all it his. Where's the body?"

Nathi: "Buried somewhere the bayb mama showed the police his grave."

Ziphiwe: "Why would he kill someone and then show another person where he buried him unless she's the one who did it...use your law terms man but I'm sure my angle will work."

Nathi: "Wow I don't know what to say..I mean this is perfect you've already won. Thank you babe, please pass by my office before going to the doctor."

Ziphiwe: "Ahah..I'm still sore from last night, I just wanted to hear your voice but I'm alright now."

Nathi: "Miss me already?"

Ziphiwe: "You have no idea."

Nathi: "Jesus...you know what? Go to your doctor's appointment I'll see you during lunch."

Ziphiwe: "You'll have your lunch here?"

**Nathi: "Yes now goodbye, see you later...I love you." Ziphiwe:
"I love you too."**

**She disconnected the call leaving me smiling like a retard.
Damn this woman!**

Zach: "Thank your Mother Mary of Jesus."

I quickly turned and looked at him.

Nathi: "How long have you been standing there?"

Zach: "Long enough to know that the lights are on again."

Nathi:(laughing) "What do you want?"

He pulled the chair back and sat down.

Zach: "I'm done with everything what is left is for you to assign everyone on their posts."

Nathi: "Ok I'll do it tomorrow morning."

Zach: "Why not today?"

Nathi: "I'll be busy and tonight I'm spending time with my wife so no will do."

Zach: "Ok..I've decided to use Steve as a scapegoat. Everything is going according to plan so tomorrow we're getting that trucks."

Nathi: "I can't wait for all of this to be over so that I can call it quits."

Zach: "You're back to that?"

Nathi: "Yes but I don't expect you to understand you're not inlove with anyone."

He swallowed and nodded looking flushed by my statement.

LUNGANI

We arrived at the restaurant and settled down. She insisted that we sit next to the door. She's been behaving really strange today, she's not the same as before. She kept looking around her and she was very agitated and that worried me.

She would zone out between our chat, she was a mess.

Lunga: "What is it that you called me here for?"

Nkazi: "I wanted to tell you about the story of my life and how I've been this past few months. If you want to leave me I wouldn't mind but please listen to me without any interruptions. So here goes....."

A car drove past us in full speed, it stopped and fired multiple shots then drove off...

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

115

NONKAZIMULO

I rose my head up a bit looking around and my heart nearly stopped, Lunga was lying face down on his own pool of blood. I crawled to his side and turned him over and I was welcomed by a bullet hole on his forehead. I shook him with my shaky hands crying.

Nkazi: "Lunga...Lunga..Lungani..please open your eyes babe please...Lunga..noooo. somebody please help!!!"

I screamed to the crowd that was looking at us. The manager called the ambulance and the police. I was

shaking him and screaming his name hoping for a miracle, I didn't check his pulse because I was afraid it might confirm my worst fears.

After what seemed like forever the ambulance approached and paramedics came and rushed to him putting on their gloves. The paramedic knelt down and checked his pulse then stood up shaking his head as he looked at his wristwatch and pronounced the time of death. They removed him from my thighs and covered him with a white sheet.

The police arrived and rushed to us, they located the focal point of the scene whilst putting on their gloves and taped around the perimeter that may contain relevant evidence. They took pictures and notes then asked around for anyone who might have information about what transpired here. Everyone pointed at me, they all claimed I knew what went on and that I'm the one who killed him.

Police officer: "Mam I'm going to need you to come with us to the police station for a statement. Do you think you can do that?"

I swallowed and blankly stared at him. He held my bloody hand and led the way.

I wished all of this was a dream, Lunga can't just die on the spot and leave me like that. He promised to be there for me through it all.

We arrived at the police station and I was taken to the interrogation room.

**Detective: "What is your relation to the deceased?" Nkazi:
"He's my boyfriend."**

**Detective: "Does he have any enemies?" Nkazi:
"I don't know."**

Detective: "The bruises you've covered with your makeup is he responsible for them?"

Nkazi: "No."

Detective: "I know that man he's the CEO ZWELAMY CONSTRUCTION in Richards Bay correct?"

Nkazi: "Yes."

Detective: "Was he cheating on you?" Nkazi:

"No."

Detective: "He was cheating on you?" Nkazi:

"Yes he once cheated."

Detective: "You were tired of being cheated on and abused then you hired hitmens to gun him down."

Nkazi:(crying) "I didn't kill him."

Detective: "But you had a motive."

Nkazi: "I didn't kill him what do you want me to say?"

Detective: "To tell the truth."

Nkazi: "WHAT TRUTH?"

Detective: "You want to tell me you were seated

together but all those bullets went to him and none of them shot on your side. 7 bullets and none shot you...You think this is the movies, I'm coming back you'll tell me the truth.'

He closed his notebook and stood up walking out.

I covered my face with my hands and cried. Why is this happening to me? They said I'm coming to make a statement but now they're questioning me. Where is God when I'm facing tragedy after tragedy?

FLAVIO

I held her hands and we climbed the stairs and went to seat on our designated seats.

We were the last passangers to board the plane and the announcement was made,

Voice: “Ladies and gentlemen, the Captain has turned on the Fasten Seat Belt sign. If you haven’t already done so, please stow your carry-on luggage underneath the seat in front of you or in an overhead bin. Please take your seat and fasten your seat belt. And also make sure your seat back and folding trays are in their full upright position.

If you are seated next to an emergency exit, please read carefully the special instructions card located by your seat. If you do not wish to perform the functions described in the event of an emergency, please ask a flight attendant to reseat you.

We remind you that this is a non-smoking flight. Smoking is prohibited on the entire aircraft, including the lavatories. Tampering with, disabling or destroying the lavatory smoke detectors is prohibited by law.

If you have any questions about our flight today,

please don't hesitate to ask one of our flight attendants. Thank you."

We fasten our seatbelts and the door was closed and an announcement for the flight attendants was made "Flight attendants/Cabin Crew, please prepare for gate departure."

There was no video systems and the flight attendants did the safety demonstrations themselves in the aisles after that the take off time arrived and an announcement was made "Flight attendants, prepare for take-off please."

The plane took off leaving the exhausting South Africa behind. I looked at Nomzuzu for one last time and leaned in for a brief kiss then sat up straight still smiling.

Bye SA, Botswana here we come.

Our job here is done Glory will probably rot in jail if not in an asylum. Congratulations to us for the job well done. Christian Robinson and Dipuo Mosweu.

THULISILE

I placed Buhle on the floor and went to fetch snacks from the kitchen. When I returned it was lunchtime news on etv. I took the remote and pressed the button changing the channel and realised the batteries were on the floor, Buhle probably took them out. I bent down and reached for them but something caught my attention on tv. A drive by shooting was reported from Mozambik Pietermaritzburg restaurant in PMB, Air left my lungs when I saw Lunga on the floor and her girlfriend shaking him screaming for him to wake up. I shook my head and went to get my phone with my shaky hands crying I called him and his phone was answered.

Thuli: "Lunga thank God I thought you died." Voice:

"I'm sorry Mam it not Lunga."

Thuli: "Where is my son?"

Voice: "I'm sorry mam but your son is..."

It slid off from my hands and I held on to the counter and screamed, Why did he die? After telling him to stop seeing this girl, she has finally managed to kill him.

My phone rang from the floor and Buhle took it and gave it to me crying. It was Lilitha,

I answered the the call and placed it against my ear,

My cries probably confirmed it for her and she dropped the call. I tried to calm myself down and shushed Buhle who was crying uncontrollably. My son just lost his big brother, how unfair can life become?

The Next Day

ZIPHIWE

Nathi: "I'll come back for you okay..it is the last one I promise than after this I'm leaving."

Ziphiwe: "You said you promised God that if our kids live you'll live a legitimate life what is this now? It not like you need the money what is wrong with you?"

Nathi: "It not about money babe and you know it."

Ziphiwe: "If you get hurt on your stupid mission I'll never forgive you."

Nathi: "I won't I promise."

I sighed tearfully Nathi is inconsiderate of my feelings after everything we've been through and he still choses to put himself in the crossfire. He wants to leave me alone with the kids.

Nathi: "Babe you're overreacting I've been doing this for a long time there's no need to worry."

Ziphiwe: "Why are you always hurting me? You don't want to see me happy? Can't you do this one thing for us and excuse yourself from this mission?"

Nathi: "Babe don't say that..you know I love you and live for you. I'm not choosing anything over you but please let me go to this one last mission then I'll be all yours."

He took my hands out from the sink and picked me up placing me on the counter and stood between my legs. My dress went up revealing my thighs he smiled looking at them then lifted his eyes and looked at my face.

Nathi: "Ngyakthanda maGazu ngcela unghembe. Ngzobuya sizobaright yezwa?" **I love you maGazu please believe me. I'll come back and we'll be

alright.**

His eyes spoke a thousands words and the sincerity in his voice was a confirmation enough. This man loves me with all his heart. Tears filled my eyes and I looked down, he lifted my chin up and kissed my lips. I closed my eyes and kissed him back, the kiss was filled with different emotions. He was pouring his heart into the kiss, he held my waist and gently caressed my back.

He broke the kiss and pressed his forehead on mine. He wiped my tears with his thumb and kissed me one last time.

Nathi: "I love you so much Zee and I'll always love you.I'll come back, I promise."

He took his car keys and cellphone walking out. He reached the door handle and looked at me. Tears flew down my cheeks, what if he doesn't come back?

What if I've lost him forever? I was nervous and scared, the way he was nervous showed that this is dangerous and they are likely to lose their lives.

UNATHI

I looked at my wristwatch and sighed.

Zach: "Nervous?"

Nathi: "You don't wanna know. I don't feel good about this, it like something bad is going to happen. This has never happened to me and I don't know why I feel so negative about something so big."

Zach: "You're a family man Nathi so it normal."

He looked at the picture on his thighs and looked in front. The trucks we were waiting for were approaching. Zach sent the signal to the rest of the guys and the cars decreased their speed the traffic

became slower than before. The trucks had three people including the driver.

I looked at Zach and he swallowed hard, this was unexpected we thought there would be two people not three.

The garbage truck overtook them and we started the ignition and took out our guns. Zach rolled down the window and started shooting. Others went out and ran to the drivers side and fired multiple shots to the drivers.

Another car overtook us in high speed and pulled over in front of us blocking our way. Our guys pushed the drivers out and got behind the wheel driving off.

The next truck saw this whole ordeal and attempted to turn but our garbage truck blocked them. Shots were fired, Zach shot the drivers in front of us and fired multiple shots to the second truck.

The car in front of us sped off and another one came straight to us, Zach swerved off the road, I rolled down the window and fired two shots then felt some burning sensation on my left breast. I fired another shot and got shot on my arm.

Zach: "Shit Nathi you've been shot!!"

The second truck drove off, I attempted to speak..

Zach: "Don't talk...They got all the trucks...shit! This is messed up."

Nathi: "Zach.. I'm.. I'm losing my strength."

Zach: "Don't do that to me Nathi. Think of Zee and your kids..Jesus."

He pulled over and removed his leather jacket placing it on my left breast. He drove with one arm

whilst the other was applying pressure on my wound.

Zach: "We'll be there in no time. Hold on man."

Nathi:I coughed out blood and softly exhaled "I love you bro...please..take care..of my wife and kids..tell..them..I love them.."

I coughed one last time and let my eyelids close involuntarily.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 116

NONKAZIMULO

**They ended up letting me go after hours of interrogation.
They refused to give me my phone apparently it part of the
evidence since it was found**

at the crime scene. When I walked out a woman came to me, her eyes were blood shot red.

Woman:(crying) "After all the love he showed you, you went along and killed him. I told him to leave you alone but he insisted on being with you. The only thing I ask from you is to keep his bayb for us then continue living your life in peace. It the least you can do after killing my son."

Nkazi:(tearfully) "I didn't kill him."

She shook her head and covered her mouth with her scarf crying. I looked down and sighed then walked out.

Lunga's passing is sudden and painful I don't know who could be this heartless and kill him.

I requested a ride from a meter taxi and promised to pay when I arrive at home.

I arrived at home and went to my father's room and searched for money and went to pay the driver.

I took a bath and went to get dressed.

I laid in my bed and thought of how am I going to get out of this mess. Lunga though did you have to die in front of me?

Nathi! Nathi is a lawyer and if there's someone who can rescue me from this it him. I went my father's room and took his car keys and went out.

ZIPHIWE

I was sitted on the couch waiting anxiously for Nathi to come back. It has only been a few hours but it felt like a long time.

Someone rang the intercom and I went to attend it. It was Nkazi, devil is testing me after nearly killing my

kids she has the nerve of showing her pathetic face here.

I opened the door for her and looked at her with my arms folded.

Nkazi:(clears throat) "Ziphiwe."

Ziphiwe: "What do you want here?"

Nkazi: "Can I speak to Nathi?"

Ziphiwe: "What do you want from my husband?" Nkazi: "I didn't know you got married."

Ziphiwe:(chuckled bitterly) "What do you want from my husband?"

Nkazi: "I want to ask him to represent me." Ziphiwe: "He can't."

Nkazi: "Why?"

Ziphiwe: "Because I say so."

Nkazi: "I wasn't asking for your permission, Nathi is

my brother and wena you're nothing but a lunatic incubator and.."

I bit my lower lip and slapped her across the face. She held her cheek shocked and attempted to slap me back, I held her arm and punched her. She staggered back holding her cheek and covered her mouth bending down.

Ziphiwe: "You're shitting on me Nkazi after everything you've done you have the audacity of speaking to me like this. Who do you think you are?"

Nkazi: "I'm sorry..I'm desperate I need Nathi's help."

Ziphiwe: "Nkazi please leave..I have my own problems as it is so please.."

She clenched her jaws rubbing her cheek and walked out.

I exhaled and tried calling Nathi but it rang unanswered. I tossed it on the couch and sighed

tearfully.

He promised to come back to us. Maybe I should hold on to that. I went to the kid's bedroom and folded their clothes trying to pass time.

THULISILE

We filled all the paperwork and Lunga will be transferred to the mortuary in Richards Bay. They allowed us to see him for confirmation, he had a bullet hole in his forehead. That image will probably haunt me forever.

Vincent: "Do you want us to go back or you want to check in at the hotel?"

Thulisile: "Check in, we'll drive in the morning."

We went to the nearby hotel and we checked in and

collected the key to our suite.

Lanny called me, I exhaled and sat down picking up..

Thuli: "Lanny?"

Lanny: "Mama please tell me it was not him they made a mistake and mistaken him for someone else, these things happen."

Thuli: "It was him. Please call sis Nolitha and let the whole family know."

Lanny: "Are you going to be okay?"

Thuli: "I'll be alright...bye bayb."

He heaved a sigh and hang up.

I scrolled through my call log and called him...

The voicemail message brought tears to my eyes, it dawned on me that I'll never see him again. We stayed with him for a few years but he left a huge

gap into our heart.

When I thought of how I used to annoy him and treat him like a baby and how Lilitha would tease him and call him a mama's boy. He would come back from work and I would playfully pinch his cheeks and peck them. Much to his annoyance that also made him happy because he would be sad if he found me in the living room and not get his cheek pinched.

My chest tightened and I covered my face with my scarf and cried. My husband sadly walked over to me and embraced me.

Vincent: "It'll be okay my love. Everything is going to be alright...don't cry Lunga won't like that, you know how casual he was about his death and he asked us to hold on to the memories we shared with him should he die but we must not cry."

Thuli: "How do we move on from this? Why did God

**punish him like this? He died like a hardcore criminal, 7
bullets Vin, 7?"**

Vincent: "I wish I had all the answers my love but I don't."

**I swallowed a lump in my throat and rubbed my eyes looking
up at him.**

**Thuli: "Am I being unreasonable for wanting our
grandchild with us? It the only thing we have left of him and
I would be happy if we could raise his child."**

**Vincent: "You're not being unreasonable. I would also
like that but that girl will not agree."**

**Thuli: "And I also said hurtful words to her. I didn't mean any
of those things, I was angry and I misdirected my anger to the
wrong person."**

**Vincent: "I'm sure she understands wherever she is don't
worry."**

I sighed standing up "Please order something to eat I'm going to take a shower."

He sadly nodded.

ZACH

We arrived at the warehouse and found Pops waiting for us, they had already prepared a bed for Nathi.

The first doctor examined him and looked at the others.

Doctor 1: "2 gunshot wounds, one on the arm and another on the front of the chest just above the diaphragm..(swallowed) his vitals are undetectable."

They turned to me and asked me to excuse them.

I swallowed tearfully and walked out.

Pops: "How is he?"

Zach:(chuckled bitterly) "Now all of a sudden you care? Well he's probably dead because coming here I didn't feel the pulse and his vitals are undetectable."

Pops: he shamefully looked down "I'm sorry."

Zach: "No you don't get to apologize to me. Apologize to his kids and his WIFE, we told you that this is dangerous but no Mighty Nophiko had to play God with our lives and put us all in jeopardy and sit here downing his whiskey whilst we work like his servants. If he doesn't make it know one thing you would've declared war and I'm so going to retaliate."

Pops: "You're threatening me?"

Zach: "You think this is a threat then watch me act on it."

Pops:(softly) "He's not dead."

Zach: "Awungizwa na? His pulse is not there and the vitals are undetectable! Get that through your thick skull and while at it practise how are you going to look at Ziphiwe and her kids in the eyes and tell them you murdered their father."

Pops: "Zachary please."

Zach: "After everything they've been through you just had to put the final nail to the coffin. I'll never forgive you for this."

I walked past him and saw that the other members were scared I turned and looked at him.

Zach: "Your drugs and jewellery are in the backyard." He nodded and rubbed his face.

I clenched my jaws and went out.

On the way I called Miranda...

Miranda: "Zach."

Zach: "Come over."

Miranda: "Zach you can't.."

Zach:(snapped) "Just come over and stop talking shit..see you in 15! Nxx"

I hang up and punched the steering wheel.

My phone rang and Ziphiwe was calling.. I silenced it and tightened my hold on the steering wheel cussing..

Zach: "FUCK!!!"

I parked the car in the garage and walked inside the house.

I went to wash my bloody hands on the sink. "I love you bro...please..take care..of my wife and kids..tell..them..I love them.."

These words rang inside my head like a song on repeat. I pressed my lips together and swiped the plates next to the sink, they broke and the pieces scattered on the floor.

The intercom went off and I opened the gate and the door then waited for her in the middle of the room.

She was wearing a coat and high heels, her weave tied into a ponytail. She looked like a true callgirl. I went to close the door behind her and turned to her. I smashed my lips on hers whilst untying her coat and tore her lingerie apart. She gasped and pulled out from the kiss, I picked her up and went to the couch.

I kissed her neck and my hand travelled to panties, I hooked my thumb on her thong and removed it.

NARRATED

At The Warehouse

The doctors gathered around Nathi.

The female doctor putted on her stethoscope and placed it on his chest, she listened attentively then moved it bellow his breast hoping for something but found none. She removed the stethoscope and palpated the carotid artery for a pulse for a minute, palpable central pulse was not there. She swallowed and performed the auscultation attempting to identify any heart and respiratory sounds, she was unable to detect any.

Her heart pounded as she reached for a pen torch and flicked it opening his eyes, his pupils were unclear. She sighed examining his injuries and moved back. The wife and his kids was all she thought about, this was not happening. He can't just die on them.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

117

NARRATED

Niranjan was furious when he found out his trucks were hijacked. He was in his office barking orders and threatening to kill people.

He swiped everything on the table then stormed out going to his warehouse.

He arrived at the warehouse and went straight to his IT guy. He shot him on his arm and he screamed,

Niranjan: "It been hours and noone issaying anything, where are my drugs?"

IT guy: "Ouch..boss..we have a lead even though it is

not concrete."

Niranjan: "Okay so I'm supposed to ask you to carry on?"

IT guy: "Most of the cars on that road were rented using the name Flavio Bianchi and the footage was fabricated and the original was permanently destroyed."

Niranjan: "Flavio doesn't have the kind of money needed to pull this off and nobody knew all the details about this except...you gotta be kidding me. main use maarane ja raha hoon!!" **I'm going to kill him**

He paced around the room clenching his jaws.

Niranjan: "Fetch Steve and bring him here!!"

They all ran out leaving him and the IT guy. Niranjan:

"Go and clean that up."

He said and brushed his forehead closing his eyes as he felt pain shooting in his head. He had no plan of getting back his drugs because of his impulsiveness. He knew Steve was likely to choose death over telling the truth, he never wanted to work with him because he knew working with someone like him is risky. He has no leverage against him and that frustrates the shit out of him. He was happy hearing that he had a child but his happiness was shortlived when he found out the child wasn't his.

The abducted women and children were said to leave in the early hours of the morning, with the drugs gone he was said to receive the quarter of the payment.

Meanwhile at Nophiko's warehouse..

The other doctors looked at the female doctor annoyed. Nathi failed all the death verifications, he was dead and the way this doctor kept trying to

resurrect him was annoying to them.

Nathi was ruthless, they were new here but they've saw what he does to people who fuck them over.

Him being dead was a relief to them, they hated him. The female doctor didn't share the same sentiments as them but rather she was amazed when she found out that Nathi had rooms designed like hospital wards and all the medical equipment. To her that was very noble of him, usually when somebody gets injured on a mission they finish him off but Nathi didn't condone that.

Female doctor: "The bullet ruptured through his ribcage and probably damaged his lung thereby tension pneumothorax, please pull the ECG machine over and the oxygen, hook him."

They looked at her with a bored look on their faces, she sighed tearfully "Please help me, don't just stand there Mr Ndunakazi might get a chance to live if we help him. Think of his kids please."

They rolled their eyes and pretended to be busy. She

wiped her tears and ran out.. "Ndunakazi..please come and assist me it urgent."

Nophiko ran after her and sanitised his hands putting on his gloves.

Female doctor: "Please pull the ECG machine over and the oxygen and hook him for me... you know how to do it right?" He nodded and got moving.

She searched for pneumothorax needle with the largest diameter and got it. He placed everything on the metallic tray and cleaned him with alcohol then inserted the needle above his third rib. An immediate rush of exiting air from the needle alarmed her. She removed the needle and left catheter in place looking at him. A smile spread across her face as she glanced at the ECG machine as Nathi's heartbeat slowly recovered. She disposed everything and removed her gloves and looked at the other doctors pale faces. They knew they were in deep shit and they regretted not helping her even if it was just

for fronting. They thought he was dead, recovering like that shocked them.

Nophiko looked at them dead in the eyes and shook his head but quickly smiled when he looked at the doctor who saved his son's life.

Nophiko: "Thank you so much." Doctor:

"It nothing. Don't sweat."

They both smiled tearfully looking at each other with no words shared only the sound of the machine beeping was heard.

---The Next Day---

ZACH

I touched her arm and softly shook her.

Zach: "Milly I'm sorry please stop crying."

Miranda: "I'm not Milly I'm Miranda, Miranda stop insulting me."

Zach: "It only the two of us here so correcting me is really unnecessary...I said I'm sorry."

Miranda: "You nearly killed me. You choked me till I passed out and you were very rough with me. My whole body is bruised because of your tight grips, exaggerated spanking and your bites."

Zach:(annoyed) "I said I'm sorry. What do you want me to say?"

Miranda:(sniffs) "Please take me home."

I bit my lower lip and got off the bed, I went to fetch her coat and gave it to her.

Zach: "Get out of my house."

Miranda: "But I."

I squinted my eyes and dragged her out of the house. I opened the door and pushed her out then opened the gate for her.

Aftet a few minutes she walked out of the gate. I heaved a sigh and my eyes fell on the portrait in the wall. It was the picture of Nathi and me taken in Durban last year.

I took my phone from the couch and called Masompethe...

Masompethe: "What do you want Zachary?" Zach:

"How? And then?"

Masompethe: "You don't call me anymore and you don't visit me now so I disowned you."

Zach: "Isn't that a bit extreme?"

Masompethe: "Believe me it not, I could've done

worse."

I slightly chuckled and sighed,

Masompethe: "Is everything okay?"

Zach: "No it not...Nathi was shot and they pronounced him dead, I don't know what to say to Zee mama..this will break her."

Masompethe: "My son is dead?"

Zach: "I think so.. I don't know, maybe he'll pull through. He has to."

Masompethe: "Jesus, so he didn't stop like he promised to."

Zach: "No he wanted to but something stopped him please help Zee with the kids, I'm scared she'll slip into depression again."

Masompethe: "I'll do that." Zach:

"Why are you so calm?"

Masompethe: " Nathi is my son, I know he's hurt but he's not dead... I would've felt it."

Zach: "Ok please check on Zee I'm not ready to

Speak with her."

Masompethe: "Ok..Don't be too hard on yourself..I'll call you later. I love you."

Zach: "I love you too Queen bye."

The call got disconnected and I sighed. She's being in denial and that's sad. I wish God can perform his miracles and wake up my boy, I'm not ready for life without him the responsibility is too much.

Pops called and I rejected the call and picked up the clothes scattered on the floor. I went to my room and cleaned it before taking a bath.

My phone rang ontop of the bed and I picked it up answering and trapped it between my shoulder and ear whilst tying the strings of my sweatpants and crouched tying my shoelaces.

Zach: "Hello."

Voice: "Hey it me."

Zach: "Me? Who is me?" Voice:

"It Naledi."

Zach: "Oh! Hey." I tried to sound excited, I didn't want to disappoint her.

Naledi: "You don't have my numer?"

Zach: "Ye..ye..yes I do. I'm just busy." I stood up straight and pinched the sleeves of the tshirt fitting it perfectly on my biceps then looked around the room.

Naledi: "Can I see you today?"

Zach: "Eish..." I wasn't sure because I was surely going to demand sex from her and I doubt she'll be able to fulfill my sexual desires.

Naledi: "Great see you tonight."

She disconnected the call and I heaved a sigh and brushed my face.

NONKAZIMULO

Nkosi:(Shouting) "NKAZI!"

I wore my sleepers and walked out.

I found two police officers and a detective. My heart pounded and my hands became sweaty.

Nkazi:(swallowed) "Dad."

Nkosi: "They're here for you." He pointed at the police officers and walked away from us. I looked at them and blinked..

Detective: "Miss Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi you're under arrest for the murder of Mr Lungani Zulu. You have a right to remain silent everything you say will be used against you in the court of law. You also have a right to an attorney if you don't have one the state will provide one for you."

He took out the handcuffs and cuffed me then dragged me to the police van. My father was nowhere in sight and that hurt me.

At The Police Station

Detective: "Why don't you spare us and tell the truth?"

Nkazi:(crying) "I didn't kill him."

Detective: "The messages on your phone doesn't correspond with what you're saying. We got the proof from the bank, you cashed your cheque and payed the killers."

Nkazi: "I didn't..I lost the cheque a long time ago and I don't know who got it."

Detective:(laughing) "You lost a half a million rands cheque and kept quiet? You think we're playing with you I see."

Nkazi: "I'm being framed I swear."

Detective: "Whoever framed you is a pro because we found the gun that killed him not so far from the crime scene and it had your fingerprints on it."

Nkazi: "But I didn't do it."

He sucked his teeth and stood up walking out.

I rested my face on the wooden table and let my tears flow. Now I know the feeling Nathi felt when they falsely arrested him. It hard knowing that you didn't do something but yet all the evidence says it you.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 118

NONKAZIMULO

Police officer: "Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi."

I placed my hand on the floor for balance and stood up. My whole body was in pain. These girls did a number on me. Yesterday was my first night in the holding cell but I can safely, this life is shit.

I limped my way out and followed the police down the passage, he opened the door for me and I got inside. My eyes landed on mam Masompethe, what is she doing here?

I slowly sat down clenching my jaws because of the pain.

Nkazi: "Goodmorning ma." Masompethe:

"Nkazi..what is going on?"

Nkazi: "I'm being framed for murder but I didn't kill him. He was my boyfriend and I loved him. They have got incriminating evidence against me, there's a cheque I lost last year and they used it to pay the

hitmen that killed him. I'm scared, alone and heartbroken."

Masompethe: "Oh bayb I'm so sorry..I wish there was something I could do to help you but there isn't.. I could talk to Nathi but he's in the hospital and Zach wants nothing to do with you. It breaks my heart seeing you like this, despite what you did, you don't deserve this, you deserve to be happy and free of pain. What Nomzuzu did to you is heartbreaking and I can't imagine how you're feeling right now. I'm in your corner and I believe you."

Nkazi:(shocked) "You do!"

Masompethe: "You're like my daughter and as a mother I'm not allowed to cast stones at you when the whole world does that. You're receiving enough judgement from the world and I'm here to tell you, I believe you and I love you...(she blinked and her tears fell) I'm sorry I was not a mother to you, I expected you to be fine now that you've met your family. When your mother came back I thought she'll change but when she held your hand in conspiring against my son I knew she was feeding you poison. I

understand your reasons of believing her and I knew deep down you knew your mother was selling you dreams but you were in denial because you wanted to accept the love you think you deserve. I'm sorry I reached out to you when you are here, I wanted to see you but you chased me away. For everything you've done I forgive you and I'm here for you. Stay strong and fight for your emotional wellbeing...you deserve to be happy.'

I dropped my eyes and let my tears fall, I wanted to talk but words failed me.

Masompethe: "Shhh..don't speak it okay."

Nkazi: "There was no reason to hurt Nathi and turn the whole family against each other but I did it because they treated me like a decent human being something I wasn't used to. Their treatment was foreign, my normal was being treated like trash and that what I wanted. It a pity my actions ended up with me being here. Thank you for being here and thank you for reaching out but mostly thank you for forgiving me even though I never said I'm sorry.

You're a wonderful woman may God bless you.

Please apologize to Nathi for me."

Masompethe: "Don't beat yourself up I completely understand where you come from."

Nkazi: "I..I.." I sighed and slowly stood up whilst crying and went back to my cell. Her being here made me feel disappointed in myself. Maybe I deserve this, I looked around and bravely stood up and went to stand against the wall resting my hands on the metallic bars and called the police. He came over and looked at me in annoyance.

Nkazi: "Please call detective Mbixane for me I'm ready to tell the truth."

He rolled his eyes and walked away.

THULISILE

Tomorrow his employees are doing a memorial service for him. Already our house is buzzing with people walking up and down and others demanding

all kinds of food. Grams is also here and he's demanding that we go to a traditional healer before the burial apparently Lunga is used as a sacrifice for riches and she dreamt about it.

My husband walked in and crouched next to me...

Vincent: "Are you still okay? You don't need anything else?"

Thuli: "Yes I'm fine..how are the preparations coming along?"

Vincent: "Everything is fine, just a few glitches here and there but other than that everything is okay."

Thuli: "Have you told Zama?"

Vincent: "Yes we did let her know and he told us to stop pestering her unless it's about Buhle."

Thuli:(disappointed) "Oh okay."

Vincent: "Don't mind her..she's wicked like that and soon her sins will catch up with her."

I tearfully nodded and he kissed my forehead then stood up walking out. I looked at his picture in the middle of the burning candles next to the wall and roamed my eyes across the people sitted on the mattress with me and sighed.

Someone knocked and got inside, it was her crazy 'bayb mama'.

Her eyes landed on Lunga's picture and she sobbed balancing on the wall. I inwardly rolled my eyes.

Rene: "I can't believe he's gone. How can he leaves me like that."

Grams: "Who are you?"

Rene: "His girlfriend. He spent the night with me before going to PMB. I didn't know I was seeing him for the last time."

Grams: "Oh my child sorry bantu..come and sit next to your mother in law."

She held her and sat her down then went to the door sticking her head out calling someone in a whisper.

Grams: "Please prepare Lunga's girlfriend something to eat and bring it here."

Voice: "Ok gogo."

I looked at her and she looked down, when Grams turned to her she started crying all over again...I saw others rolling their eyes at her dramatic self, she was crying with intervals and it was actually funny.

STEVE

Niranjan: "Where are my drugs Steve don't fuck with me!"

Steve:(breathlessly) "I don't know."

I coughed out blood and blinked my eyes. My whole body was aching, I've been tortured and beaten for drugs I know nothing about.

He unplugged everything and ordered the guys to tie me up facedown.

I knew I was going to die any minute from now on.

I feel sad for my child, she'll grow up alone in a foreign country and she'll never know what happened with me. All the shit I've done trying to cover up any leads about her and I had to die for something I know nothing about.

They prepared fire on the floor under my head. My face burnt from the flame but they all didn't care.

Niranjan has never did something like this, this was too much.

Niranjan: "Since you don't want to talk, Rest in piece. I'll come and cut you in pieces tomorrow by then maybe you'll be dead."

He went out and indicated for others to follow him. I was left alone in a room with fire burning under me.

NONKAZIMULO

Defective Mbixane introduced us and stated the time and place of the confession on the voice recorder and placed it on the table,

Detective: " You can start talking."

Nkazi: "He was once a member of brotherhood and he sacrificed my grandmother for riches. I thought I was past that but my heart still bleed for mygrandmother. I wanted him to pay for all the pain

he caused me and all the cheating and beatings I endured from him so I hired a hitmen to kill him. Every evidence you've discovered is correct. I killed Lungani Zulu and for that I deserve to rot in jail for all my wickedness.... Please take me back to my cell."

I stood up flinching and walked out with the police escorting me back. I arrived and went to sit on the floor in the corner and allowed everything to sink. There are people who are meant to succeed and be happy, there are people who are meant to successful but not happy and there are people who are only meant for pain and misery like me. I've accepted my fate, I'm better off here behing these high walls than being outside.

ZACH

Nathi is alive, that is the best news ever. I thought he wasn't going to make it.

What happened scared me, and I don't know what I would've done if he died. His family, Jesus.

I approached the gate and saw his car parked outside the gate. I honked opening the gate and drove in. I parked in front of the garage and walked out, I knocked in the window and it rolled down.

Ziphiwe: "Oh you're back, I've been waiting for you since you're not answering my calls."

She stretched her arms and arched her back.

Zach: "I'm sorry for not picking up. You can come inside."

She nodded and started the ignition driving in. I followed behind the car and closed the gate behind me then went to open the door.

Zach: "You can sit."

She sat on the couch and I sat next to her. Ziphiwe:

"What is going on? Where is Nathi?"

Zach: "Nathi has been..(clears throat) Nathi was shot."

She closed her eyes and pressed her lips together.

Ziphiwe: "Why isn't he coming back home then?" Zach:

"He's in a coma, but he'll..."

Ziphiwe:(crying) "No..No..Why is all of this happening to me? Why can't I be happy for once? It always something with us, it like God is punishing us why?"

Her cries pierced through my heart. I shifted closer and embraced her whilst gently rubbing her back.

She cried for sometime and finally managed to calm down then pulled out from the hug. She looked in my

eyes and quickly dropped hers clearing her throat.

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry for.."

Zach: "Relax..it okay."

She rubbed her eyes and looked at me. Her eyes were blood shot red, her glassy eyes made her look more beautiful. She licked her lower lip and blinked her eyes. I brought my lips closer to hers and pressed them on hers and she gently parted them and we kissed, a slow and passionate kiss. I held her waist and brought her body closer to mine and she held my neck and deepened the kiss. I pushed her down and got on top of her without breaking the kiss. My hand got under her dress and brushed her thighs and went to her panties. I shifted it aside and my hand came into contact with her warm and well shaved pussy. I ran my fingers through it and inserted my two fingers. God she's tight and warm plus she smells good. She moaned whilst breathing heavily and her hands ran down my stomach down

to my torso and she unzipped my pants and her hand found it way to my dick. She held it and gently stroked it.

This was my brother's wife, it was wrong and I was well aware of that but I couldn't stop myself Zee was not like others. She's a real deal, a full package.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 119

ZACH

A deep groan escaped from within as my crotch expanded in her hold. I kissed her neck and she tilted her head and closed her eyes realising a soft moan.

She let go of my dick and caress my back under my tshirt. I removed her panties and rubbed the tip of

my dick on her wet opening, all of a sudden she pushed me and quickly stood up.

I sat down and brushed my face with my hands. She looked at me with her lower lip trembling and fixed the straps of her bra then ran out.

She repeatedly honked and I opened the gate for her and she drove out. My phone rang and Naledi was calling.

**Zach: "Yini kanti wena? Awuhlukane nami phansi! Nxx"
What is it? Leave me alone.**

I smashed my phone against the wall and roughly brushed my face.

This is fucked up. I don't know what came over me because I don't even see her that way. But for some reason, her lips against mine and my hands on her soft skin felt right. How do i look at Nathi in the eye knowing I tried to take advantage of his wife. She's

obviously in a bad space and she's not thinking straight and I tried to take advantage of that.

I stood up and walked to my room zipping my pants.

ZIPHIWE

I parked in the driveway and ran to my room. I passed Masompethe in the living room playing with Busi. I wanted to wash off his smell, what I did was wrong on many levels I shouldn't have allowed this to go this far.

I removed my dress and my bra then went to take a shower. I let him kiss me and touch me like that, if I didn't stop him he would've penetrated me. God this changes everything.

I finished and got out wiping my body then went to lotion and looked for something to wear in the closet.

I picked up the dress and my bra then realised that I left my panty in his house. My heart pounded at the thought of him keeping it and possibly blackmailing me with it. Zach is unstable everything is possible with him.

I dropped everything on the laundry basket and went to get my ringing phone. I zipped my jacket picking up..

Nophiko: "MaGazu how are you my child?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm fine and you?"

Nophiko: "I'm fine too...Nathi woke up and he wants you."

I swallowed a lump in my throat and sat at the edge of the bed.

Nophiko: "hello..are you still there?"

Ziphiwe: I cleared my throat and exhaled "Yes I'm

still here..I'll come and see him, please send the coordinates because I kind of forgotten the way to your warehouse."

Nophiko: "Ok keep well then, bye."

Ziphiwe: "Bye."

He disconnected the call and I stood up and paced around the room, What if Zach tells him first? I need to come clean before he beats me to it and spice up the truth.

My phone beeped and Pops had sent the coordinates. I walked out using the backdoor I was avoiding his mother at all costs. What if her motherly instincts tells her that I cheated on her son?

I pulled over in front of the gate and honked. The security opened and I drove in then parked in their parkings and stepped out making my way inside.

I greeted everyone and asked to see him and they directed me where he was.

His chest was bandaged as well as his arm.

He smiled when he saw me revealing his black gums and his white set of teeth. I felt more shitty than before, this man had everything a woman needs and wants; What exactly drove me to Zach?

Nathi: "First lady."

Ziphiwe: "Hey." I faked a smile. Nathi:(smiling)"You're not going to kiss me?"

I leaned in for a kiss and quickly pulled out then settled on a chair.

Nathi: "I'm sorry for not listening to you. From today onwards it's you and the kids. I will ask Pops to send a letter to your parents."

Ziphiwe: "Are you sure? I mean you're.."

Nathi: "I've been meaning to do this but you wouldn't let me remember?"

Ziphiwe: "I know I just thought that maybe you'll wait and recover first."

Nathi: "Babe within 2 to 3 weeks I'll be perfectly fine and by then we're getting married I'm not wasting another time procrastinating."

This is the perfect time to tell him. If he's thinking of marriage then I have to be transparent with him.

Ziphiwe: "Ummh..I have to tell you something." Nathi:

"Oh okay..what is that?"

He extended his hand and held mine.

Ziphiwe: I exhaled and looked up "I..I..we..Zach and I kissed."

Nathi: "Nice try, You love me too much to do that."

He looked at me and retracted his hand as his lips trembled.

Nathi: "You're serious? You kissed my brother?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to, I thought.. No I wasn't thinking."

Nathi: "Where are my kids?"

Ziphiwe: "I left them with your mother."

He chuckled bitterly and looked at me. His demeanour had changed and his eyes had turned red.

Nathi: "Please give me space Zee."

Ziphiwe: "Babe I'm sorry."

Nathi: "Just give me a breather you're suffocating me!"

He snapped and flinched clenching his jaws. Ziphiwe: "Are you okay?"

Nathi: "I'll be okay if you leave me alone."

I huffed and went out with tears blinding my vision. Maybe I shouldn't have confessed. Now I might lose him..God ngaze ngaydlisa iteam.

---The Next Day---

NONKAZIMULO

Doctor: "Your blood test results are back and..(sighed) you tested positive for pregnancy and HIV. HIV is a manageable disease it not a death sentence anymore. You can still lead a normal and healthy life."

Nkazi: "Is my bayb affected?"

Doctor: "We don't know yet, but I'm more concerned about the bruises on your body, you sustained fatal injuries and your bayb might be at risk. Other than that the worst is almost over since you're in your second trimester. I'm going to keep you for a few days for observations."

Nkazi: "Thank you."

Doctor: "Don't you have anyone we can call?"

I swallowed and shook my head. He sadly looked at me then walked out.

My cellmates beat me up last night till I passed out. I thought I was dying and I am angry at God for sparing my life. But now I just found out I'm pregnant and I want nothing more than to deliver this baby alive. I really hope it doesn't die on me like others.

This is the 5th chance and I want to make the most of it. After delivery I'll stop taking the ARVs maybe this disease will kill me and take me out of my misery.

UNATHI

Zach is shitting on me. Taking advantage of my wife like that, I know my wife and I know him. Zee is emotional and depressed whilst he's sane as they come. I asked Pops to send a letter to Zee's parents, yes I'm still marrying her I'll deal with Zach later.

The disturbing news I heard was that Nkazi is

arrested for murder. I need to pull some strings and get her out then help her get help. She's my sister and I love her, it breaks my heart seeing her like this. I was angry at first but not anymore, now I'm alright and I've learned about childhood trauma and how they can follow you to your adulthood. I misunderstood her behaviour and ignored her silent screams. I hope it not too late to fix things with her.

Pops parked in the driveway and opened his door stepping out. I unbuckled the seatbelt and he opened the door for me, I stepped out adjusting my arm sling.

I exhaled and made my way inside,

I found her cooking in the kitchen and my mother narrating a fairy tale to Amelia.

She jumped off the couch when she saw me and ran to me, she tripped and fell but quickly stood up running to me.

I carefully crouched in front of her and lifted her up with my free arm. She touched my face and kissed

my cheek breathing heavily. Mom laughed and shook her head.

Masompethe: "She missed you." Nathi:

"Au ma and you didn't?"

Masompethe: "No you went there on your own so no, I'm waiting for the day I receive a call saying you died then I'll go and claim your life policy then travel to Bahamas with my ben 10."

Nathi: "That's not a nicest thing to say mom." Masompethe: "I wasn't trying to be nice."

She clicked her tongue and walked away. I cussed under my breath and sighed, she's very angry about the heist.

I handed Amy to Pops and went to Zee.

Nathi: "Ziphiwe." Ziphiwe:

"Nathi."

Looking at how guilty she was made me feel unsettled, there was more to the story and I can feel it.

Nathi:(sigh) "What happened after you kissed?"

She swallowed hard roaming her eyes around the stove avoiding my eyes.

Nathi: "No you didn't..Zee." I said her name in a whisper, she can't do that to me.

Nathi:(whispered) "Please tell me you only kissed and nothing more. I promise I'll believe you, Babe you can't do me like that."

Tears fell from her eyes. A huge lump formed in my throat, I heaved a sigh and left her like that.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 120

UNATHI

She burped Busi and nicely placed her in her cot. I drank my pain medication and got under the bed covers. She removed her robe and shyly walked towards the bed.

Ziphiwe: "Can I explain?"

Nathi: "You want to explain how you fucked my brother?"

Ziphiwe: "We didn't have sex but we nearly did... I'm sorry."

Nathi: "What are you saying exactly?"

Ziphiwe: "He rubbed his..."

Nathi: "Stop! Just stop okay. I've heard enough."

Ziphiwe: "He didn't penetrate me I swear you can even check."

Nathi: "That's not the point Ziphiwe. He kissed those lips and touched my pussy. That's unforgivable and he'll pay for it."

Ziphiwe: "I'm sorry please forgive me."

Nathi: "I just want to sleep. My wounds are aching and my heart is broken, I'm also stressed so please let me sleep."

I gave her my back and tried sleeping but the pain felt worse in this sleeping position so I turned around and faced her. Shame she was crying.

I sat up straight and supported my back with a pillow and held her arm. She rested her head on my chest.

Ziphiwe:(crying) "I'm sorry Nathi I really am please forgive me."

Nathi: "It okay don't cry. I understand."

Ziphiwe: "You forgive me?"

Nathi: "No but I'm not angry at you either. I'm really tired can we please sleep and we'll talk about this tomorrow."

She rubbed her eyes and nodded. I brushed her arm and kissed her hair "Let's sleep."

She looked up at me and pecked my cheek. I held her neck and kissed her lips then pulled out. I smiled and whispered against her ear "I love you First Lady."

She blushed "I love you too." She whispered back.

"You're still not forgiven." She frowned and blinked her eyes. I laid down the pillow and slept on my back,. At least this position was better. She cleared her throat and looked at my arm. "Ay Ay you're pushing it now maGazu.. You're still not forgiven stop looking at my arms." She rolled her eyes and smiled snuggling in my arm and pulled the bed covers over us.

I'm happy she told me. I admire her honesty but I'm still going to deal with Zach, I'll not have someone like Zach confuse my wife.

ZACH

I looked at Naledi sleeping and sighed. This girl

loves me and I don't know why she does because I'm a shitty person with a lot baggage. I pecked her lips and walked out. I found Sis Zodwa cleaning and I greeted her and went to drink water than made my way to the staircase..

Zach: "Sis Zodwa, when Naledi wakes up please tell her I went out."

Zodwa: "Ok bhuti."

I nodded and went up. I unlocked the door and went in closing the door behind me.

Everything was still the same except for the smell, it was fading off and for some reason that broke my heart. I went to the cot and took out the receiving blanket and smelled it. I sat on the rocking chair and closed my eyes letting me tears flow. He would've been 4 years by now, losing them made me fall out of love with women. I built high concrete walls around my heart and vowed to never love again.

Nobody know I'm still hurting and that I'm still mourning the mother of my child and my son except sis Zodwa. Nathi think I gave away his things but I'm still holding on to them hoping they would fill this void and mend my broken heart.

Taking advantage of Zee like that made me see myself for who I really am, a useless shit. Nathi has been loyal to me he doesn't deserve that kind of betrayal. I hope Zee will be able to forgive me wherever she is.

UNATHI

Nathi: "Sis Zodwa all his cars are parked in the garage where is he?"

Zodwa: "I don't know."

She dusted the coffee table then pushed the couch to the wall bringing the broom to sweep where the

couch was.

Nathi: "I don't want to hurt you, where is he?"

My eyes landed on Zee's panty, I bit my lower lip as anger engulfed me.

I kicked the coffee table lifting it up and it smashed the tv scaring her in the process.

Zodwa: "He's in the nursery!"

Nursery? "What nursery?"

Zodwa: "His son's nursery."

I clicked my tounge and went up the stairs. In the passage I leaned against the wall and clenched my jaws, This shit hurts like hell.

I opened the door and invited myself in. The state I found him in made all the anger I had in me subside.

Now this was not Zach, the Zach I know or rather I thought I knew is strong and he doesn't break down. As a matter of fact I've never seen him crying or sad. I rubbed my eyes and went to stand against the

chest drawers. I looked around the room and realized that it was still the same as they left it 3 and a half years ago. So he never gave his things away, he kept them and kept the room as it was.

He was holding a receiving blanket with the other hand whilst the other was covering his face with a pillow. His shoulders shook as he cried, I sighed and looked at him. He cried for quite some time then removed the pillow and rubbed his eyes looking at the bayb's cot.

Zach: "I'm sorry for everything that I did. I'm the one who stepped the line, she was emotional and her emotions were all over the place. I don't know what led me to do that because I don't even see her like that...I'll understand if you don't want to see again, I would do that too if the roles were reversed."

Nathi: "I can't say I'm happy about what you did because I'm not but I admire your honesty. I love both of you but I love my woman more and what you did hurt me. Dude you kissed my lips and touched

my pussy. That's mine bra, You had no business touching her like that. My biggest fear is you lusting over her, you're a guy and I know how our mindset work. The next thing you'll be fantasizing about her imagining how it would be like if you can get a chance to tap that.

But let's forget about it and focus on other things even though I'm still going to punish you for touching what's mine."

Zach: "It's okay..please leave I need to be alone."

I sighed and stood up walking to the door. When I reached the door handle I turned back and looked at him. I walked to him and held his shoulder.

Nathi: "Why are you hurting yourself like this? You know it was not your fault and holding onto them is doing more harm then good. You should let them go, release them surely they're not resting in peace seeing you like this."

Zach:(tearfully) "I miss them Nathi and I don't expect you to understand. Betraying you like that just made me date back to the day it all happened. The pain still feels fresh, I can't just get over it. I loved her and I thought she loved me too. If I didn't act out of anger he would be still alive but I robbed him a chance to live because of my impulsiveness."

Nathi: "But you should forgive yourself at some point and allow yourself to love again. You can't grieve all your life. Life is too short to stay angry, make the most of it."

Zach: "How do you do it? If it was me one of us would be dead right now."

Nathi: "Killing you is too easy. I still need you as my best man so I need you alive than dead."

Zach: "So you're not angry?"

Nathi: "I was angry believe me and coming here I wanted to deal with you man to man but I found a sissy so I'll take a rain check..for now I'm still going to deal with you though."

Zach: "Thanks."

I nodded and touched the teddy bear he quickly held my hand.

Zach: "Please don't touch it."

I shrugged and retracted my hand. Zach:

"I'm not ready."

We stayed in silence for a while until I chose to break it.

Nathi: "Can you help me with something?" Zach:

"Ummh."

Nathi: "Please check Detective Mbixane for me. His family, kids, mother and anything you can get..I need it in an hour."

Zach: "Why?"

Nathi: "I'll tell you later."

He nodded and stood up walking out. I followed him

and he locked the door behind me and went to his study. I went to the living room and found Zee's panty neatly folded on the armrest. I shoved it in my pocket and sat down. I thought I'll be able to forget about this but it seems like a mission impossible, seeing her undies in another man's house leaves a bitter taste in my mouth. I can't help but think maybe she's scared they did have sex but..this is Zee, Maybe she's telling the truth but what if?

I closed my eyes shaking my head and snapped out of it.

Sis Zodwa came back holding a laundry basket and looked around the room. I assumed she was looking for the panty and ignored her. She shook her head and walked out..

Nathi: "Sis Zodwa."

Zodwa: "Yebo bhuti."

Nathi: "How long has this been happening?"

Zodwa: "Since their burial."

Nathi: "And you never said anything?" Zodwa:

"He asked me not too."

Nathi: "But still..does he go there often?"

Zodwa: "No only when he messed up. He said that room is his sanctuary and a reminder of what he has lost."

Nathi: "How bad is it?"

Zodwa: "I can't tell you that I'm sorry." She bowed her head and quickly walked out. I stood up and followed her. I settled on a camp chair next to her.

Nathi: "Please tell me. I want to help him but I don't know how. Honestly I thought he moved on from that because that's what he made me believe. He even bought similar things and furniture and asked me to accompany him when he donated it."

She hanged the sheets and turned to me.

Zodwa: "Zach has never been okay. He would stay

for days in bed crying and wallowing in self pity. He once tried to commit suicide but luckily I found him in time. During that Nkazi saga he tried to drown himself in a bath tub. Your family doctor knows because I called him to come over. A lot of things happen to him and he puts on a brave face but easily breakdown when he's alone. But these days he has channelled his anger and hurt to sex. Which is wrong because these girls will get him arrested one of this days."

Nathi:(shocked) "I didn't know."

Zodwa: "Nobody knew he didn't want anyone to worry about him because a part of him believes that it his fault his son died."

Nathi: "So what do I do now?"

Zodwa: "Talk to him into seeking professional help. He's sick and he needs help. If he continues punishing women sexually for what happened to him he'll end up killing one of them."

I narrowed my eyes.

Nathi: "How do you know that he punish women sexually?"

Zodwa: "I just know."

She bent over and took out the pillow cases from the basket and hanged them avoiding my question.

Nathi: "Zodwa..Zach sexually violated you?"

Zodwa: "I don't want to talk about it please leave me alone. I've told you everything you needed to hear."

Nathi: "Clearly not everything."

Zodwa:(sighed) "He was drunk ok and upset please don't say anything to him."

Nathi: "But he.."

Zodwa: "Please promise me you'll not say anything."

Nathi:(reluctantly) "Ok."

She nodded and continued hanging the washed

laundry then picked the basket up walking back inside the house. We found Zach making breakfast.

Zach: "I was wondering where you disappeared to." Nathi: "I was chatting with Zodwa outside."

Zach: "Oh..I'm done. Everything you need to know is there."

He pointed at the paper in the armrest. I scanned my eyes through it then looked at him.

Nathi: "Thank you..I'll see you later."

He raised his thumb up stirring on the pots and I went out to the police station.

Driving with one arm was exhausting, my arm ached but I held on and I kept bribing the traffic cops because of my seatbelt.

I asked to see Detective Mbixane at the reception. They called him and he came and told me to follow him.

Mbixane: "Are you here to turn yourself in?" Nathi:

"For?"

Mbixane: "Anything..you might be handsome and get woman wet their undies at your sight but you have that guilty face."

Nathi:(chuckled) "I always knew you wanted me, But no thank you I'm taken. I want us to speak about Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi."

Mbixane: "Your sister?"

Nathi: "Ummh.. I want that docket to grow legs and you're going to do it."

He bursted into laughter.. Mbixane:

"You're joking right?"

I raised my eyebrows and pushed the paper Zach

printed.

He looked at it and frowned. Mbixane:

"What is this?"

Nathi: "You remember Itumeleng Moabi? The 'rape victim'? I killed her. I walked into her cell in the late hours of the night and peeled her skin off whilst she sadly watched. So it either you make all of this go away and get my sister released or I have a little party with daughter dearest. What is it gonna be?"

He started sweating and swallowing non stop. Mbixane: "I need time to think."

Nathi: "Well you'll think later because I'm going back home with my sister if I'm alone I might get tempted and drive to Imbali so.." I shrugged. He rubbed his forehead and stood up pacing up and down.

Nathi: "Excuse me...I don't have all day."

Mbixane: "Fine you win...I'll do it but I can't do it now so you'll get her later for now she's in the hospital."

Nathi: "As long as she sleeps a free woman I'm game."

Mbixane: "You'll not get away with this?"

Nathi: "I know."

I stood up and walked to the door.

Nathi: "I'm going to see her in the hospital and by the end of business today I want all those charges against her dropped."

Mbixane: "Whatever Ndunakazi."

I smiled and went out.

NONKAZIMULO

I've started taking my ARVs and it's one of the hardest thing I've ever did. Knowing that I'll depend

on them for the rest of my life hurts but it is what it is.

The doctor walked in and checked my drip then scribbled something on the medical file.

Doctor: "Can't we call the father because you're going to need his support during this time. Many people fail to come into terms with this disease."

Nkazi: "He died. I'm in for murdering him."

Doctor: "Oh. Would you like maybe to speak to a social worker."

Nkazi: "No I'm fine."

Doctor: "Miss you need some moral support during this time. You're pregnant, hiv positive and convicted you need support."

Nkazi: "I don't have anyone doc, I burnt all bridges and now I'm all alone. It only me and my bayb."

Doctor: "I'm sorry to hear that."

Nkazi: "No don't be I've accepted it. I'm okay now."

Someone cleared their throat at the door and the doctor went to attend him.

A familiar cologne found it way to my nostrils and I gasped in shock and turned.

There he was standing with an arm sling on his left arm. He spoke to the doctor and the doctor walked towards me.

Doctor: "I'll check up on you later before my shifts end. Keep well."

I looked at him with pleading eyes and he looked at Nathi then gently squeezed my shoulder.

Doctor: "There's a police officer outside the door nothing is going to happen."

I nodded and he walked out. Nathi walked to me and settled on a chair next to me. He looked at my cuffed hand and called the police officer.

Nathi: "Remove these cuffs."

He reached for his wallet and took out a few notes then gave them to him. He took the money and quickly uncuffed me then walked out.

I was very scared I nearly peed on myself. What if he kills me? I rested my hand on my tummy and said a brief silent prayer.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

121

UNATHI

I extended my hand and held hers and she froze. I gently brushed it and looked at her.

Nathi: "I know I let you down and I'm sorry. Please give me one last chance to be a brother to you, a friend, a father and your place of safety. I failed you before and I'm not willing to fail you again for the third time. It pains me hearing you saying you have noone whilst I'm still alive. Please give me a chance to right my wrongs and fix my mistakes."

Nkazi: "You don't need to apologize because I'm the one who wronged you."

Nathi: "Let's forget about the past and focus on the future. Please let me help you."

Nkazi: "I can't accept your help I'm sorry. Not after everything I've done to you. After all the pain and misery I've brought to your family I'll be very selfish to accept help from you. I needed you to represent me in court but staying here is more safer. I have noone and nothing to live so please forget about me and live your life in peace. I don't deserve to stay amongst other civilians because I'm a danger to them. Keeping me with you might be dangerous because when my craziness comes to play, everyone will blame you. I'm better off alone, even

my own parents don't want me why should I be your burden?"

Nathi: "Because I'm your big brother and I love you so much, I love you with all your flaws and your imperfections.

Nkazi you have a problem and you need help. It a great thing that you also see because that means you're acknowledging your wrong doings.

It will take years to let go of everything but I'll be here with you holding your hand through it all."

Nkazi: "You don't understand." Nathi:

"Make me understand."

She opened her mouth and closed it biting her lower trembling lip. "I don't deserve you."

She covered her face with her hands crying.

My phone rang and I reached for it and stood up picking..

Nathi: "Nathi speaking."

Voice: "It done now stop threatening my family." Nathi:

"Oh thank you."

Voice: "Come by later and get the evidence that lead us to your sister."

He clicked his tounge and hang up. I went back inside and found her still crying.

Nathi: "Please stop crying you're breaking my heart and unnecessarily increasing your blood pressure."

I sat next to her and held her with my free arm.

She calmed down and rubbed her eyes. I looked at my wristwatch and her.

Nathi: "I need to leave now. Is there anything you would like to eat?"

Nkazi: "Anything is fine."

Nathi: "Ok I'm coming back okay? Try not to sleep

and don't worry about the police officer outside they'll come and get him the charges against you have been dropped.

Nkazi: "It's impossible I confessed."

Nathi: "Forget about that I've taken care of it." Nkazi:

"Ok."

Nathi: "Please get rid of that mindset because whether you agree or not I'm still getting you the help you need. You need to heal and learn to love your self right. And please try and adjust to the changes stop going out of your way looking for your "Normality" let us love you right."

I pecked her forehead then stood up walking out.

THULISILE

I dusted my hands and went back my husband. He held me tightly as I buried my face on his chest

crying. Looking at the coffin six feet under is what heartbreaking the most. It feels like it was yesterday when I first met him.

I thought his real girlfriend was going to come. It broke my heart even more not seeing her here she probably think we'll chase her away because I insulted her.

They started filling up the grave whilst the choir was singing..

We Somandla uzuy'gcine impilo yami...

Uzuy'gcin impilo yam

Uphinde ukhusel umoya wami..

Ukhusele umoya wam

Ngoba mina ngzohambaaa..

Ngizohamba ngijonge kuwehehe...

Ngamaxesha onke

After they were done we went to the car and it drove out of the cemetery. I looked at his grave until it was out of sight then wept louder covering my face with my scarf.

It hurts it hurts so bad, he didn't deserve to die like that. Washing his body was the final nail to the coffin. Reality hit me that he was really gone, It crushed all my hopes of ever seeing him again. I thought that maybe he had faked his death and he's going to come back again but he was really gone.

I stepped out of the car and walked slowly inside, my knees felt weak I felt dead inside. In the living room I found Rene laying down kicking and crying screaming Lunga's name.

My husband squeezed my arm and led me to our bedroom.

Vincent: "I'm coming I'm going to make you

something to eat."

Thuli:(shook my head) "I'm not hungry please ask Nolitha to make sure everyone get something to eat before they leave. I'll come and assist them later I'm not feeling well."

He sighed sadly and walked out.

ZIPHIWE

I finished baking and washed my hands then removed the apron putting the cupcakes on the Tupperware container then went to sit down.

Masompethe: looking at the tv "You shouldn't overwork yourself leave some work for Nathi. Don't strain the bayb."

Ziphiwe: "He does help around the house ma it just that this days he's injured."

Masompethe: "More reason for him to work. He did

that to himself so I don't care."

Ziphiwe:(laughed) "That's my man you're talking about."

Masompethe: she rolled her eyes "You surely know how to pick them. And don't tell me about Nathi my man is better than him."

Ziphiwe: "He's your son you wouldn't see what I see in him."

Masompethe: "Ngibona kahle nje. He's arrogant and selfish."

We heard the sound of an engine outside and I blushed, I knew it was him.

Masompethe: "And she just blushed."

He walked in and smiled looking at us.

Nathi: "My people, how are you doing?"

Mother focused on the tv pretending to be angry. He came behind me and kissed my neck breathing

against it and went to peck his mother's cheek.

Masompethe: Rubbing her cheek "Ayi man Nathi leave me alone I'm still angry at you."

He chuckled and squeezed her cheek and she laughed looking at her son. Damn this woman love her kids, her love is plastered all over her face.

Nathi: "Ummh babe my wounds are kind of bleeding can you please come and help me change the bandages?"

Ziphiwe: "Oh okay."

I stood up and followed him to our bedroom.

He went to the bathroom and came back not wearing his arm sling.

Ziphiwe: "Why did you remove it?"

Nathi: "My arm feels better now don't worry." He sat on the bed and placed me on his lap.

Nathi: "I missed you." He placed his arm on my waist whilst his other hand went under my dress brushing my thigh.

Ziphiwe: "I missed you too."

Nathi: "And I'm horny." He said in a low deep voice that made my clit spasm. He leaned over for a kiss and I kissed him back pushing him to the bed making him lie on his back and got on top of him.

---The Next Day---

THULISILE

Vincent: "Speaking...today?...I think it's his girlfriend that stays in PMB...I'll try and find her...okay thank you..bye."

He hung up and turned to me..

Thulisile: "Who was that?"

Vincent: "His lawyer. He said he's going on a holiday with his wife next week and requested a meeting with us this week. He also asked us to contact Lunga's girlfriend it looks like she's included in the will."

Thulisile: "Ohh we need to get her and tell her..(sighed) I also need to apologize for insulting her like that. Lunga loved that girl and I believe she loved her too I just don't know what went wrong with them."

Vincent: "Yeah we wronged her but I'm sure she understands you were speaking out of pain."

Someone knocked on the door and we shouted "Come in."

Nolitha stuck her head in "Goodmorning, I'm sorry for disturbing you sis can you please come to the kitchen and speak to your daughter in law. She's barking orders and insulting our family members and auntie is on her side."

Thulisile: "I'm coming."

She closed the door and I turned to Vincent.

Thulisile: "This Rene girl will be the death of me." I clicked my tounge and walked out.

ZACH

The intercom went off and I went to attend it. It was Naledi, I did the breathing exercises and opened for her.

She came in looking like she has been crying.

Zach: "Naledi what are you doing here?" Naledi:(softly) "I called you and your phone was off." Zach: "Then what are you doing here?"

Naledi: "L..I'm..I'm pregnant Zach."

Zach: "Say what? Pregnant?"

Naledi: "Yes I'm sorry I didn't mean too. I forgot to take the morning after pill after that encounter in your car."

Zach: "How do I know the bayb is mine?"

Naledi: "Ofcourse it yours you're the only man I've been with."

No no no it can't be!

Zach: "You mean you were a virgin?"

Naledi: She swallowed and looked down ashamed "Yes I was."

Zach: "Why didn't you tell me?" Naledi: "I didn't want to turn you off."

Shit! My head was buzzing right now. I went to drink water and turned to her.

Zach: "Please leave I need some time alone to think." Naledi: "Excuse me?"

Zach: "Please leave I need some time alone to think about all of this. You caught me off guard so please."

She blinked her eyes and rubbed them then went out.

I banged my fist onto the wall and cursed loudly "Fuck!"

How could I let this happen? I don't do virgins, they're too much and clingy. Now I'm stuck with her for life. What do I do with the feelings I have for her?

Because I can't ignore them when she'll be all up in my face all the damn time.

I can't fall for her I'll be subjecting my heart into a lot of heartache, I can't let history repeat itself.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 122

UNATHI

Today the weather is a bit chilly I should still be in bed but no wifey had to go for workout session. I know she's running away from me and I'm going to get her.

Nathi: "3,2,1 done." The timer beeped and she laid flat on the yoga mat catching her breathe.

Ziphiwe: "I'm done for the day. Like I'm really done."

Nathi: "Oh come on first lady at least do the wide leg forward bend then we can call it a day."

Ziphiwe: "But babe I'm tired."

Nathi: "But this position will help stretch your muscles." I smiled and bit my lower lip looking at her.

Ziphiwe: "Ok I'll do the plank pose."

Nathi: "Not that one, it'll stiffen your muscles."

She huffed and stood up, she lifted her arms and joined them together then bent forward. Her ass up in the air and her legs spread wide apart, I looked at my left breast it was a bit painful but with this view I can make a plan and deal with the pain later. I placed the timer on the cabinet and walked to her, the bulge on my pants couldn't be missed. I ran my hands on her thighs to her waist and caressed her moist back.

Ziphiwe:(softly) "Naaathi." Nathi:

"Ya babe."

I moved my waist slowly dry humping her. Ziphiwe:

"You're... you're disturbing me." Nathi: "Should I stop?"

I ran my finger on her spine.

Nathi: "Tell me to stop and I'll stop."

Ziphiwe: "You'll hurt yourself."

Nathi: "Don't worry about me."

I pulled her leggings down a bit together with her panties. She rose up and I pushed her down then took out my dick. I stroked it looking at her wet pinkish hole. I slapped her opening with my dick then rubbed it on her labia before pushing it in. She moaned and started moving her waist and shaking her ass, I moved slowly then upped my pace.

I held her waist and pumped into her faster, the sound of the slapping of our bodies against each other filled the room as her moans also increased. She squeezed her pussy whilst shaking her ass, I spanked her ass while groaning "Ohhh...fuck..Zee." she stopped squeezing and exploded greasing my dick with her juices. I fucked her through her orgasm and pumped harder and deeper as my muscles constricted. I bit my lower lip and narrowed my eyes then the door burst opened, it was mom holding Busi she quickly closed the door. I didn't stop, I thrust once more then exploded. We stayed in one position for a minute still stabilising our emotions then I pulled out then lifted her up and turned her around.

Nathi:(kissing her) "Don't worry about her I'll speak to her."

Ziphiwe: "Nathi she saw us having sex."

Nathi: "So? She knows we do have sex, how did we get our kids?"

Ziphiwe: "But still. It your fault, get out I need to shower and sneak back to our room."

Nathi:(chuckled) "Ok I'll see you later. I'll go and prepare breakfast for you...(pecking her lips) nyakthanda yezwa."

She blushed and nodded, I smiled and pulled up my pants walking out.

I walked out of the bathroom wiping my body and lotioned then dressed up. I made my way to the kitchen and found Amy sitted on her feeding table whilst Busi was strapped on my mother's back. I greeted Amy and played with her a little and went to mom.

Nathi: "Mama I'm sorry."

Masompethe: "Don't be I'm just disappointed that you keep on impregnating the poor child whilst you're not planning on making an honest woman out of her."

Nathi: "I'm going to marry her mom."

Masompethe: "When? 20 years from now?"

You gave her an engagement ring raising her hopes for nothing."

Nathi: "Mom Pops will send the letter today I'm planning on paying her bride price asap then marry her. And besides two kids are not that bad."

Masompethe: "What about the one in her tummy right now?"

Nathi: "Mom Zee is not pregnant."

Masompethe: "I'm old Luthie I know these things. Ziphiwe is pregnant again, don't you know what condoms are for? Oh you wouldn't know because you get to have sex anywhere in this house."

Nathi:(softly) "I'll stop making her pregnant then."

Masompethe:(sigh) "No don't stop because of me I just don't want you to impregnate her left right and centre then toss her away when you meet the next best thing."

Nathi: "There's no best thing after Zee mama. That's my day one believe me I didn't even know she's pregnant and I doubt she knows because she's on the pill."

Masompethe: "Contraceptive pills are less effective when a person is taking valproate drugs so if you don't use a protection she'll fall pregnant. I doubt her parents are going to be happy with you making their daughter a wife without paying them anything."

Nathi: "I'll talk to Pops and ask him to try and speed things up because I want this kid to be born in wedlock."

Masompethe: "No don't I don't want you to say I pressurized you into this marriage. I was simply voicing up my concerns because that girl loves you so if you're not into this she'll be hurt."

Nathi: "You're not pressuring me into anything because I also love her. I love her more than anything in this world."

Masompethe: "Your eyes tell a thousand words son there's no need to convince me any further."

She smiled and dished up in a plate and neatly placed it in the tray and pushed it towards me.

Masompethe: "Go and serve her I'm sure she's tired. I'll bath the babies so long."

I took the tray to her, she stood up when she saw me.

Ziphiwe: "When is she leaving? She said she'll leave early."

Nathi: "I don't know she said she'll bath the kids you need to rest."

Ziphiwe: "She might be thinking I'm a sex addict for having sex with you whilst you're injured."

Nathi: "She's not..." I kissed her and caressed her

arm then squeezed her cheek.

Nathi: "Relax and eat your breakfast." She sat down and started eating.

Ziphiwe: "Want some?"

Nathi: "Nop I'm fine with watching you."

Ziphiwe: "Please."

I shook my head and smiled..

Nathi: "How would you feel if we tried for another bayb?"

Ziphiwe:(sigh) "We can't have another bayb right now, Busi is still young and that'll make me look stupid to people for falling pregnant now and again."

Nathi: "Why do you care about people?"

Ziphiwe: "I don't but my body also needs to recover popping babies now and again will destroy it. I'm struggling to go back in shape as it is having another bayb will make things worse."

Nathi: "What if I want another bayb?"

Ziphiwe: "You can't want another bayb Nathi. And I'm

not going to stop taking contraceptives because of you."

Nathi: "Those are less effective when you're taking valproate drugs."

Ziphiwe:(teary) "What do you want from me kanti? I do everything for you without complaining now you want me to keep on popping babies. When you see me you see a walking incubator, why? Is it because of my condition? You think because I have a bipolar that means I'm a stupid baby making machine?"

Nathi: "That's not true Zee you know that."

Ziphiwe:(crying) "I thought I do but it looks like you're only keeping me here so that I'll keep on bearing kids for you."

She rubbed her eyes and stood up walking out. Nathi:

"Where are you going? We're still talking." Ziphiwe:

"Out and we're not talking you're talking."

With that said she walked out on me. This is going to be more difficult than I had anticipated.

NONKAZIMULO

I kept looking at the door expecting my father to show up. I wondered if he knew that the charges against me had been dropped. I don't know why he cutted me off without hearing my side of the story. When God was choosing parents he chose the worst for me and I don't know why? Both of them don't care about me. They love me with conditions, everyone loves me or pretends to only when it's beneficial to them, there must be something wrong with me. This is not normal.

I felt some unusual movements in my tummy and laid still. It felt like butterflies, I placed my hand on it and smiled tearfully. Now this is the heartwarming thing that has ever happened to me in a long time. I wish his father was still alive, he would've loved him

and I'm sure of that.

"God please let it be a boy. I don't want my bayb to suffer the same fate like me. I promise I'll not doubt your existence if only you can give me a boy. Amen."

"Amen." I opened my eyes and turned to the door.

Nathi:(smiling) "How are you feeling today?" Nkazi:

"Taking it one day at a time."

Nathi: "I see..the doctor told me you might be suicidal."

Nkazi: "He lied."

Nathi: "Or maybe you're lying. Shift."

I shifted and he sat next to me and took my hand to his.

Nathi: "You see that person on your tummy right now is going to need a mother. Whether he's a boy or a girl he'll need you. Don't be selfish and leave him alone in this cruel world. A lot of people needs you I

also needs you, if you don't see a reason to live for yourself live for us. You don't love yourself that's also fine, I've got so much to share I'll love you on your behalf."

Nkazi: "But if it's a girl and they rape her I'll blame myself for it."

Nathi: "Nobody is safe when it comes to rape. They can still rape your son. That's why you have to be here and protect him from the vultures of the world."

Nkazi: "I don't know."

Nathi: "Yes you do. Look at me I don't have one but two girls and I love them so much, I would literally lay my life down for them because they're my girls and my responsibility. Your situation is easy you'll have one and I have 5 and trust me I'm scared that you might experience abuse anyday but that doesn't restrict the love I have for you."

Nkazi: "I just wish Lunga was still alive."

Nathi: "He'll always be with you. You are lucky you fell pregnant before he died atleast you'll see him in your bayb."

Nkazi:(shocked) "You aren't angry?"

Nathi: "Nop, and I can't wait to meet her. I can already imagine my bossy she devil bossing them around with Busi and overdoing the big sister's role."

I swallowed at the mentioning of them. I nearly killed them but yet he's still here. He wiped the tear that had managed to escape my eye.

Nathi: "Don't beat yourself up. They're alive and well and besides we've moved on from that."

Nkazi: "I can't help it. I don't know if Ziphiwe will ever forgive me."

Nathi: "She had long forgiven you. You just found her in a bad space that day and your attitude didn't help your case. She's the one who told me to research about childhood trauma and asked me to reach out to you but I guess the pain is still there but once you apologize she'll be okay."

Nkazi: "She has always been kind and forgiving it

people like us that take advantage of her kindness."

Nathi: "Yeah she is. Oh before I forget Lunga's parents asked to see you. They called on your cellphone."

Nkazi: "Did they state the reason?"

Nathi: "No but it must be something to do with Lunga."

Nkazi: "I'm scared what if they beat me. No I'm not going."

Nathi: "I'll come with you." Nkazi:

"Huh?"

Nathi: "Surely you must be dying to know the reason they called you. So I'll talk with with them and we'll go once you've been discharged."

Nkazi: "Won't Zee.."

Nathi: "I'll talk to her."

I nodded and looked at the arm sling.

Nkazi: "What happened here?"

Nathi: "I had a minor accident but I'll be fine." Nkazi:

"You said you'll remove it yesterday."

Nathi: "Oh I did but I was lifting weights so I kinda strained my arm."

Nkazi: "Jesus you and Zee."

He chuckled pressing his lips together.

Nathi: "I was lifting weights not Zee, Zee doesn't need any lifting."

Nkazi: "If you say so."

I knew they were having sex, these two are always having sex they don't get tired.

We were interrupted by a nurse by clearing her throat. We turned to her

Nurse: "I'm here to help you take a bath." No greetings okay.

Nkazi: "I've already..." He cutted me off. Nathi:(smiling)

"Don't worry dear I'll bath her."

Nurse: "Sir you can't do that. This is the hospital not a hotel if you want to have sex you'll not do it here especially not during my shift."

Nathi: "We don't need a bathroom for having sex. We can do it right here. I'll bath her thank you for offering though." He held my waist and brought me closer to him..

Nurse: "I'll..."

Nathi: "I need some time alone with my wife, do you mind?"

She clicked her toungue and walked out. I looked at him and laughed.

Nkazi: "What was that?"

Nathi: "Ex hook up who's still upset about the breakup."

Nkazi: "She's cute."

Nathi: "Not more than my wife."

I sucked my teeth and smiled. Nathi loves Zee!

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

123

ZIPHIWE

I pulled the blankets over Amy and went out with Busi strapped on my back. This house is boring without Nathi, it's a pity because next week he has to go back to work. I cleaned the kitchen and looked at Busi in the mirror, she was sleeping I went to lay her down and went to my room.

I'm emotionally exhausted and it's not even funny. Nkazi might come and live with us but I don't want to live with her. My kids are not safe, as much as I understand what she's going through and forgiven her but I'm a mother first and my kids are my priority. I massaged my shoulders whilst tilting my head stretching my neck. My phone rang from the pedestal, I glanced at the screen and mom was calling..

Ziphiwe: "Mama."

Mom: "Unjani sisi?"

Ziphiwe: "Ngyaphila ma unjani?"

Mom: "Ngyaphila nami. Your father received a letter yesterday from the Ndunakazi family, they're asking for your hand in marriage."

Ziphiwe: "Are you serious?"

Mom: "Yes..so your father wanted to know if you know anything about it."

Ziphiwe: "Yes I do."

Mom: "Ok.. please come back home tomorrow so that we'll prepare for the lobola negotiations."

Ziphiwe: "I'll speak to Nathi then I'll let you know."

Mom:(chuckles) "I hope he hasn't impregnated you. That boy has no respect. "

Ziphiwe: "Hawu ma, he hasn't what do you take him for?"

Mom: "I hope so. Bye I'll call you later."

Ziphiwe: "Sharp."

I hang up and thought about her words. What if he impregnate me? We need to start using condoms I can't keep on popping his big headed babies.

But knowing him he'll probably disagree with this I need to be smart about it. I laid on my back and sighed thoughtfully.

ZACH

Nathi: "This is not on Zach you can't live like this."

Zach: "You cannot help me Nathi, you know nothing about my life. Your life is perfect you have a faithful and loving woman and kids and what do I have? Just useless materialistic shit that means nothing. Why can't I be happy like other kids?"

Nathi: "You have us Zach."

Zach:(chuckled bitterly) "You? What are you going to do? Bring back my kid and get me a faithful wife like yours?"

Nathi: "Ofcourse not but wallowing in self pity isn't helping. But that's not my problem anymore because you don't want to accept my help. Has it occurred to you that maybe I'm also hurt by all of this? I'm dealing with too much as it is why do you people always put unnecessary pressure on me? I'm also human at some point I need to start living for me. I don't even know when last I took my wife out on a date because I'm always stressed about you. I'm tired now and I think it's time I choose myself. So

it either you wallow in self pity and leave me alone or you grow some balls and get your shit together. I'm out."

He stood up and walked out, when he reached the door handle I spoke...

Zach: "Naledi is pregnant." He

turned and looked at me. Nathi:

"Pregnant?"

Zach:(pinched my nosebridge) "Yes pregnant and the worst thing is she was a virgin and our sexual encounters have been the worst. I don't know what to do I feel something real for her but I'm scared.

She deserves better than me, she needs someone clean and legit. I can't expect her to rehabilitate me, I have to let her go."

He turned and went to sit opposite me.

Nathi: "If she's really pregnant then you have to father that bayb. It should be your motivation in

being the better person. Stop mistreating Naledi and bossing her around. Treat her with love and care that woman is already doing the most by carrying that kid for you."

Zach: "What if it dies?"

Nathi: "What if it live? Will you be able to live with yourself knowing you abandoned your kid? Where is she working?"

Zach: "At a filling station but she's a student I don't know what year is she doing."

Nathi: "What do you know about her?"

Zach(sadly) "Nothing...every time we meet it always about sex we never talk oh rather I don't allow her to talk."

Nathi: "I'm disappointed in you, you're more shitty than I thought you were."

Zach: "I know."

Nathi: "So what are you going to do? You impregnate the poor kid the least you can do is to take care of her emotionally and financially."

Zach: "I can take care of her financially but emotionally no. You were also not there for Ziphiwe when she was pregnant with Amy."

Nathi: "Don't compare the two."

Zach:(snapped) "I don't want to fall inlove with her why don't you get that? If she wants sex than I'll give it to her."

He stoop up "Do you I don't care anymore. You even look stupid trying to ignore the feelings you have for her. I wish she finds someone who will appreciate her and when you finally grow some balls she's gone. I don't understand why you don't want to fall inlove with her I mean love is a beautiful thing, risky but beautiful. Everything in life is risky why don't you take a leap of faith and hop onto the love boat what have you got to lose? If a person like me can be loved by a person like Zee don't you think love is fair? Get help and go get your girls."

Zach: "Who said it a girl?"

Nathi: "Just a wishful thinking. Think about it my

wife is waiting for me...this weekend I'm paying lobola for her and I would really appreciate it if you would be there...bye"

He walked out leaving me in a midst of emotions. What he said is true, he's there for everyone except himself and that's not right.

UNATHI

I drove out and met Naledi about to ring the intercom. I rolled down the window and called her, she turned and walked to me.

Nathi: "Naledi right?"

Naledi: "Yes, how are you? I'm sorry for not greeting you that day I was angry at your friend for bossing me around like that."

Nathi: "No prob..hop in I'll take you back Zach is not

in."

She blushed and walked around the car and got into the passenger seat after secretly straightening her cloths.

She looked foward and folded her arms.

Nathi: "Please put on your seatbelt." She fastened her seatbelt and smiled at me.

Nathi: "Stop pestering Zach. If he wants you he must come to you, following him like this will turn him off...for what's worth he loves you too."

Naledi: "But he doesn't care about me. I want to stay away from him but I can't. I tried everything to make him notice me but he just doesn't care. He complained about his daughter needing a kidney and said we must take a break because he's dealing with that. I donated my kidney to her daughter but when I called him he would shout at me. I thought maybe if I give him sex he'll love me too but nothing. It a pity I

fell pregnant whilst trying to prove my love for him."

I pulled over next to the road and looked at her. Nathi:

"You're the anonymous kidney donor?"

Naledi: "Yes after he shouted at me I asked to remain anonymous because I didn't want him to think I'm bribing his love. At some point I nearly stopped but the doctor showed me her daughter, looking at her little body hooked into those machines cutted deep inside I ended up going through with it."

Nathi:(teary) "Thank you for your help my daughter would've died if it wasn't for you. God I can never thank you enough I looked for you but the doctors said you begged them into not revealing your identity. If you ever need anything do not hesitate to tell me."

Naledi: "It was your kid?"

Nathi: "Yes I was in jail by that time and Zach wasn't a match so it was difficult to find a donor especially because we had little time on our hands."

Naledi: "Oh I thought she was his daughter but I'm glad I could help. And maybe you can help me with something, please help me abort this bayb. Zach doesn't want it and I also don't have money, at home they are depending on me with my filling station salary. I can't take care of the bayb financially so abortion is the best option."

I sighed and started the ignition joining the road "Please don't abort the bayb. Zach is going through a rough patch for now I'll take of the bayb on his behalf. Give me your number and I'll talk to my wife and we'll see what we can do."

She nodded and looked foward.

NONKAZIMULO

The nurse looked at my medical file and angrily pushed the food towards me nearly spilling it.

Nkazi: "And then?"

Nurse:(sarcastic) "Oops sorry but you have your husband and he's going to assist you. Mrs Ndunakazi nxx"

She clicked her tongue and walked out. I rolled my eyes and started eating.

Nathi: "And then?" I faced him.

Nkazi: "Hey.. oh that it your ex she said..(imitating her voice) You have your husband and he's going to assist you. Mrs Ndunakazi"

Nathi:(chuckled) "Sorry. I brought you something to eat." He handed me a paperbag and sat down.

Nkazi: "Thank you."

Nathi: "The doctor told me he's discharging you tomorrow."

Nkazi:(sighs) "About that can I please go to Papillon

recovery center. The costs are reasonable and they come highly recommended."

Nathi: "You want to leave?"

Nkazi: "No but I need to leave. I need help Nathi professional help. I've seen things that makes me lose my mind, I'm losing it Nathi. I feel like a tenant in my own mind and body like someone is controlling my thoughts. I can't sleep at night, I keep seeing human body parts and hearing voices. I'm crazy and the sooner I admit the better. I thought about what you said and I can't expect you to help me when I know this is bigger than me. Please understand, I just want to be normal and happy."

Nathi:(whispered) "I need you to be here Johannesburg is too far."

Nkazi: "It gives you time to focus on your family please let me go."

Nathi: "If that's what you want then I'll call them and have you admitted. When do you want to go?"

Nkazi: "After meeting up with Lunga's parents."

Nathi: "So soon?"

Nkazi: "Yes the sooner the better."

Nathi: "It just doesn't feel alright I'll feel like I'm abandoning you."

Nkazi: "You're not." Nathi:(sighs)

"Ok."

He pinched his nosebridge and leaned back.

ZIPHIWE

I wiped the kitchen counter and went to the living room. We heard Nathi's car outside, Amy laid on her stomach on the couch and wiggled her legs till they touched the floor and ran to the door.

Amy: "Zee..Nathiii." she stomped her feet on the floor and cried. I clicked my tounge and went to

open the door for her. She can be too much sometimes, crying is really unnecessary.

Nathi smiled and spread her arms crouching when he saw her, he hugged her tiny body and lifted her up. It was cute but annoying, I sucked my teeth and went back inside with them on my heels.

Nathi: "Wifey are you jealous?" Ziphiwe:

"Me? Jealous?"

He smiled and held my waist kissing me. Nathi: "I missed you."

Ziphiwe:(smiled)"I missed you too. How was your day?"

Nathi: "Productive, how was yours?" Ziphiwe:

"Boring."

Nathi: "Sorry."

We went to sit down and he put Amy on his lap and held Busi. He pinched her cheeks and smiled, Busi cried and he placed her on his chest shushing her but she cried louder. I took the remote and changed the channel ignoring them.

Nathi: "Babe..Wifey..first lady...MaNdaba." I pressed my lips together suppressing a smile. When he calls me by my clan name my clit spasm, I feel like organizing a bayb shower for Masompethe because wow.

Nathi:(puppy eyes)"Please help me. Oh come on I know you want to..please."

Amy: "Please Zee." I furrowed my brows at her and extended my hands to him. I took Busi and stood up with her shushing her until she calmed down. I gave her to him and sat down.

Ziphiwe: "You're too forward Nathi why did you pinch

my daughter?"

Nathi: "I wanted her to wake up." Ziphiwe:(smiled)"You're crazy."

**Nathi: "About you." I blushed and he chuckled. Nathi:
"And she blushed yeyy."**

**I laughed and playfully hit him. Ziphiwe:
"Let me be."**

**He chuckled and leaned back then placed his elbow on the
armrest resting his chin on his fist..**

Ziphiwe: "Ummh babe..." Nathi:

"Yoooh it not happening."

Ziphiwe:(chuckle) "What is not happening?"

Nathi: "Whatever you want to ask."

**Ziphiwe: "Awphaphi namuhla...my mother called me and
asked us to come back home tomorrow for the lobola
negotiations."**

Nathi: "Oh I'll drive you."

Ziphiwe: "Really? thank you."

Nathi: "Yeah..today I met the anonymous kidney donor."

Ziphiwe: "What? Where is she?" I sitted up straight.

Nathi: "Zach's bayb mama...she said she's pregnant and she wants to terminate cause Zach is being a dick."

Ziphiwe: "No she can't do that. Can't we help her until Zach is back to his senses. As a thank you for saving our daughter?"

Nathi: "I suggested that but I wanted to talk to you first."

Ziphiwe: "Please organize a meeting with her I'll meet with her when I come back."

Nathi: "I took her number you can call her when you get time."

Ziphiwe: "That was thoughtful of you."

Nathi: "I know..(sigh) Nkazi asked to go to Papillon recovery center."

Ziphiwe:(shocked) "Psychiatric hospital?"

Nathi: "Yeah..a part of me is happy that she realised that she needs help but another one is sad. I feel like I'm shifting my responsibility to other people."

Ziphiwe: "You're not because honestly you tried. Approaching her in the first place was very noble of you. I'm proud of her for taking one step to the rightful direction."

Nathi: "I don't know."

Ziphiwe: "You know. You played your part it time for you to step back and let others step in....You're a great man you know that right?"

Nathi: "How can I not be great with a woman like you by my side? You're a great woman Zee because if it wasn't for you I would still be hating her for her past mistakes."

Ziphiwe: "She needs to be understood and heard it just that she makes it impossible with her attitude."

Nathi:(chuckled)"She has one hell of an attitude."

We continued conversing with Amy disturbing us with her clingy self.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

124

UNATHI

I pulled over next to the road and lightly shook her. They were all sleeping and that was making me sleepy too.

She opened her eyes and looked around.

Ziphiwe: "Why did you stop?"

Nathi: "My arm is giving me problems and my vision is blur."

She looked at me alarmed.

Ziphiwe: "When did it start? Why didn't you tell me anything about your blurry vision?" I rolled my eyes..

Nathi: "Please connect your cellphone to the stereo you're making me sleepy."

Ziphiwe: "Haibo Nathi stop being a bayb and drive."

Nathi: "I'm sleepy please stop sleeping we'll be in your mother's house in less than an hour."

She rolled her eyes and connected her cellphone then pressed on it for a few seconds and then pressed the power button.

Ziphiwe: "Happy now?"

I smiled and licked my lower lip and started the ignition joining the road as the music played

Ziphiwe: "You can't be singing along to the songs whilst you woke me up."

Nathi: "Join me babe and let's sing together because you're not going to sleep."

Ziphiwe: "I'm tired Nathi why can't you understand that?"

Nathi: "I do but sleeping whilst I'm driving, no you're boring me and making me sleepy at the same time."

Ziphiwe: "So I'm boring you?"

Nathi:(moving my head and humming to the song) "You said it not me."

Ziphiwe: "What is going on with you?"

Nathi: "Nothing I'm turning blind with each passing second but I'll be fine."

Ziphiwe:(concerned) "Wait were you serious?"

Nathi: "Ummh..sexual frustration does that to people."

Ziphiwe:(laughing) "Are you being serious right now?"

Nathi: "I'm serious Ziphiwe."

She bursted into laughter and increased the volume clapping her hands.

Nathi: "Now that's my girl not the lazy pumpkin who

slept all this way." Ziphiwe:

"You tricked me." Nathi:

"Guilty as charged."

He reached for my phone and opened the camera recording us singing....

Minutes passed and we pulled over in her mother's yard. I stepped out and opened the door for her and opened the backseat taking out the kids. I kissed their little foreheads and we went inside.

Nathi: "I'll get the bags I have to return to PMB Nkazi is being discharged today."

Ziphiwe: "Oh..help me lay them down then I'll help you with the bags."

We went to their room and placed them down.

We walked out and came back with their bags. Her mother emerged from the passage and smiled when she saw us."My kids are home...(frowned) Did you fight? Why are you here at this time of the day you usually arrive in the evenings?"

Nathi: "No we're not fighting I have to be somewhere and I don't want her to drive long distances with the kids."

Zee's mom:(fake smiled? "That's thoughtful of you."

Zee took the bag I was holding and went to her room. Her mom turned to me with a blank face

Zee's mom: "Ndunakazi uyoyimithisa kuze kube nini ingane yami? Awumxolele manje hawu."

Nathi: "She's not pregnant."

Zee's mom: "I know a pregnant woman when I see one, her eyes and the dream I had last night, it all makes sense."

Nathi: I scratched my head "Eerr please don't tell her.

I don't know how it happened I'm sorry."

Zee's mom: "You had sex that how it happened. I'll tell my husband to charge you an extra cow for impregnating our child like this."

Nathi: "I understand."

Zee walked out, Thank God.

Nathi:(smiled) "Ma I don't mean to be rude but I really need to go I'll see you next time."

Zee's mom: "Travel safely my child and please call when you arrive I don't want your girlfriend to annoy me with her cries."

Ziphiwe:(shyly) "Ma stop."

Zee's mom: "Okay. Goodbye Nathi."

Nathi: "Bye ma."

Ziphiwe: "Nathi I'll walk you out."

She walked out and I followed her. We stood next to the car leaning against it.

Nathi: "When are you coming back?" Ziphiwe:

"Next week Monday."

Nathi: "Ok I'll see you. Take care of yourself and my girls."

She tearfully nodded and I stood in front of her holding her waist and kissed her. I pulled out and caress her arms looking down on her.

Nathi: "Ngyakthanda MaNdaba ." Ziphiwe:

"Ngyakthanda nami Ndunakazi."

I smiled and opened the car door looking at my wristwatch.

Nathi: "Goodbye."

Ziphiwe:(sadly) "Goodbye." She stepped away from the car and I got inside the car and started the ignition. She waved her hands smiling tearfully, I reversed and honked once driving off.

ZACH

I printed out the information Pops wanted and stood up taking the printed papers on the printer then went to sit down. I stapled all of them together and putted them in an envelope. I sighed and leaned back comfortably on the chair pressing on my phone. I went on WhatsApp and saw a new status update by Nathi, It was a video of him and Zee singing along to Always Be My Bayb by Mariah Carey.

They looked so cute and happy together, there was a spark in their eyes as they sang looking at each other love evident in their faces.

Why can't I get a woman like her? I don't understand, I used to respect women but I met my ex who fucked me up really bad and nearly sent me to a looney bin whereas Nathi never believed in love. He was a true definition of a psychotic and heartless manwhore but he ended up with a woman like Zee.

A woman who loves him more than he loves himself, a woman who's always there holding his hand through it all. They don't have the perfect love story but their love for each other is real.

I scrolled down to Zee's profile and her display picture was a picture of her with a towel wrapped above her breasts and Nathi standing behind her his face on her shoulder both smiling at the camera. My heart ached with envy, why can't I find true love like Nathi? Is there something wrong with me?

I shook my head and pressed the power button then walked out.

NONKAZIMULO

Doctor: "Here is your prescription list you'll find everything at the pharmacy. I must advise you to eat healthy and take your meds regularly. I can

recommend a few dietitians regarding your diet and nutrition."

Nkazi: "I'm fine doc I really am and if I have any problem I'll come and consult."

Doctor: "I'll hold you to that."

"Knock knock..I hope I'm not interrupting anything."

Nathi said making his way in and shared his greetings then held my bag after signing my discharge forms.

Doctor: "Bye Miss Ndunakazi we'll miss you around here."

Nkazi: "I'll miss you too." I said lying through my teeth.

I walked out following the sad Nathi.

I fastened my seatbelt and he drove out.

Nkazi: "Is everything okay?"

Nathi: "Yes don't worry about me I'll be fine."

---The Next Day---

NONKAZIMULO

My heart pounded as we approached the door. Nathi took a deep breathe and knocked. They shouted come in and we opened the door and got inside.

We found all the family members gathered in the living room. I recognized a few faces but most of them were strangers.

Nathi greeted them and they offered us a sit and we

sat down

The man in a black suit opened his briefcase and took out an envelope.

So this is a will reading?

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

125

NONKAZIMULO

I recognized the woman who accused me of killing Lunga and she looked at me and swallowed looking down. I on the other hand was angry this felt like an ambush I looked at Nathi and he was equally shocked to see this.

I sighed and looked at the lawyer as he opened the brown envelope fishing inside it then came out with some papers. He placed the envelope down and started paging through the paper.

He cleared his throat and spoke.

Lawyer: "The will was drafted on 16th of July 2020, a week ago.

I, the undersigned, Lungani Zulu hereby declare that I'm off sound mind and that this is my last will and testament which revokes all previous wills and testaments signed by me."

He exhaled and turned the page..

Lawyer: "I bestow the Land Rover Discovery Sport to my mother, Mrs Thulisile Zulu.

I bestow my clothes and watch collection to my brother, Phumlani Zulu. I bestow my V60 to my beloved sister, Lilitha Zulu.

To my beloved woman, my damsel in distress, the

mother of children, firstly I want to say to you I'm sorry for all the pain I brought to you and everybad thing that I've ever done to you. I love you so much and please take of my kid."

I lifted my eyes shocked, so he knew about the pregnancy.

Lawyer: "I bestow my house located in Mereensee to you, I built it from scratch especially for you and well, our son. Please nurture it and make it a home. I'm leaving all my remaining cars to you, I don't want you to take taxis with my son. Last but not least, I leave my company to you, my unborn kid, Alupheli and Bhekubuhle. I'm giving you the stake of 10% shares, 50% to my kid which will be controlled by you until he's off legal age and 40% shares to both Alupheli and Bhekubuhle. I love you and I always will."

He closed the papers and putted them in am envelope.

Grams: "This is nonsense what about his real girlfriend not this suburban harlot who killed my grandson for his riches. I bet that is not Lunga's child you whore. Rene is the rightful beneficiary of all this things....Wena (pointing Lunga's mom) mthakathi uyloyile lengane kwenzeka kanjani ukuthi efike ethenge imoto ejike eynike wena. Kshuthi ubesazi ukuthi uzofa ubulawe wuwe. Angeke niphunyuke nobabili nina ngalento nifuna ukudla amandla omzukulu wami. Nasi ngyafunga kungasa ngfile." **You witch you bewitched this child, how does it happen that he buys a car then gives it to you. So he knew he was about to die, you killed him. You both won't get away with this I swear.**

She blew on her elbow and clapped her hands dragging her Rene out.

Other family members nodded their heads and mumbled against themselves.

Lawyer: "That's all good people...ummh Miss

Ndunakazi, Mr Zulu had joined 2 life insurance policies and you're the beneficiary. I'm going to need your documents for the changing of ownerships, transfer of things and everything."

This whole time my head is bowed down I do feel their eyes boring into my soul and I want nothing more than to get out of here.

Nkazi: "Ummh..can I leave?"

Lawyer: "Yes you can."

I stood up and looked at Nathi who held my hand and we went out after saying our goodbyes.

He opened the door for me and just as I was to step in I heard someone calling my name. I turned and saw his mom making her way to us, my heart raced and I swallowed. Nathi gently squeezed my hand and gave me the 'You've got this' look and smiled

walking to the driver's side.

I closed the door and leaned against it.

Thulisile: "Unjani sis?"

Nkazi: "Ngyaphila wena unjani?"

Thulisile: "Ngyaphila nami...I wanted to apologize for insulting you like that, that was wrong and inhumane I can't imagine the pain you felt when I insulted you like that just after losing your boyfriend."

Nkazi: "There's no problem. I understand."

Thulisile: "Thank you. Please don't take what my mother in law said to heart. I got you this."

She reached for her pocket and looked around then placed the metal thing on my hand then closed it.

Thulisile: "It's for the bayb. I know what the will said but that one I'm sure he would've loved it if you kept it for his son. You know I kept pestering him about

impregnating someone because of his cravings. I thought he wasn't taking it seriously kanti this boy knew the truth. I'm happy because his kid is going to be taken care of. If you don't mind I would love to be the part of my grandchild's life."

Nkazi: "I don't mind I would love it if he had a relationship with his family."

Thulisile: "Thank you. Let me not keep you. Take care of each other, we love you and Lunga loved you too."

I smiled tearfully and nodded. She rubbed her eyes and embraced me for a while whilst brushing my back and broke the hug.

Thulisile: "Travel safely." Nkazi:

"Thank you."

She smiled and opened the door for me then stepped back waving her hand as Nathi started the ignition reversing out of their yard.

I opened my hand and saw his watch. He loved this

watch and it was annoying. To him it held sentimental value, he bought it with his first pay cheque from Zwelamy. He only wore it when attending important meetings and when he was pitching for big accounts, he called it his lucky charm. I covered my face with my beanie and rubbed my eyes as I felt tears filling them. I sighed and looked out of the window.

Nathi held my hand and brushed it gently.

Nathi: "It looks like he was a good man. Love his child with everything in you and he'll be happy."

ZIPHIWE

Ziphiwe:(shouting) "Maaa!"

Mom: "What is it? Why are you screaming?"

Ziphiwe: "Your curtains are clean everything is spotless what did you call me for?"

Mom: "Oh! I missed my grandchildren, wait how did you know my curtains are clean?"

Ziphiwe: "I checked them."

Mom: "What for? I don't understand."

Ziphiwe: "I wanted to clean."

She frowned and placed the back of her hand on my forehead then retracted her hand.

Mom: "Your temperature is normal. What could be the problem?"

I rolled my eyes and walked away and she laughed.

Mom: "I'm sorry I'm just suprised you wanted to clean my house. I salute this boy, ever since you started dating him you're well behaved."

Ziphiwe: "I'm not doing this with you. I'm going back to sleep."

Mom: "Don't forget we need to go to the mall and buy groceries your aunt and cousins are coming today."

Ziphiwe: "Why not tomorrow? What do they want? Because they hate me and aren't ashamed of insulting me using my condition."

Mom: "Why do you care? We love you, your kids love you, you have a loving husband and you make money moves."

Ziphiwe: "I'm not doing this with you right now. Sharp I'm out."

I went to my room and found my cellphone ringing. I sat on the bed and answered.

Nathi: "MaNdaba" Jesus I turned to a tomato same time.

Ziphiwe:(blushing) "Unjani Ndunakazi?"

Nathi: "I'm fine and you?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm also fine, just missing you."

Nathi: "I miss you too. We're on our way to Maritzburg I'm sorry I couldn't see you Nkazi is in a

bad space."

Ziphiwe: "It's okay..how did it go?"

Nathi: "My sister is rich that's what you should know. I'm going to look into her company tonight and tell you the figures."

Ziphiwe: "Does this change anything?"

Nathi: "I don't think so because I called the hospital yesterday and they'll admit her on Monday. I'll drive her to Johannesburg and process the necessary payments."

Ziphiwe: "I hope you're not thinking of making her pay her own bills now that she has money."

Nathi: "Ofcourse not what do you take me for?"

Ziphiwe: "I was just saying. Where is she?" Nathi:

"Sleeping."

Ziphiwe: "Oh! I see."

Nathi:(laughing) "I don't want to trouble her I'll rather trouble you. What are you doing there?"

Ziphiwe: "About to sleep. Mom said I'm here to clean

and all those stuff but her house is spotless and when I tell her I want to clean she's checking my temperature insinuating I'm sick."

Nathi:(laughing) "Tell her you're not lazy you just work smart."

Ziphiwe:(frowned) "What is that supposed to mean?"

Nathi: "Nothing. I come home to a spotless house and wear clean clothes everyday not to mention the nice home cooked meals and endless ejaculations. The list is long wena first lady you're not lazy."

I smiled and laid on my back chatting with him until his airtime depleted.

ZACH

I threw my head back and grabbed her hair mouth f*cking her until she gagged on my d*ck whilst my other hand was finger fucking the other chick.

The living room was filled with groans and moans and the music was on maximum.

I clenched my jaws as my muscles constricted and closed my eyes grunting. I was brought back to earth by a loud bang. I turned back and saw Nathi holding a gun. I rolled ny eyes and brought my dick to her mouth and Nathi shot the other dude on the arm and stopped the music.

Nathi:(shouting) "You have exactly 1 minute to leave!"

Everyone picked up their clothes and ran out without looking back.

Nathi: "What is wrong with you? Orgy? Are you crazy? Where are the condoms? You were going to exchange pussies with those guys without a condom? Do you even know their bill of health?"

Zach: "Nathi stop behaving like my father just

because life is going well for you it doesn't..... "

He shot the beer bottle and shouted "Shut up hold it right there. You not gonna make me feel bad because of being with my wife. She's my wife, MINE not yours and we love each other if that gives you chest pains I would suggest that you take a deep breathe and drink some pure water because that ain't gonna change. Stop this pity party, you're about to be a father act like it. Naledi loves you and you love her too, why punish yourself for something that happened years ago. Your son is dead, he's not coming back

Living recklessly and putting your life in jeopardy isn't gonna bring him back. Man up and clean your shit. And don't think of calling Naledi in your state you're not going to use her as your sex toy. Grow up and clean that nursery and stop acting childish."

Zach: "I'm ..."

Nathi: "No go and take care of that boner, take a cold shower or something. Come to my house when you're back to your senses we need to talk."

He putted his gun on safety and placed it behind his back then walked out. He stopped and looked back.

Nathi: "You gotta stop fantasizing about my wife and get rid off whatever feelings were triggered that day because she is mine and I protect what's mine. Go after my wife and I'll shoot your childish ass."

He walked out and I sighed thoughtfully, I need to get rid off whatever I think I feel for Zee or else I'll die.

TO BE CONTINUED

Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

126

UNATHI

I warmed up the food and ate then washed the dishes. I was bored and nervous. Nkazi was sleeping and Zach was partying and doing orgies. I really don't know what is wrong with him.

I don't even know if he'll go with us to Richards Bay tomorrow. I can't pretend like I don't care when I do. Zach isn't just my friend he's like a brother to me, crushing on my woman is going to break our relationship.

I received a call from my father..I sighed and decreased the volume picking up.

Nathi: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Nathi can you talk?"

Nathi: "I'm listening."

Nkosi: "How much should we offer?"

Nathi: "Give them everything they want and add another cow for always impregnating their daughter?"

Nkosi:(laughing) "She's pregnant again?" Nathi:

"Yes."

Nkosi: "You don't waste anytime."

Nathi: "I'm kind of busy right now can I call you later?"

Nkosi: "No problem sharp."

I disconnected the call and exhaled.

Another call came through. I picked up brushing my jawline.

Nathi: "Hello."

Voice: "Nathi I'm sorry to call you this later Zach is outside, he's banging the door and threatening to kill the janitors and the securities. He has a gun please help me I'm scared."

Nathi: "Ok calm down I'm coming."

I leaped up and grabbed my car keys and putted my phone on my pocket then went out.

Minutes later I was in front of the gate in their residences. I called Zhipiwe..

Zhipiwe:(sleepy) "Hello." Nathi:

"Are you sleeping?"

Zhipiwe: "Yes but I'm listening."

**Nathi: "Zach is threatening Naledi. He's drunk and probably not thinking straight I don't know what to do. I'm parked in front of the gate but I'm scared to go to him."
"**

Zhipiwe: "Call the police, he might hurt you if he's drunk."

Nathi: "What if..."

Zhipiwe: "You're not putting yourself in danger again."

Nathi: "Babe listen..."

Ziphiwe: "Unathi Ndunakazi if you go ahead and do it then forget about me and our kids. I'll not tolerate your shit anymore it like you enjoy seeing me depressed you're always putting yourself in the firing line."

Nathi:(sighs) "Ok I'll call the police."

She hang up and I brushed my face maybe I shouldn't have called her.

I called the police and drove back home.

ZIPHIWE

My heart was beating fast and I was sweating. Nathi is shitting on me how dare he? Playing Good Samaritan and risking his life for a drunk person.

Nonceba(my cousin) came in with a bowl with snacks.

Nonceba: "And then?"

Ziphiwe: "Can I please be alone?"

Nonceba: "Is it one of your episodes again?"

Ziphiwe: "Say that shit again and I'll make you an episode."

I pointed her with my finger and she swallowed and rushed out. I sat in the edge of the bed and rested my hands on my knees with my head bowed down.

I was trying so hard to stabilize my breathing but it proved to be a mission impossible. All of a sudden Busi started crying, she cried so loud that it woke Amy up and she also cried.

I screamed and placed my hands over my ears rocking myself back and forth.

I rose up and went to lock the door then tried to calm them down but they cried louder. My head ached because of their annoying screams. I placed them down and went to search for my pills in my handbag. I drank 4 hoping to speed up the process.

I paced around the room crying, I felt like I was overreacting but my emotions told otherwise.

This was not life I'm going insane over a phone call, how am I going to be a wife if I let minor things like this gets to me.

I removed my pyjama top and wiped the sweat on my face and chest. I was sweating profusely and it wasn't even funny.

I went to the bathroom and locked myself inside and filled the bath tub. I undressed and got inside, the cold water brought me a sense of relief. Their screams weren't getting to me anymore. Nathi will take care of them they are better of without me anyway. I straightened my legs and slipped under the water closing my eyes.

NONKAZIMULO

I took the last sip of my coffee. I didn't want to sleep

anymore. I get terrible nightmares that leaves me questioning my sanity.

I took Nathi's laptop and googled all there is to know about Zwelamy Construction, their net worth left me in awe. Bayb daddy did very well in this company, what am I saying he has always been smart and hardworking.

When I was tired I closed the laptop and took his watch. It was beautiful, I swirled it around my finger and inspected it. I ran my fingertips through it and touched it case back. Surprisingly it opened and I saw a sd card.

I took it out and inserted it on my cellphone and went to check its videos and images. I found many pictures of me and him and one video. I pressed on it and inserted my earphones increasing the volume as I focused on it.

ZACH

I stayed there for hours acting crazy until I heard sirens approaching. I looked at the crowd and ran out. This didn't work, Nathi was supposed to be here but he didn't come. I know many might say I'm evil but I'm just a simple person inlove with my brother's wife.

Nathi protecting her like this is making things difficult. I can't have him as an enemy because he's the closest thing to family, I'll rather have him six feet under and take Zee to be my wife.

TO BE CONTINUED...

**It's short I'm sorry....don't forget to like, comment and share.
Goodnight**

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

127

NONKAZIMULO

On the video he smiled and pressed his lips together. God he looked so handsome with his dark lips and glassy eyes. Shame he was crying, I smiled tearfully.

Lunga: "I know you're the one who found it, mom probably gave the watch to you because she wants you to give it to my child. If you see this that means I'm no more. I don't know why but I feel like I'm living on a borrowed time. If I die please don't feel bad about my death, forgive yourself. I've lived and loved and got my heart broken a few times but what was the greatest moments of my life was when I met you. My damsel in distress, you loved me at my lowest but you were not there at my highest. I know Grams and the kind of person she is don't let her take away your inheritance from you.

They are yours and my kid. Don't mind the gender love him/her like that.

Call him/her Siphosethu. Please protect him with

every fibre of your being. Don't live your life through him but most importantly don't put anyone above him. I left everything to both of you because I don't want him to struggle until selling his soul to the devil become the only solution to his problems.

Please be happy travel the world like you've always wanted to. The second life insurance is for you to travel and be happy. Don't forget to visit Bahamas. I know I promised to take you there for our honeymoon but life had other plans.

I love you and I always will. No amount of insults and betrayal will erase the love I have for you. Hold on to the memories we shared together. How we struggled together at KwesakaMthethwa trying to make ends meet. We had nothing except each other, happiness and peace. Our downfall was friends, don't listen to friends. Alpha females don't run in packs.

Live your life to the fullest and don't be apologetic about it.

I love you, both of you...(he chuckled and extended

his hand and I Love More Than You by Moneoa played)
Remember when you used to play this song for me anytime
you wanted a favor. I grew to like it and made it our song.
GOODBYE my lover, my friend, my happiness I'll always
love you. See you in the after life. I love you more than you.'
The video ended. I smiled and played the song on my
cellphone.

Listening to it flooded my brain with lots of memories.
Tears filled my eyes when reality hit me that I'll never see
him again. He's gone forever and he's not coming back.

I felt those weird movements like butterflies in my tummy
and held my tummy and placed the pillow over my face
crying.

NARRATED

IN ZIPHIWE'S HOME

The cries of the kids filled the whole house.

Ziphiwe's mom rose up and went to her bedroom. She tried to open the door but it was locked. She banged the door and the kids cried louder.

She sighed and went to the main bedroom and woke her husband.

Ziphiwe's mom: "Phiwe has locked herself inside her bedroom and the kids are crying."

Ziphiwe's dad: "Why?"

Ziphiwe's mom: "I don't know. Please go and open it."

He leaped up and ran to her room. "GO AND GET A TABLESPOON FROM THE KITCHEN!"

She rushed to the kitchen and grabbed a spoon. He could've opted to kick the door but he didn't want to hurt Amy. He poked the key hole vigorously until the key fell and he opened using a spare key. They rushed to the kids and shushed them. Amy had hiccups from crying and Busi was losing her breath

suffocating from her mucus since she was laying on her back. Zee's mom blew air on her face and shook her. She gasped and cried louder. Her voice was now audible.

They looked around the room and realized Zee is not here. Her father placed Amy down and went to the bathroom. He placed his ear against the door and there was no sound. He tried to open the door but it was locked. He swallowed and went to Amy lifting her up and escorted them out. He closed the door and went to kick the bathroom door next to the door handle. It fell down and he rushed inside. His heart pounded as he saw Zee naked and laying motionless under the water.

He picked her up and went to lay her on the bed and covered her body with a fleece blanket. He checked the pulse and felt it. It wasn't the normal pulse rate but it wasn't slow either.

He turned her head to the side draining any water in

her mouth and nose then turned it back to the center. He did the mouth to mouth resuscitation, he strongly breathed 4 times into her mouth as he pinched her nose allowing the air to get past any water clogging the breathing passageways and her lungs. He placed his finger next to her nose and looked at her chest as it expanded indicating signs of life.

He repeated the cycle until she coughed and rose up her head gasping for air. She opened her eyes and roamed her eyes lazily around her surroundings. Her father smiled tearfully and touched her cheek.

Ziphiwe's dad: "I thought we had lost you. Don't do that to us again. My old heart cannot take it."

Ziphiwe:(clears throat) "What happened?" Her voice was hoarse.

Ziphiwe's dad: "Never mind I'll go and call your mother to come and help you."

He kissed her forehead and walked out. Zephiwe was confused she doesn't remember half of the things that happened she only remembered searching for her pills in her handbag after that everything is blur.

Meanwhile in the guest room.

Zee's aunt closed the door and walked to the bed and grabbed snacks from the bowl shoving them inside her mouth.

Nonceba: "What is happening?"

Her mom: "I don't know but my brother seemed quite disturbed."

Nonceba: "It must be one of her episodes again. You know Zephiwe likes to dream I'm sure her boyfriend is stressing her out. Nobody would want a lunatic for a wife."

Her mom: "I'm sure she's paying her own lobola, Zee is rich ofcourse she'll pay her own bride price no

sane person would make that psycho a wife." Nonceba: "That why I need to snatch him from her."

Her mom: "You don't need to do that just move in with her and everything will fall into place."

Nonceba: "And then I'll taste those riches. I'm tired of suffering I need a financial breakthrough in my life."

Her mom: "Don't worry my child you'll get it. Tomorrow we'll see him and what kind of a person he is then strike."

Nonceba: "I'm counting on you."

Her mom: "Have I ever disappointed you? Trust me my bayb."

She nodded and continued eating her snacks as they conversed on how to put their plan in motion.

UNATHI

I called her again and it rang unanswered. I sighed and laid on my back thoughtfully. I hope she isn't overthinking things wherever she is. Changing her medication back to valproate disturb her hormonal stabilisation making her overthink every situation which is dangerous since she's pregnant.

I couldn't shake off the feeling that something might be wrong. I took my phone and scrolled through my contacts and landed on her mother's contacts. I pressed on it and placed the phone against my ear dialing her. It rang twice and she answered...

Nathi: "Sawbona ma."

Zee's mom: "How are you doing my boy?"

Nathi: "I'm fine. I'm sorry for calling you this late but I've been trying to call Zee and she's not picking up."

Zee's mom: "Here she is I'll give her the phone...It Nathi I'll switch on the heater for now and I'll come and switch it off later goodnight.."

Ziphiwe: "Hello." Her voice was hoarse.

**Nathi: "Is everything okay? Your voice sounds hoarse." Ziphiwe:
"Oh it must be something I drank."**

Nathi: "A few hours before I pay the bride price and already you're lying."

Ziphiwe:(sighs) "I drowned in the bathtub. Daddy found me in time."

My heart fell I blinked my eyes and sighed.

Nathi: "I'm sorry it's my fault I shouldn't have called you. I didn't go through with it."

Ziphiwe: "No the problem is me. I don't know what happened because I remember searching for my pills and after that everything is blur. I overreacted and I'm sorry for shouting at you I had no right to do that."

Nathi: "Don't say that. You had every right and come to think of it I was putting my life in danger by going there. Next time I'll not go. Please don't speak like I'm doing you a favour by being with you because I

have no other options there's no other you out there. I love you and please don't doubt that. Where are my she devils?"

Ziphiwe: "They'll sleep with my mother."

Nathi: "So you'll sleep alone?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes."

Nathi: "Jesus. If only I booked into a nearby hotel."

Ziphiwe: "If only..." she chuckled softly and I smiled brushing my mustache.

We chatted until she stopped talking and I heard her snoring softly. "Goodnight my heart."

I hang up and flicked the switch of the sidelamp and got under the bed covers closing my eyes.

---The Next Day---

ZACH

I opened my eyes and closed them furrowing my eyebrows. I rubbed my eyes and stretched my arms then opened them again. Pops was sitting on a chair looking at me with a blank expression.

Zach: "Pops what are you..?"

Pops:(calmly) "You know the reason Nathi was calling me boss is because he didn't want to make you feel bad or undermined. I grew to hate it and treated you like family. You became a part of my family, you saw us fight tooth and nail for our loved ones. We fought your battles because we thought you're family. The stunt you pulled last night that must be the last time you think of fucking us over. Ziphwe is my granddaughter in law the mother of my great-grandchildren. Their happiness matters to me as well as the wellbeing of my great grandchildren. Killing him will be killing her, kill them I dare you I'll ship you to the Asian countries and turn you into a bitch faster than you can pull that trigger.

Dare me with my grandchild."

He stood up walking out with his hands deep inside his pockets.

I released a breath I didn't know I was holding. Now you've nessed up with a good family. Bravo Zachary..bravo.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:38] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

128

ZIPHIWE

I plugged my cellphone on the charger and went back to sleep. My father's wife and her sister barged inside my room. I pretended to be asleep and aunty Theli removed my blankets and clapped her hands.

Aunty Theli: "You're sleeping at this time of the day? You know your inlaws were here but your father chased them away because of your laziness." I leaped up shocked..

Ziphiwe: "What?"

Aunty Theli: "I thought you were sleeping, You were even snoring. Sis didn't you see her?"

Ziphiwe: "Stop being dramatic an hour is all I need."

Aunty Theli: "A married woman doesn't get 'an hour' of sleep."

Ziphiwe: "Luckily I'm not married."

Aunty Theli: "I don't care wake up and shower you stink. This is not your house, you don't get to sleep till the midday."

Ziphiwe: "It only 7 o'clock in the morning. When did you arrive?"

Aunty Theli: "It doesn't matter. Go and take a shower your cousin will be here any minute from now."

Ziphiwe: "Mom please speak to her."

Aunty Theli: "I'm not scared of your mother. Wake up your inlaws are outside."

Ziphiwe: "Nathi is here?"

Aunty Theli:(rolls her eyes) "Is he your inlaw? Don't bore me, wake up."

I sighed and woke up I wasn't going to win with her. I went to the bathroom and turned to look at her.

Ziphiwe: "By the way Good morning to you too." Aunty

Theli: "Morning yani? Go and bath."

My mother laughed and walked out. I undressed and got under the shower. This woman is a whole mood, with her here I'll not be bullied by Nonceba and her mother.

I finished and wrapped a towel around ny body and removed my shower cap then went to my bedroom. I

dropped the towel and lotioned then wore my panties and a robe.

I fixed my bed and cleaned my room. Nonceba knocked and stuck her head in..

Nonceba: "Can we come in?"

I opened the curtains and turned to them.

Ziphiwe:(screaming) "SENA!"

She screamed and ran to me hugging me tightly. Sena: "God Phiwe I missed you."

Ziphiwe: "I missed you too." We broke the hug and she held my arms and laughed..

Ziphiwe: "What?"

Sena: "Nothing, you're glowing. When Aunty Theli told me your inlaws are coming I thought she was talking about Mbuso, I wasn't gonna come but since it was thee Unathi Ndunakazi I wasn't gonna miss it

for the world. Babes let's sit down I want you to tell me all about your relationship."

Ziphiwe: "There's nothing to tell Sena believe me. Where is she?"

Sena: "In the kitchen throwing shades to your aunt as always. Your mom said I must fix your make up and make sure you're on point."

I sat on the couch and sighed. Ziphiwe:

"Where are my kids?"

Sena: "In the garden with your father...(chuckles) Your father is savage, people are outside shouting your clan names and he's playing with his grandkids in the garden."

Ziphiwe: "They're outside?" I

stood up and she held me.

Sena: "Sit down it tradition, he can keep them outside for as long as he wants to. My father let them in after 5 hours and said 'I don't want their disrespectful boy they're the one who wants my daughter, let them wait.' This things happen."

Ziphiwe: "What if they leave?" Sena:

"They won't. Relax"

I looked around "Where did Nonceba go?" Sena:(rolls her eyes) "I don't know and I don't care."

She stood up walking out and returned minutes later holding a garment bag and a makeup kit. I rolled my eyes she is being dramatic.

Sena: "Don't roll your eyes I'm doing this for you. You need to stand out, don't give them a reason to mistake you with me. Come and sit here."

I stood up and went to sit in front of the dressing table.

NARRATED

Outside the gate

The Ndunakazi elders called the Gazu clan names.

"Bo Gazu, Sotobe, Qwabe, Gumede, Ndaba, Mpangalala, Mkhunjini, Mathula yithi oNdunakazi sizocela ishlobe sihle, imbali ekulelikhaya."

They repeated with minor breaks in between.

Meanwhile in the car Nathi was sweating and Nophiko had a field day about that, he kept teasing him.

Nathi: "What if she has changed her mind? She isn't picking her phone, why aren't they letting us in?"

Nophiko: "If she has changed her mind she'll tell us inside. And traditionally they're allowed to keep us here for as long as they want to."

He extended his hand to the back and opened the cooler box taking out a corona beer. He opened the

cap and took a sip then frowned.

Nophiko: "Ay man Nathi what kind of alcohol is this? This is an upgraded juice this thing tastes sweet."

Nathi:(chuckles) "Keep downing them whilst sitting down and you'll not stand up when they let you in."

Nophiko: "Ayi ayi take your juice I'll drink my whiskey."

He gave him the bottle and lifted the car seat taking out a bottle of whiskey. Nathi frowned and shook his head.

Nathi: "Why did you hide it?"

Nophiko: "I got this one from my business associate 5 years ago and I vowed to drink it on special occasions. Since my first grandson is taking the first step to the marriage life that's something worth celebrating."

Nathi: "Still that's being stingy."

Nophiko: "Son all this people don't like you. They are here because circumstances force them to and I'll

not let them drink my expensive whiskey and make them feel important when they have so much unnecessary hate. They should stick to ijuba and leave expensive things to us."

Nathi laughed and his phone rang, he looked at the caller id and smiled picking up..

Nathi: "MaNdaba."

Ziphiwe: "Ndunakazi." He pressed his lips together and rested his hand on his manhood. Nophiko laughed at him and closed his whiskey putting it back where it was hidden and stepped out.

Nathi: "Why weren't you picking up?"

Ziphiwe: "My phone was in the charger and on silent mode."

Nathi: "Ummh are you busy?"

Ziphiwe: "Not really why?"

Nathi: "Can you come out?"

Ziphiwe: "No."

Nathi: "I miss you please make a plan."

Ziphiwe: "I'll see you later not now." Nathi:

"Babe.."

Ziphiwe:(giggles) "Stop Aunty Theli is here bye I'll call you later. Love you."

She hang up and Nathi chuckled shaking his head. He hasn't met this Aunty Theli but from Zee's stories she was a character.

Inside in the kitchen.

Thelile made her way in.

Zee's mom: "What are they doing?"

Aunty Theli: "Yeses this kids are going to give me grey hair. I found them drinking alcohol, Phiwe can't drink alcohol on an empty stomach. I'll fix something for her quickly."

Zee's mom: "Don't worry I'll make something for her."

She stopped peeling the butternut and washed her hands on a sink. When she turned back Nonceba's mom has started. She sighed and went back to her butternut. Thelile saw this and washed her hands and politely took the fruits and yogurt from Nonceba's mom.

Aunty Theli: "You can go back to your veges I'll take it from here."

Nonceba's mom:(angry) "I was going to make breakfast for her."

Aunty Theli: "But I'm the one who knows how to make it just the way she likes it."

Nonceba's mom: "I don't know who do you think you are but this is my brother's house and you have no business being here."

Aunty Theli: "Lalela dali breathe, drink some pure water and breathe. Don't steal my shine this boots are too big for you."

Nonceba's mom clicked her tongue and angrily chopped the veges.

Thehi shook her head and poured the yogurt in a bowl and placed everything on a tray walking out. Zee's mom rushed to her and whispered. "Your daughter is pregnant again but she doesn't know it please make sure she doesn't drink."

She chuckled and whispered back "I saw her eyes and thought I was imagining things Jesus this boy doesn't take any chances. I'll see what I can do."

Zee's mom nodded and went back to the kitchen Nonceba's mom gave her a death stare and she ignored her. Everyone looked at her and shook their heads her hate for Ziphiwe was very evident and they didn't understand why she hates her because she's such a gentle soul.

After 3 hours of waiting Zee's father took his grandkids to the wives in the kitchen and went back to his brothers.

**Zee's father: "Now we can let them in." They
nodded and went to invite them in.**

**The Ndunakazi elders paid R400 for entering their gates.
Nophiko slightly nodded his head, this day was going to
leave his grandson bankrupt if not more.**

They made their way to the living room and sat down.

**They shared their greetings and went straight to the business of
the day.**

**Nkosi: "Thina singabaka Ndunakazi sithunywe undodana
wethu ukuba sizomcelela isihlobo esihle kune Mbali
ayibonile lapha emagcekeni akoGazu."**

****We're from the Ndunakazi clan, we're sent by our son to
ask for your daughter's hand in marriage.**

There's a blossoming flower he saw in your garden.**

Zee's uncle: "Thina asizwisisi ukuthi nikhuluma ngani

mhlampe maningakhipha okuncane nje singaqonda kangcono."We don't understand what you're talking about, maybe if you offered something we could understand better.****

Nkosi: "Okuncane kangakanani?"How much?***

Gazu elders spoke amongst themselves and then sat up straight looking at them.

Zee's uncle: "Amakhulu amathathu amarandi."

****R300****

Nophiko took out the money and counted it before extending his hand and placing the money on a mini grass mat in the centre.

Zee's father cleared his throat and started talking.

Zee's father: "Ngiyanizwa boNdunakazi ngaphambi kokuba sikhulume okuningi ngithi anginazise ukuthi ingadi yethu inezimbali eziningi ngabe niyayazi enize ngayo?"I hear what you're saying before we say**

anything I would like to let you know that our garden has many flowers, do you know the one you're here for?*

Nkosi: "Yebo siyayazi."yes we do.****

Zee's father: "Dadewethu sicela usilandele amantombazane."My sister please fetch the girls for us.****

Nonceba's mom fixed the scarf around her shoulders and stood up walking to Zee's bedroom.

On her way she was silently cussing because of envy Zee might be rich but it no doubt that her husband is rich judging from the cars they're driving there is no way Zee could've paid her own bride price. That's why she's glowing it means she's genuinely happy.

That left a bitter taste in her mouth, Zee has bipolar that why her ex boyfriends didn't love her and that made her happy knowing she's rich but unlovable.

She took a deep breath and opened the door. She found all of them sitted laughing and chatting, looking at her face beat made her clench her jaws as

the feeling of hate and resentment engulfed her.

Nonceba's mom: "They are calling you in the living room."

Sena smiled and side hugged Zee standing up.

They walked out all three of them and made their way to the living room.

They sat down bowed down whilst facing away.

Zee's father: "Nazi ke, iyiphi enize ngayo?*"Here they are, which one are you here for?*"

Nkosi tried to differentiate but he failed and shyly looked down avoiding his father's gaze. Nophiko cleared his throat and smiled pointing at Zephiwe.

She lifted her head and looked at them then looked down and they all nodded.

Zee's father: "Phiwe uyabazi labantu?*"Do you know this people?*"

Ziphiwe: "Yebo baba ngyabazi."Yes father I do****

Zee's father: "Ayi kulungile ke ndodakazi usungakhululeka."

They all stood up walking away.

Zee's father: "Ayike sesingaqhubeka. Undodana wenu wagcolisa amagceke alaykhaya wangahlawula ngithemba niyakwazi lokho."We can continue.**

Your son impregnated my daughter and never paid any damages I hope you're fully aware of that.**

Nkosi: "Yebo siyazi futhi sizomhlawulela, kodwa ke thina siphethe iynkomo zemali ayi ezihamba ngamasondo."We know and we'll pay them on his behalf. We'll pay with money not cows.****

Zee's father: "Inhlawulo kuyoba uR8000."

Ndunakazi elders spoke amongst themselves and said R8000 is fair so they'll pay it.

Nophiko reached for his cheque book and wrote them a cheque then extended his hand placing it on the grass mat.

Zee's father took it and looked at it before turning to his brothers and nodded placing it down.

Zee's father: "Inkomo yesicelo kuyoba uR5000."

Nophiko signed a cheque and placed it down.

Zee's father sighed and brushed his palms against each other.

Zee's father: "As you know my daughter is educated and has her own money which means she'll not only provide emotional stability but also financial stability. She's very smart and your son will not struggle alone with other things besides the household activities. She'll be there to support him and she'll also bear kids for you. You've seen that she's fertile and she give birth to beautiful babies you got 2 from her already. With that said I want 10

cows for her excluding her mother's cow."

Nonceba's mom:(loudly) "Mother's cow? Ziphiwe was not a virgin when he met this boy."

Everyone turned to look at her, Zee's father was embarrassed by her sister's behaviour. He cleared his throat and swallowed.

Zee's father: "Ngokosiko dadewethu undodana wabo wamthola engenayo ingane ngakho kumele eykhokhe inkomo kamama. Waze kanjani ukuthi ukuthi akasiyo intombi, wayekade emenzani?" **It tradition my sister their son found her with no child they should pay it. How did he knew she was not a virgin? What was he doing to her?***

Nophiko cleared her throat and spoke.

Nophiko: "Asali ukuyikhokha ngoba undodana wethu owamtholisa ingane yakhe yokuqala kanti nesiZulu sisho njalo."We're not refusing to pay**

because our son was the first person to impregnate her even our tradition says so.**

Nonceba's mom looked down ashamed because she thought they'll refuse to pay the money.

Nkosi: "Inkomo iyodwa ibiza malini?" Zee's father: "R10 000."

Nonceba's mom shot him a look shocked.

Ndunakazi elders spoke amongst themselves and Nophiko and Nkosi told them what Nathi said about giving them whatever they want without negotiating for a reduced price.

Nophiko signed a R110 000 cheque and placed it down. Zee's father took it and passed it to his brothers, when Nonceba's mom saw it she nearly cried. She has been to lobola negotiations before but she has never saw something like this. These people were not negotiating they were paying what was

requested of them.

Nkosi remembered what Nathi said about always impregnating Ziphiwe and whispered to his father. He smiled and reached for the cheque book and signed a R30 000 and extended his hand to Zee's father.

Nophiko: "That one is for the mother. Our son said he's sorry for always impregnating your daughter."

The elders busted into laughter.

They placed it aside and took the cheques and counted the total and cheered shaking each others hands happy about the formation of a new relationship.

Nkosi: "Ehh Sotobe lezingxoxo kufuze ngabe zikomisile. Sikphathele okuncane lana kokuqeda ukoma."This negotiations must've made you**

thirsty. We got you something to quench your thirst.**

Nathi's uncle reached for the bottle of GLENFIDDICH 26YR and handed it to Zee's father. He looked at it closely shocked and looked at it quantity and his eyes nearly popped out of their socket.

He passed it to his brothers and they cheered loudly shocked and honoured to receive such an expensive bottle of whisky.

He stood up and shook Nkosi's hand and hugged him.

Zee's father: "Thank you this is big."

Nophiko: "It nothing compared to your daughter." The elders nodded laughing.

Meanwhile in the bedroom.

Sena: "Relax mtase do you hear that laughter it can't be for nothing. They probably paid for everything by now."

Nonceba: "Oh please, Everything? In one day?"

Sena:(scoffs) "Heal mtase, heal. Did you see those cars? Do you know who Unathi Ndunakazi is? You probably think he's like your lousy broke boyfriend who can't even buy you a decent perfume that why you putted on this cheap bees attracting thing."

Nonceba swallowed and stormed out.

Sena finished plaiting Amy's hair and sprayed them then kissed her forehead.

Thelele made her way in.

Aunty Theli: "Amy umkhulu wakho yakbiza?"Your grandfather is calling you.****

She looked at Ziphiwe.

Ziphiwe: "Yakbiza uPops."Pops is calling you.****

Amy:(smiling and clapping her hands) "Pops." She stood up and went to her mother.

Ziphiwe: "Hamba nogog' Theli sisi uyeku Pops."Go with your Granny to Pops.****

Aunty Theli: "Yewena ubani ugogo? Yamazi ugogo ofaki heal nodweba ishiya wena? Nganghlazi please uzothini nje uNdunakazi omdala ezwa ngibizwa ngogogo?"Who are you calling granny? Do you know a granny who wear heels and draw her eyebrows? Please do not embarrass me, what is Ndunakazi senior going to say hearing you calling me granny?*****

She rolled her eyes and Sena laughed.

Amy went to Theli and lifted her arms and she lifted her up placing her on her waist.

Aunty Theli: "Go and call Nonceba it time for you to serve them food everything has been finalised."

Sena stoop up and ululated.

Ziphiwe's phone beeped and she took it and saw a message from Nathi 'Mrs Ndunakazi now you're officially my wife. Can you please come out and kiss me before I slip out consciousness.'

Zee read the message and smiled tilting her head and raising her eyebrows.

Ziphiwe: "Aunty I think I have a headache I'll drink some adcodol and rest I'll join you later."

Thelele scoffed and walked out with Sena.

Ziphiwe waited for a few minutes and stood up walking out. She checked the passage and ran out through the back door.

When she was outside the gate she bent down resting her hands on her knees catching her breath. Nathi saw her and stepped out of the car laughing then met her halfway. He picked her up and went to

the car.

He placed her on the backseat and joined her. He looked more beautiful today and he didn't know if it was because he was officially his or she has always been like this.

He leaned in for a kiss and french kissed her then pulled out.

Nathi: "You look beautiful Mrs Unathi Ndunakazi." Ziphiwe:

"You don't look too bad yourself."

Nathi: "I missed you. Is it possible for you to come home with me?"

Ziphiwe:(chuckles) "No it not."

He shrugged and kissed her lifting her up and placing her on his thighs. He cupped her breasts and kissed her neck. She tilted her head as her breathing pattern changed due to the electric impulses that shot through her whole body. His hands reached under her dress and he lifted it up and brushed her thighs until he reached her coochie.

Meanwhile inside the house

Zee's mother looked around..

Zee's mom: "Where is Phiwe?"

Sena: "She's resting, she complained about a headache."

Nonceba's mom: "There is no headache here that child is lazy nje I wonder how will her inlaws cope with such a lazy wife."

Aunty Theli: "Keep wondering babes, she's their wife now I suppose you'll never know."

She clicked her tounge walked out.

Theli went back to check how Zee was doing and found her bedroom empty. Her bathroom had no door and she was not there. She chuckled and shook her head then sat down on the couch waiting for her to come back.

After a while she slowly opened the door and quickly

closed it behind her.

Aunty Theli: "Where are you coming from?"

Ziphiwe: "Hawu mamncane I'm..I'm..I'm coming from the toilet outside."

Aunty Theli: "The toilet outside is locked Phiwe and you have a toilet in your bathroom. I saw this coming, how is headache?"

Ziphiwe: "He's fine...no it still there but..."

Aunty Theli:(Laughs) "You think you're clever. Your father wants to speak to your husband before he go back."

Ziphiwe nodded and Theli stood up..

Theli:(smiling)"Next time tell headache to ease on the hickeys."

Ziphiwe swallowed embarrassed and touched her neck.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

129

NARRATED

Nonceba's mom: "I don't understand why would you want a mother's cow when she wasn't a virgin only virgins are supposed to get 11 cows. If your daughter got 11 cows how many cows for my daughter since she has morals."

Zee's father:(chuckles) "I've been explaining one and the same thing since yesterday I'm not going to repeat myself again. Yes if she was a virgin I would've charged more but don't compare your daughter to mine."

Nonceba's mom: "Oh please how can I compare my sane daughter to yours?"

Zee's father: "She might be insane but she has everything your daughter doesn't have. My daughter is kind and happy whilst your sane daughter is bitter, unhappy and broke."

He stood up making his way to the garden to his brother's. Nonceba's mom understood why they requested 11 cows but she wanted to annoy her brother until he withdraw the last cow.

Zee's mom: "I don't understand why you hate my daughter, now you've passed your hostility to your daughter. She's too young to have this amount of hate, hating on someone who doesn't even care."

Nonceba's mom:(angrily) "Shut up! Ziphiwe thinks she's better than everyone because she has money."

Zee's mother: "You know that's not true, she loves Nonceba and wants what is best for her but you're making it impossible for them to form a relationship."

She clicked her tongue and walked out. Zee's mom sighed and looked at her. She has always been calm and kind. Zephiwe took after her and her father hates that because most people takes advantage of her daughter's kindness.

Meanwhile in the guestroom.

Nonceba: "I don't think this is going to work. That guy is too intimidating and unfriendly, when we went to greet him yesterday he didn't even look at me except Sena and Zee."

Nonceba's mom: "Relax Sena is too forward the poor boy didn't have a choice. That boy is too handsome and he looks rich, I saw him exchanging numbers with Sena, you know Sena loves Zephiwe she'll never stab her in the back. My point is if he was able to look at Sena that way than you my bayb will be able to get a piece of that."

Nonceba: "What if he goes back to her and I'm left alone to deal with a broken heart?"

Nonceba's mom: "Men will always be men give him a taste of that and he'll be eating in the palm of your hand. You're young, fresh and beautiful he'll be stupid not to love you. Now go out there and beg that thing for an accommodation. Tomorrow they're going back to PMB you need to go with them."

Nonceba: "What if he is stingy? I can't lose my virginity to someone who will not spend his money on me."

Her mom slipped her hand into her pockets and took out her cellphone. She pressed on it a bit then turned the screen to her.

Nonceba's mom: "Look at that whisky, I don't know how much it costs but it doesn't come cheap. I could tell from how they cheered when they saw it yesterday. My brother couldn't believe his eyes, google it and tell me if you still think that boy is stingy."

She sighed and took her phone then searched it

price on google. She covered her mouth in shock and turned the screen to her mother who nearly fell from the couch in shock.

Nonceba's mom: "So much money for one bottle of whisky? That boy is monied my bayb you'll be stupid if you let him go."

She bit her lower lip and brushed her hands together nervous.

Nonceba's mom: "Don't overthink this, did you see how he looks and the car he drives? Are you prepared to let go of that all because you're nervous? How long are you going to live under her shadow?"

Even our relatives always praise Ziphiwe and Sena and Ziphiwe is their favorite. Keep your eyes on the price my bayb and everything will fall into place."

She thought for a while about how Ziphiwe gave her money to further her studies after matric and how

everyone praised her for helping a sister out. It has always been her and now it time to claim her life back. She smiled and stood up walking out.

She knocked and opened the door.

She found Ziphiwe fixing Amy's shoe straps. She looked up and smiled.

Ziphiwe: "Oh! Hey I thought you were still sleeping. We've prepared breakfast, it in the kitchen."

She stood up and fixed the hair bow on Amy's head and smiled at her.

They both looked beautiful and for a second Nonceba felt intimidated but quickly recollected herself before Sena comes in and run he mouth as usual.

Nonceba: "Are you going somewhere?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes Sena is taking us out and since it a

Sunday the mall is less crowded we couldn't refuse." Nonceba:

"Oh I see, are you going with Busi?"

Ziphiwe: "Nop, mom offered to baybsit. Do you need something?"

Nonceba: "I need to look for a job. I've been looking this side but jobs are scarce and most of my high school classmates are in Durban, PMB and Johannesburg working. Please help me with a place to stay maybe I might find something."

Ziphiwe: "Ok you can stay in my apartment."

Nonceba:(fake smiled) "I can't stay alone, I don't even know anyone there please. I'll leave as soon as I find a job. I'm sure Nathi won't mind."

Ziphiwe: "I'll speak to him if he refuse you're not coming."

She jumped on her and hugged her tightly. Ziphiwe cleared her throat and gently removed her then straighten her shirt.

Sena made her way in holding her handbag.

Sena: "Phiwe we're going to be late my husband is already calling me non stop so hurry."

Ziphiwe: "I'm done. We can leave."

She took her cellphone and bag then held Amy's hand walking out.

They went to the garden to say their goodbyes to their uncles.

Zee's uncle: "Ay bafo you undercharged that boy look at how beautiful my kids look."

Zee's father:(laughing) "Now that would've been daylight robbery."

They all laughed and Ziphiwe shyly looked down.

Sena: "Baba sesiyahamba manje. UPhiwe uzobuya

mina kodwa ngeke ngsabuya sengonbona ngokuzayo."

****Father we're leaving now. Phiwe is coming back but I'm not, I'll see you next time.****

Zee's father: "Ayi kulungile ndodakazi sijabulile ukuba nawe. Udlule ekhishini ucele umawakho eknike amakhekhe abawabhake ekseni no Phiwe. Usikhonzele nakumkhwenyana."

She nodded and went to shake their hands then walked back to the house.

UNATHI

I arched my back and tilted my neck before settling on a high chair.

Nkazi: "Morning." Nathi:

"Ummh."

She chuckled and pushed a tray to me. I drank the green concoction and frowned.

Nathi: "What is this?"

Nkazi: "Drink all of it you'll feel better afterwards."

I lifted my head up and gulped it down then placed it on the counter.

Nkazi: "What time did you get back?" Nathi:

"Before midnight."

Nkazi: "Oh Zach was here looking for you." Nathi: "I'll see him later."

Nkazi: "The lawyer emailed all the documents yesterday. I need to read and sign before emailing them back to him."

Nathi: "I'll look at them for you then if they're reasonable you'll sign."

Nkazi: "I was thinking since I'll be in the hospital for a while, how would you feel if I left my proxy to you?"

Nathi:(smiling) "Are you sure?"

Nkazi: "Yes I don't want any interruptions that why I'll deal with everything when I come back. I've spoken to Lunga's mom and she doesn't have a problem with being an acting CEO."

Nathi: "Yeah that's great atleast she's family. That company faced a lot of corruption before and the last thing we need is for it to fail. That's your child's legacy you..."

My phone beeped and I looked at the screen and smiled. It was picture of Amy and Zee wearing matching outfits, God my girls are beautiful.

Nathi: "Sorry, we'll talk later I need to lie down a bit. I'm tired." I took my phone and went to my room.

ZACH

I kissed her cheek and opened the door for her. Zach:

"I'll fetch you later ok?"

Naledi:(smiles) "Ok see you later. I.."

She cleared her throat and stepped out

I honked and drove off playing some music.

When I arrived at home I found Nathi's car parked in the driveway. I sighed and stepped out making my way inside the house.

Zach: "Nathi."

Nathi: "You were looking for me?"

Zach: "Ummh..Anything to drink?"

Nathi: "No."

Zach: "I guess I deserved that." I sat down and looked at him.

Zach: "I've decided to give Naledi and I a chance. I

was wrong for trying to mess with your relationship." Nathi:

"Is that all?"

Zach: "Yes..No.. I'm really sorry, I don't have any feelings for your wife. I guess I envied the love you shared and got jealous a bit."

Nathi: "What was that? The shit you were doing to Naledi?"

Zach: "I..I was drunk."

He chuckled and stood up.

Nathi: "When you're ready to talk you know where to find me."

He walked to the door. Zach:

"I wanted to kill you."

Nathi: "After everything we've been together. We're practically brothers and you wanted to kill me for being inlove. You have issues, real issues. I'm getting married in a few months and if you want us

to work you'll need to seek professional help."

Zach: "In other words you don't want to see me again?"

Nathi: "Until you seek help, there's nothing for us to talk about. I'll get you a new tv."

He walked out and I covered my face with my hands and sighed.

This is really messed up.

ZIPHIWE

I don't know how to feel about Nonceba. She doesn't like me and she isn't afraid to show it.

I spoke to Nathi about her request and he agreed but the thought of her living with us is making me nervous.

Aunty Theli got inside my bedroom.

Theli: "You know my sister spoiled you. I can't believe you want to stay with Nonceba out of all people. Do you even know what you're doing?"

Ziphiwe: "I can't refuse because they'll insult me. And it breaks my heart knowing that my life is progressing while my cousin's life is stagnant.

Maybe a change of scenery will do her good."

Theli: "Phiwe you're someone's wife right now. You have to grow a backbone and stop being a walkover. Being calm and kind is actually good but not for married people or else people like Nonceba will want to take advantage of you. You paid this kid school fees and she chose to play with that chance. What kind of a job will she do because she have no qualifications?"

Ziphiwe: "I don't know."

Theli: "I'm not saying don't help her but be vigilant. You know she doesn't like you and she'll do anything to make sure you're unhappy. Keep a close eye on

her."

I sighed thoughtfully what she's saying is true. What if taking her with me will be my downfall?

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

130

ZACH

Naledi: "What happened to your tv?"

Zach: "Nathi happened?"

Naledi: "Your brother?"

Zach: "Yeah. Go and take your things I need to take you back."

Naledi: "Why are you avoiding to speak about him?"

Zach: "I'm not."

Naledi:(angry) "What are we doing then if you'll still keep things from me? You said we shouldn't keep things from each other. Why are you doing this?"

I smiled and pulled her to me. I lifted her up and placed her on my lap with her knees rested on the couch.

I kissed her lips.

Zach: "I'm sorry I'll tell you then...I messed up, not just messed up I really messed up and he gave me an ultimatum that I should seek professional help before speaking to him."

Naledi: "What for?"

Zach:(shrugs) "Just personal issues nje. It nothing I can't deal with?"

Naledi: "If it made you mess up your relationship with your brother then you can't deal with it."

I sighed and looked at her innocent eyes. She looks too innocent it making me feel guilty.

Zach: "Ok promise me that we'll never talk about this if I tell you."

Naledi: "It'll depend."

Zach: "Naledi."

Naledi: "Serious if it's huge than we'll talk about it until you completely get over it."

Zach: "Let just leave it then."

Naledi: "No we're not. You know if you keep on pushing people away like this you'll have a problem. You make it impossible to be with you."

Zach:(laughs) "Impossible."

Naledi: "Yeah. You're envying their relationship whilst you've hardened your heart pushing everyone away."

I blinked my eyes and looked at her.

Zach: "What?"

Naledi: "What else are you fighting about?" Zach:

"How do you know?"

Naledi: "A wild guess. Talk to me then."

Zach: "Well I had a girlfriend whom I loved very much, I guess my love was not enough because when our son was a few months old she cheated on me. I found them on my bed having sex.(sighs) I beat him and she strangled me using my belt I let go of her boyfriend and they ran out, I followed them and they got inside her car and drove out.

I wanted to kill them so I ran after them and shot the car they were driving.(tears filled my eyes) I fired multiple shots and the next thing they lost control of the car and the car swerved until they landed on the wrong lane. That didn't stop me I fired one last shot and the car collided with the truck. Those huge garbage trucks and they were driving a polo vivo. I drove past them and left, I saw the state the car was in and I knew there was noway they could've made it and a part of me was happy that they're dead. I

arrived here and went to check on the nursery, my son was not there I checked everywhere and he was gone. I went back to check if he was not there on the way I kept praying to God that atleast let him be anywhere but that car. After all I found them inside there was noway my son could've been alone in the car whilst they were having sex inside the house.(my heart pounded, a huge lump formed in my throat) I found the paramedics taking him out of the car. His tiny body squashed against his carseat like a ball. He was dead, I killed him."

She wrapped her arms around my neck and brought me closer to her but I gently removed them and placed her on the couch standing up. I exhaled deeply and placed my hands on ny mouth in a praying manner.

I took my car keys and went out, giving her space to be alone. She'll probably be gone when I get back.

UNATHI

I opened my gallery and tossed my phone on her thighs.

Nkazi:(smiles) "They look so cute."

Nathi:(smiles) "Are you sure you still want a boy. Think about those moments, get rid of all the negative thoughts and think about the positive ones. All those pyjamas parties, spa dates, tea parties and all those stuffs."

Nkazi: "Yeah it could be fun."

Nathi: "A mini you with her father's mindset." Nkazi:(rolls her eyes) "Oh please."

Nathi: "Lungani turn that company around within a period of 3 years. He put that company in the 6th place of the country's largest companies with great profits. Looking at the company's books; he's great, current liabilities surpasses the non current and the current assets balances with the non current assets. That's very rare in big companies because most of them rely on long term loans but with him it was different. His management skills were rare and top notch, I would've loved to meet him maybe he

would've made me fall inlove with owning my own company someday."

Nkazi: "He was that good?"

Nathi: "We always have to give credit when it due, that guy was smart."

Nkazi: "I believe so."

Nathi: "Don't avoid speaking about him."

Nkazi: "I'm not."

Nathi: "If you say so."

Nkazi: "Why aren't you opening your own company?" **Nathi:** "I wanted to but then Zee came along."

Nkazi: "I don't understand."

Nathi: "I own shares in various companies and I've invested in a few businesses. Owning a company would limit the time I spend with them."

Nkazi:(frowns) "Aren't rich people always looking for new opportunities?"

Nathi: "I've secured my life financially and I know

even if I can retire and become a house husband my wife and kids will not struggle and their future is also secured."

Nkazi: "That why you're always home most of the time?"

Nathi: "Life is too short I don't want my kids to be like typical rich kids with issues and struggle with daddy issues only because I chased money instead of being with them. Have you ever wondered why middle class people are always happy most of the times? "

She shrugged.

Nathi: "They spend most of the times together as a family. Have supper together and watch soapies before going to bed whilst we focus on making money, coming home late because of work, endless business trips and all those things. It not wrong it alright for them but I'll rather watch my wife's favorite soapies every night and wake up early in the morning to watch cartoons with my girl than stay in

the office when I'm making money even outside the office."

Nkazi: "Wow. So you watch cartoons."

Nathi:(smiles) "Yeah she wakes me up and ask peppa pig or mashabhe, I even know their characters by head."

Nkazi: "You're a great father."

Nathi: "That I know but with her mother limiting our freedom it becomes a mission but in a few days we'll have the whole house to ourselves."

Nkazi:(chuckles) "Where are you going to hide her?"

I unbuckled my seatbelt from the front and fastened it behind my back and popped my knuckles. The robot turned green and I stepped on the clutch and changed the gear stepping on the accelerator and joined the road.

Nathi: "I'm planning a vacation for her with her cousin and her friends."

Nkazi: "She doesn't have any friends?"

Nathi: "Nop so a vacation with her cousin will do her good, she needs to rest before we get married."

Nkazi: "Don't overdo it Zee is very simple and humble. Overdoing it might overwhelm her."

Nathi: "Sena said the same thing. I wanted to propose again you know all those candle lit dinners."

Nkazi: "Don't. Your love story is beautiful, unique and different. You met in a club and you proposed in a jail cell. It different but unique."

Nathi: "I thought so but what if she wants that?"

Nkazi: "She doesn't, I know Zee she was my friend and she showed me the real her. Zee doesn't care about what are people going to say as long as that makes her happy. But somehow the judgements she faced before changed her. Rather make her honeymoon memorable."

Nathi: "You're right."

Nkazi: "When are you marrying her?" Nathi:

"In a few months."

Nkazi: "Whoah!"

Nathi: "What? I want to make her mine already and with her wanting an intimate wedding it should be easy. Relax we'll invite you."

Nkazi: "Will they allow me to go?"

Nathi: "They can't say no to me."

Nkazi:(laughs) "cocky much?"

Nathi: "You know the drill. Play some music please, let's spend the few minutes together doing something memorable."

Nkazi: "You know how to sing?"

Nathi: "Yep. Don't worry about your voice, I got used to Zee so it nothing new. Open the current playlist."

She pressed on my phone and connected it with the auxiliary cable connecting it to the stereo and pressed the power button. I rolled up the window and Girls like you by maroon 5 played, I increased the volume a bit then sang along. She moved her head and looked at me joining me.

ZIPHIWE

Nonceba: "When is he coming?"

Ziphiwe: "I doubt he's coming today because he had to take her sister to Johannesburg I'm sure he'll be tired."

Nonceba:(impatient) "Can't you drive yourself?"

Ziphiwe: "I can but he doesn't like it so I'll wait for him."

Nonceba: "I don't understand what is exhausting by driving?"

Aunty Theli: "And you'll never understand angithi awnamoto."

I pressed my lips together and looked at mom who laughed and fanned herself with her hands.

She looked at me embarrassed and pushed her chair back standing up and walking away. When she was

out of sight Aunty Theli stood up and went behind the couch. She pushed it to the front and disappeared behind it then came out with a sjambok then pushed the couch back and came to me.

Aunty Theli: "I don't trust that little witch with this sjambok you'll beat her with it if she ever tries her luck with your husband."

Ziphiwe: "Aybo anti that too much."

Aunty Theli: "Ayike it either that or I'll beat you if I ever find out that she tried her luck and you kept quiet. I have Ndunakazi senior's numbers he'll tell me. I don't care about that expensive ring on your finger I'll beat you up."

Mom bursted into laughter and held my hand.

Mom: "She's not joking Phiwe. She once beat me up for allowing your father's sidechick move in with us. I was a nursing mother by then you were only a few

moths old and the way she beat me! I chased both your father and her girlfriend out.

It okay to be humble but when it comes to any threat against your family. You pull out your braids and fight. Udale umrivithi sisi noone is going to judge you unless your husband is at fault then you deal with him but if both of them are shitting on you teach them a lesson."

Aunty Theli: "Ameni mtase preach. Take this sjambok with you because it will come in handy for me if you weren't listening."

I looked at her shocked her face was serious she isn't joking.

The intercom rang and I rushed to attend it.

Theli: "Saved by the bell."

I opened the gate and the door then went to look who it was.

What the?

He stepped out and I ran to his arms and he spun me around and placed me down then smashed his lips on mine then pulled out.

Ziphiwe: "What are you doing here I thought you'll rest and fetch us tomorrow."

Nathi: "And sleep in that cold bed alone plus that house is quiet without my girls."

Ziphiwe:(smiles)"Come I'll fetch our bags." Nathi:

"Wait. Is aunty theli here?" Ziphiwe:(laughs) "Yes don't mind her, come."

I held his hands and he spanked my ass squeezing it and I giggled.

Aunty Theli: "Au Ndunakazi you're here? Perfect timing Phiwe go and fetch your bags and tell your sister to get hers too."

Ziphiwe: "Ma what if we want to stay for a few minutes?"

Mom: "We can only dream. He's not staying any minute longer without you."

I looked at her with pleading eyes and went to my room and she laughed drinking her juice.

Meanwhile in the dining room

Nathi looked at his arms and realized he's not wearing any jacket and shyll looked down.

Zee's mom: "Don't worry come and have a sit. You couldn't cover up especially in this hot weather."

He cleared his throat and went to sit next to them on the table.

Nathi: "Good evening."

Them: "How are you doing my boy?" Nathi:

"I'm good and you?"

Them: "We're fine too."

He looked at the sjambok and swallowed.

Aunty Theli: "Yes my boy swallow those lumps because if you dare cheat on my daughter I'll make you eat dust I'm telling you."

Zee's mother: "Thelile stop!"

Aunty Theli: "Yini? Cheat or beat her I'll deal with you man to man. I'm not scared of those big muscles I'll beat you, I herded cows KwaNongoma so try me."

Her eyes fell on his left arm, the one that was shot

and smiled.

Aunty Theli: "You had their names tattooed on your arm?"

Zee's mother looked closely and smiled "They're beautiful."

**Aunty Theli: "And cute but I'll still beat you." Ziphiwe:
"Ma, mamncane I knew it."**

They all appeared dragging their suitcases and Busi, Amy was walking on her own.

She looked at Nathi.

Ziphiwe: "You can take the bags to the car." Nathi:

"It was good to see you. Goodbye." Zee's mom:

"Goodbye my bayb, travel safely." Theli: "Goodbye son."

He took the bags and Busi and went out.

Ziphiwe looked at her mothers and shook her head.

Ziphiwe: "I can't believe you."

Zee's mom: "It was not me."

Aunty Theli: "Take this sjambok and go don't keep him waiting."

She laughed and went to hug them.

Ziphiwe: "I love you both with your madness but as for the sjambok cha andizi. Goodbye I'll call you."

Aunty Theli: "Ok my bayb travel safely. If she gives you a problem call me."

Ziphiwe: "I givaphu!"

She laughed and walked to the door and turned blowing them a kiss then walked out.

Nathi finished loading the bags in the car and Nonceba opened the front seat.

Nathi:(bored) "So when you sit on my wife's seat where is she supposed to sit? At the back?

Ungazongjwayela kabi wena."

She swallowed and quietly opened the backseat and stepped inside.

Ziphiwe came and he hugged her and kissed her before opening the door for her. Ziphiwe cleared her throat and stepped in. Her knees had weakened and the kiss brought all kinds of emotions to her making her panties soaking wet and her clit throb with needy.

ZACH

I sighed and rested my forehead on the steering wheel. I silently prayed to atleast find her still angry at me. If I can find her inside that alone would make me happy.

I opened the door and stepped out making my way inside the house. I looked around the living room and

looked at the kitchen and it was empty. I sighed tearfully and rubbed my eyes and tossed my carkeys on the couch. My living room is dull, Nathi smashed my tv and broke my coffee table.

I went to drink water and rested my hands on the kitchen counter with my head bowed down. I was emotionally tired, I hurt one person who is always there for me and now I'm left to deal with my shit alone.

If only I walked away or let them be my child would still be here and maybe my life would've been different.

I breathed out and held onto the counter tightly as my chest expanded due to anger. A man doesn't cry and I'm not gonna cry even though my heart is aching like nobody's business.

I felt tiny hands on my back and froze.

Naledi: "I'm here for you."

She's here. I turned to her and hugged her tight without saying a word.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 131

ZIPHIWE

I woke up and turned to look at the other side and it was empty. I rubbed my eyes and yawned then arched my back leaping up. I went to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth then wore my robe walking out.

Nonceba was in my kitchen already preparing breakfast and Ally was here, he saw me and smiled.

Ally: "Skwiza sami. You're glowing ukphethe kahle ubafo?"

Ziphiwe: "You know him."

Ally:(chuckles) "Really now? How did you sleep?" Ziphiwe:

"Great, where is my husband?"

Ally:(rolls his eyes) "In the living room with Amy watching Masha and Bear."

Ziphiwe: "Ok..morning Nonceba."

Nonceba: "Morning."

I went to the living room and found them focused on the tv and chuckled. I kissed Amy's cheek.

Ziphiwe: "Sawbona MaNdunakazi."

Amy: "Sabona Zi."

She said still focused on the tv. I shook my head and went to her father from the back. I rested my arms on his shoulders and pecked her cheek.

Ziphiwe: "Morning babe. Why didn't you wake me

up?"

Nathi: "Madam here wanted my attention." Ziphiwe:

"Ummh, Are we not working out today?"

Nathi: "Nop and I kind of misplaced my torso slider so you'll have to stick to yoga."

Ziphiwe: "I'll get another one then."

Nathi: "We can't waste money like that babe. I'll look for it relax."

Amy clapped her hands and stood up jumping on the couch singing, masha and bear was now singing.

Ziphiwe:(angry) "Amelia stop..."

Nathi: "Babe please let her dance for a few minutes."

Ziphiwe: I narrowed my eyes at him "You'll buy my couches Nathi."

I walked away Nathi and her daughter will give me a headache.

Nonceba:(shouting) "Sbari the food is ready." Nathi:

"Thanks but no thanks I'm on diet."

I silently laughed, diet and Nathi! Wonders shall never end.

Minutes later.

I fixed his tie and pecked his lips. Ziphiwe:(smiles)

"Have a good day."

Nathi:(low voice) "MaNdaba I'm hungry please.."

**Ziphiwe: "I know my love your lunchbox is in your bag.
We'll bring you lunch later."**

Nathi: "Aren't you the best wife?"

Ziphiwe: "I'm the rare one."

**Nathi: "Totally. Don't forget to tell your sister to go job
hunting today."**

Ziphiwe: "Ok."

He pecked my forehead and went out.

Ally: "Yoooh guys you make me wanna get married."

Ziphiwe: "Don't rush it. Being married is not a child's play and certainly not your cup of tea."

Ally: "Maybe. Where do you keep your cleaning utensils? I want to clean the kitchen and the living room then play my video games in peace."

Ziphiwe: "No you don't have to I'll clean."

Ally: "Masompethe would flip if she saw me. Let me clean I would bath the kids but nah I would feel like I'm invading their privacy."

Ziphiwe:(laughs) "Awu bantu gentleman ka Masompethe."

Ally: "I'm going to change my mind."

Ziphiwe: "Please don't. In the kitchen, last cabinet on your left."

Ally: "Thank you mam."

I smiled and went to bath my kids.

Meanwhile in the kitchen

Ally: "You said you're here to look for a job not to wear cheap mini sleepwears and parade in my sister in law's kitchen. Preparing breakfast in your pyjamas sies."

Nonceba: "I'm sorry I just wanted to help." Ally:

"Do you want Nathi?"

Nonceba: "What?"

Ally: "I'm trying to help you here. You're a beautiful girl and any guy would be lucky to have you. So do you want him because I can help you get him. He's my brother and I know him better than anyone so if you want him just say the word and I'll make it happen."

Nonceba shyly nodded and Ally smiled.

Ally: "We'll wait for Zee to leave then talk." He winked at her and she blushed.

Lil bro was about to make things happen for her and she couldn't be more happier.

After 2 hours Zee appeared with the kids and went to Nonceba who was sitting on the couch with Ally.

Ziphiwe: Giving her a few notes "Please go job hunting today I'll see you later."

Ally: "Going out?" Ziphiwe:(smiles)

"Yeah it a date."

They laughed and she went out leaving them in the dining room.

Ally stood up and went to his room then came back.

Ally: "Follow me."

She smiled and stood up following him.

They reached his room and Ally locked the door behind him then looked at her.

Ally: "Remove your clothes." Nonceba:

"Why?"

Ally: "Because you want me to speak to Nathi and for that I'll need a little motivation."

Nonceba: "After this I'll get him?" Ally:

"You have my word."

She hesitantly removed her clothes slowly which turned Ally on even more. He found himself attacking her with a kiss which was full of dirty lustful passion. His boner lifted up his zipper, he wanted her right there and then.

ZACH

She removed my arms around her but I held her tighter. For the first time in years I slept with a woman on my bed without thinking of having sex with her. I need a standing ovation this is big.

**Naledi: "I'm not leaving you Zach I just want to pee." Zach:
"I'll go with you."**

She heaved a sigh and rose up, I followed her and waited her to finish her business then washed her hands and went back to the bedroom.

She sat up straight and placed a pillow behind her.

Naledi: "This is not healthy. You need to speak to a therapist I'll go with you."

Zach:(sighs) "Babe I'll be fine."

Naledi: "You're far from being fine Zach you held me tight the whole night thinking that I'll leave and honestly that's not healthy. You need to get help, what you went through is very traumatic and by the look of things you never dealt with it. Being cheated on then losing your baby on the same day. Others may expect you to move on because it was your fault but you can't just move on from that. I'll be here with you everstep of the way, talk to your brother I'm sure he'll forgive you. Bottling up things is going to make you toxic. Don't do it for me, do it for yourself and your kid, she deserves a healthy home with a fully committed parent. We're here and we don't blame you, yesterday you were expecting me to leave but I didn't and if you don't get help waiting for you would've been my biggest mistake. Deep down you have that caring person, that loving person who puts others first. The way you were desperate to get your niece a kidney warmed my heart but you have your demons. I'm here and I'm yours, work with me, breaking down is not a sign of being weak but bottling up the pain and cooling down your emotions will make you burst. I want to enjoy my pregnancy

without worrying about you taking your life because everything is becoming too much and the walls are closing in on you."

Her words made me emotional she was right but no I don't deserve to let go. I killed him so I deserve this.

I repeatedly shook my head tearfully and looked down.

Zach: "I killed him...I killed him."

Naledi: "Stob blaming yourself you didn't know. Forgive yourself I'm sure he has already forgiven you. Don't fill your mind with all the negative thoughts, think about the happy moments with him. The first time you held him in your muscular arms. His tiny body that seemed scary at first. His smell and his bayb sounds. His skin against yours and how he sucked his tiny thumbs when crying and how he kicked and screamed which probably annoyed you but now you realise that was part of the package.

His kicks whilst still in his mother's tummy. How you

used to brush his back after burping him and how you used to stay up late only because he slept all day and now he wanted to stay up and he could feel it if he was alone and scream until you take him.

How he held your finger with his tiny hand. How....."

Zach:(crying) "Stop! Stop! Just stooopp..." I covered my face with a pillow and let it all out. Refreshing those memories cuts deep. All those annoying moments I would do anything to have them again but I'll never get them again. I used to cry about him but never thought this deep about him because somehow I knew I deserved the pain for killing him.

She crawled to my side and wrapped her arms around me. She brushed my back gently whilst I let it all out.

NATHI

That Nonceba girl is annoying me. Touching my

wife's pots in her sleepwear. She didn't even wash her ugly face but she had the audacity to make us food. If she wasn't my wife's sister I would've slapped her across the face. My wife is very hygienic and living with someone like that will make my wife unhappy.

I opened the gate and drove in, bloody Nonceba now I can't even fuck my wife on the couch because of her. My phone rang from the passenger seat and I parked my car in the garage and reached for it picking up..

Nathi:(smiles) "Hello."

Sena: "Hi."

Nathi: "Is everything okay?"

Sena: "Actually yes. Everything is set I've sent you a quotation for everything then you'll pay and after the payment has been cleared we're leave in two days."

Nathi: "Wow I wasn't expecting this."

Sena:(giggle) "Actually I also wanted to do it so you'll just pay for most of the things but the idea was mine first."

Nathi: "Really now?"

Sena: "Yeah she deserve this after everything that has happened to her and I'm happy to know you care about her sanity.(sighs) She needs this."

Nathi: "Thanks I don't know what to say. I'll look at the quotation and transfer the money."

Sena: "Ok sharp." Nathi:

"Sharp."

We disconnected the call and I punched the air excitedly. My wife is blessed to have people like Sena in her life. I reached for my bag in the backseat and unfastened my seatbelt stepping out of the car and making my way inside.

I found my girls waiting for me in the middle of the living room and kissed them before greeting.

Amy: "Nathi peppa pig."

Zee laughed at me, this devil. I gave her my bag and lifted my daughter up and went to the couch. I removed my suit jacket and tie then unbuttoned three buttons from the top and quietly watched peppa pig with Madam Amy.

Ally:(shouting) "Luthie!"

I turned to him annoyed, how dare he calls me Luthie. Nathi:

"What?"

Ally: "I'm leaving tomorrow." Nonceba:

"What?"

Nathi: "Why?"

Ally: "I'm sure my mother miss me and I need to rest these exams dealt with me the best way they knew how."

Nathi: "I hope you didn't flunk."

Ally: "Awu come on. Ofcourse I didn't." Nathi: "In that case goodbye in advance." Ally: "Thank you."

He gave Nonceba an eye and left. Am I missing something here? Oh no! he didn't this sly thing, he banged this chick. Serves her right though she'll learn that niggas aren't shit and we don't play in PMB. Inkomo iyadliwa!

TO BE CONTINUED

A FEW MONTHS LATER

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 132

FEW MONTHS LATER

NARRATED

At Aha Harbour Brige Hotel & Suites

The white off shoulder court train lace tulle short sleeve country romantic illusion detail backless with appliques wedding gown was laid nicely on the bed with dusty blue medium heels and bride accessories placed on the dresser.

She was wearing a white robe looking at herself in the mirror overwhelmed with different emotions. She had always dreamt of getting married someday like every girl child out there but when she was diagnosed with bipolar all her dreams shuttered, she looked at herself in a different way since everyone kept reminding her how insane she was. Not once did the thought of meeting someone who will love her like tomorrow isn't coming, someone who worship the ground she stepped on, someone who isn't afraid to call her 'my wife' crossed her mind.

In a shitty relationship with Mbuso who treated her like a cash cow he met a certain guy in a club, bored and frustrated looking for a quick fuck they hooked

up and oh boy the stranger rocked her bed sending her to the moon and back. Their souls connected she felt something for the hot stranger and ran away the next day avoiding to look desperate in front of him. Thinking of how he dominated her and how he looked at her during their session made her forget about taking an emergency pill to prevent unwanted pregnancies.

And here she is today about to get married to the guy she met in a club, how unpredictable life can be.

She was called back from her memory lane by the ringing of her cellphone, a single glance at the caller id was enough to make her heart jump with joy. She took a deep breathe and answered.

Ziphiwe: "Hello."

Nathi: "Mrs Ndunakazi." Those butterflies movements in her tummy plastered a smile across her face, these kids love their daddy's voice.

Ziphiwe: "In a few hours babe."

Nathi: "What difference does it make? You were my wife since day one so this is just a formality."

Ziphiwe:(smiles) "If you say so."

Nathi: "How did you sleep?"

Ziphiwe: "I don't know."

Nathi: "You don't know?"

Ziphiwe: "My nerves were doing the most to me so I hardly get any peaceful sleep."

Nathi: "That means you're sleepy?" Ziphiwe:(sighs)

"No I'm not. I'll be fine."

Someone knocked at the door and she turned to look..

Ziphiwe: "Someone is at the door I'll call you later."

Nathi: "I know you won't.(sigh) Please don't pull the runaway stunt on me MaNdaba, my poor heart won't

take it. I love you so much, see you in 2 hours I'll be the hot one amongst the rest. Mncwaa''

She giggled and shouted "come in" as the call disconnected. Sena came in followed by the make up artist and Naledi. They were all dressed up and looking beautiful.

Sena: "Nathi is missing."

Ziphiwe:(bored) "Missing who?"

Sena: "We can't find him apparently he went out with some red head."

Ziphiwe: "Fire! satan I was speaking to him right now."

Sena:(laughs) "I'm joking I wanted to send you to early labour. Sisi please do your thing (looking at her wristwatch) arriving late is so outdated."

The make up artist moved her jewellery to the side

and placed her make up kit on the dresser. She clipped her braids to the back and started working her magic.

Sena: "Why didn't you put on a weave?"

**Ziphiwe: "It boring plus my husband doesn't like weaves so."
She shrugged,**

Sena: "He said that?"

Ziphiwe: "No but I can tell he prefer braids than weaves."

Sena:(smiles) "They come in handy during doggy. Grabbing them tightly as he pump into you harder from behind."

Everyone bursted into laughter as Zee shyly dropped her eyes.

Ziphiwe: "Sena there is a kid in the room."

Sena: "Kid? This person knows how to have sex, probably more than you actually."

Ziphiwe: "Yooh seqalile."

Sena: "I'm serious. Between Zach and Nathi, Zach looks like a guy who will make love to you once in a month but fuck your brains out everyday. Nathi looks like a guy who..."

Ziphiwe: "Cut cut cut...haa don't say it the next thing you'll be masturbating to his image so cut it."

Sena: "Awu I was merely stating the truth, Keisha what do you say?"

Keisha: Shaped the eyebrows and looked at her "They both look like mean beasts in the bedroom."

Ziphiwe: "If only you knew, I hardly get an orgasm lapha."

Sena: "If that was the case you wouldn't have sneaked out during the day of the lobola negotiations for a quickie."

Se said and lifted her champagne glass up in the air as her cellphone rang from her hand, she silenced it and clicked her tongue gulping down her glass.

Ziphiwe: looking at her in the mirror "And then?"

Sena: "I'm going to file for a divorce. How dare he impregnate me, bayb no. 3?"

Ziphiwe: "Stop being dramatic, it not that deep."

Sena:(placing her fingertip on the side of her head) "Obviously that why you chased Nathi with a gun when you found out you're pregnant."

Ziphiwe: "Don't remind me, I wanted to shoot him. I spent the whole week not speaking to him."

Naledi: "But riding his dick."

Ziphiwe: "The dick didn't commit any sin so.." Keisha laughed closing the concealer.

Keisha: "What got you pregnant if the dick didn't?"

Ziphiwe:(frowns) "It incapable of thinking so he should've known better."

Keisha applied lipstick on her mouth and stood back

admiring her handiwork. She had done a perfect job as always. She placed everything on her make up kit and left it open then went to style her braids.

Meanwhile in Nathi's suite

He fixed his bow tie looking at himself in the mirror. Zach barged inside the room followed by his dad and grandfather.

Nophiko:(smiles) "My first grandson is getting marriage, now I can die in peace knowing atleast I got one of you married."

Zach: "You aren't going to wait for me?"

Nophiko: "Witnessing you would make me happy but not like today, I never thought Nathi would get married someday let alone committing to someone."

Nkosi: "Ngyawuvuma umuthi ka MaNdaba."

They all laughed...

Nophiko: "She probably got it from other African countries because even that girl didn't succeed, the one that sprinkled anointing oil on your clothes and mixed your shower gel with it."

Zach:(laughs) "Those were the days."

Nophiko cleared his throat and slipped his hand in his pockets taking out his cufflinks..

Nophiko: "I got this from your great grandfather when I married your grandmother. To him they held more sentimental value than his ring or so he said. I'm passing it on to you today and ask you to respect it and honour it, respecting it will mean respecting your wife. Don't ever make her feel insecure or second best to you. Love her like your life depends on it, listen to her make her comfortable around you. Your wife mustn't lack a shoulder to cry on whilst

you're there, make her your friend, be transparent with her. Never lie to your wife unless it necessary. Don't cheat, don't be fooled by your agemates telling you every man cheat or it a moment of weakness, you'll lose your wife, break your kids family and be miserable for the rest of life. Nobody is perfect don't go outside looking for perfection, fix your wife and get your perfection. I lived a happy life with my wife only because I honoured the vows I made infront of my father the time I accepted these cufflinks. Don't ask me why I didn't give them to your father, he was never married to my eyes so that why I'm giving it to you because you're getting married, you're taking a wife, someone who'll lead this family and glue us together. We're standing together like this in a comfortable atmosphere because of her. Now that is a wife, if you mess this up believe me you'll never find someone like her. That's a rare gem."

He opened his hand and placed them then closed it. He opened it and looked at them tearfully then hugged his grandfather tight. This was

overwhelming and unexpected, Nkosi looked at them and sighed swallowing a lump in his throat. Zach brushed his chin heaving a sigh. This family was tighter than the word tight, the way they easily looked past your mistakes and support you in time of need was heartwarming to him. Since his father left for the States after the burial of his son he had never felt like an outcast to them until the day he tried to kill Nathi. He is still guilty to this day.

Nophiko patted his shoulder and embraced him. "I love you son."

He nodded and held him then they broke the hug.

Nophiko: "Finish up before MaGazu chase you with a gun again."

Nkosi: "I'm proud of you son."

Nathi: "Thank you father."

They both walked out and he removed his cufflinks and putted on the ones he got from his grandfather. They look well suited with his dusty blue tuxedo.

He straightened his tuxedo then looked at the mirror one last time. He sure looked handsome on his big day. He poured a whisky on a glass and gulped it down in one go.

Zach: "Easy."

Nathi: "Don't tell me to go easy on it, what if she doesn't show up or worse leave me standing at the altar."

Zach: "You know that's not gonna happen, let's go man if it'll make you feel better we'll ask the priest to pronounce you husband and wife before all the formalities to avoid her leaving you at the altar."

He narrowed his eyes looking at him and laughed "Dude where the fuck did you hear that?"

He shrugged and joined him laughing then the door

burst open and the groomsmen emerged amongst them was Ally.

Ally: "Dude let go, Zee is waiting for you."

Nathi: "As much as that would make me happy but nop I know my wife and time management, oil and water."

Zach: "She can even pitch 3 hours later."

Ally:(frowns) "And you want to marry someone like that? Doesn't she come late during.."

Nathi: "Futeg Ally get out you're talking crap right now. Has Nkazi arrived?"

Ally: "I met her in the reception when I was coming from the back, she just arrived."

Zach: "Ummh..(looking at his wristwatch) it time, let's go and get you married."

The guys cheered and went out. He stayed behind and tried to think of anything that might make Zee

pull the runaway on him. He closed his eyes shaking his head and went out.

Meanwhile in Ziphiwe's suite

She trailed her fingertips on the pearls she got from her mother looking at herself once again and she almost couldn't recognise herself, Her wedding gown hid her pregnancy bump very well. The bridesmaids had left, it was only her in her suite. Her father knocked and invited himself in.

Zee's dad: "If you want to change your mind I'll not judge you."

Ziphiwe: "No I'm not."

Zee's dad: "You can't blame a guy from trying."

Ziphiwe: "Guy? Nigga you're old, you have 4 grandchildren already even that haircut has to go."

Zee's dad: "4? This boy is testing my patience, I

should've charged him extra you know."

He unbuttoned his suit jacket and slipped his hand to his pocket taking out his flask and opened the cap taking a sip of his whisky.

Zee's dad: "Don't look at me like that, this boy is impregnating my daughter left right and center, I'm allowed to be frustrated atleast I have my expensive whisky with me."

Ziphiwe: "Saze savelelwa kuphiwe abanye."

Zee's dad: "Phiwe don't be jealous, my son in law gave me an expensive whisky just for giving birth to a beautiful daughter I'm allowed to gloat. Sit down I'm still stabilizing my breathing we'll leave."

He closed his flask and placed it back then took out a gum popping it to his mouth then smiled innocently.

Zee's dad: "I'm proud of you. My one and only

daughter is getting married. Please don't be afraid of the comments from the public. If he's abusing you or mistreating you come back home. Don't stay for the sake of the kids, you'll be doing more harm than good. I know I'm probably the last person to tell you this but what you heard happened whilst I wasn't in my right state of mind. You have never witnessed abuse or stayed in an unhealthy environment, don't subject your kids to that. I love you my Nana..(looked up tearfully and chuckled rubbing his eyes) I feel like I'm losing you and it hurts seeing you this happy to be leaving your home."

Ziphiwe: "Dad it not like that, I'll always be your little girl nomatter what and you'll always be my first love."

Zee's dad: "True. I'm happy you're marrying someone who loves you just as much as you love him but that doesn't make the pain better."

She went closer to him and hugged him. He hugged him back blinking away his tears. People wouldn't

understand how he felt seeing her daughter getting married, her daughter suffered a lot of judgement at home and outside. His relatives made it their personal mission to break her down with their words because of her condition and her failing relationships made it worse. Meeting Nathi was not only a blessing to her but to her parents as well. He was praying for Nathi to never change on his daughter because to him she was still his little girl who ran around the house in her panties.

He smiled thinking of the moments they shared together having tea parties and all that. He pulled out and gently wiped her tears with his thumb.

Zee's dad: "Let's go before Ndunakazi demand his whisky back."

Ziphiwe:(chuckled) "Yoooh we'll never hear the end of it."

He buttoned his suit jacket and gave her his arm. She took her bouquet and hooked her arm to his father's and they went out.

Meanwhile in the garden outside the hotel.

The guests had settled down and the bridesmaids and groomsmen were standing waiting for the bride.

Nathi kept on pushing the sleeves of his tuxedo revealing his wristwatch and check the time. 10 minutes passed and Ziphiwe was nowhere in sight. His heart pounded and his mind got filled with many what ifs. Zach whispered to him "Patience bro she's coming."

He swallowed and nodded then looked at the entrance.

TO BE CONTINUED

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi

Insert 133

At Aha Harbour Brige Hotel & Suites

Sena appeared holding Amy's hand as she threw the pink and dusty blue petals on the carpet. Sena was assisting her because she was doing a whack job, she kept putting them in her mouth. It was cute to watch, after what seemed like forever they finally arrived at the altar. Amy lifted her tiny hands up and Nathi crouched picking her up. She touched his face and kissed his cheek then looked at the guests. Her eyes fell on Masompethe and she wiggled her hands until her father placed her down and she ran to her.

Thinking out loud by Ed Sheeran started playing and everyone rose up and turned to look at the entrance. She appeared looked like a goddess and walked down the aisle with her father by her side as the song played...

**When your legs don't work like they used to before
And I can't sweep you off of your feet
Will your mouth still remember the taste of my love Will your
eyes still smile from your cheeks**

**And darling I will be loving you 'til we're 70 And
baby my heart could still fall as hard at 23
And I'm thinking 'bout how people fall in love in mysterious
ways**

Maybe just the touch of a hand

**Oh me I fall in love with you every single day And I
just wanna tell you I am**

So honey now

Take me into your loving arms

Kiss me under the light of a thousand stars

**Place your head on my beating heart I'm
thinking out loud**

Maybe we found love right where we are

**When my hair's all but gone and my memory fades And the
crowds don't remember my name**

When my hands don't play the strings the same way, mm

I know you will still love me the same

**She finally arrived at the altar and Nathi met her halfway.
Her father gave her to Nathi and gave him a death stare,
Nathi smiled and Zee's father said "Take good care of my
daughter Ndunakazi."**

"I will."

**He went to take his seat and Zephiwe gave her flowers to
Sena and held Nathi's hand turning to look**

at the pastor. Everyone settled down...

Nathi's eyes were glued on Zephiwe, she looked so damn beautiful and the more he looked at her the love he has for her grew even more.

Pastor: "I would like to greet everyone gathered here in the name of our Lord, Saviour Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit. May we bow our heads and pray."

They bowed their heads as he prayed. Pastor:

"Amen."

Everyone: "Amen."

Pastor:(clears throat) "Who is giving away the bride to the groom?"

Zee's father: "I do."

Pastor: "In that case then we may begin. Beloved we're gathered here to unite these two people in holy matrimony as they publicly declare their devotion to each other.... A healthy and balanced relationship is the one where neither of you is superior than the other, where equality is practised

and everyone is giving their love freely and without any jealousy but making sure each of you knows your place. Compatibility and perfection doesn't determine the fate of a marriage, how you both deal with those incompatibilities and imperfections does. We're inviting our Lord today to strengthen and bind this union for as long as they shall live. Do you promise to be together and hold each other's hands during joyful and sorrowful days of your lives, to care tenderly for one another and go out of your ways to be there for one another but most importantly to love each other without restrictions for as long as you shall live?"

Zee&Nathi: "We do."

Pastor: "I believe the bride and the groom had prepared their own vows."

They nodded and the pastor handed the mic to Nathi.

Nathi:(smiles) "My heart, my first lady, my ride or die, you and I both know how indecisive I can be at times. I simply don't like to make right decisions. But if there is one decision in my life that I know is the right one, it's to spend the rest of my life with you. There is an infinite number of things I love about you. I love your thoughtfulness and your ability to keep me grounded. I love your loyalty to me and our relationship. I promise to love you in good times and in bad, when life seems easy and when it seems hard, when our love is simple, and when it is an effort. I promise to cherish you, and to always hold you in highest regard.

If you grow weak, I'll be there to fight your battles for you. I'll help you with your responsibilities and make your problems my own in order to spread the weight a bit more evenly.

If you have to carry the weight of the world on your shoulders, I'll be standing shoulder-to-shoulder with you. Because there's no me without, you're not in my heart you're my heart. You taught me how to love and how to love right. We've been through hell and

back but we're still here standing strong as ever, you were patience with me even when I didn't deserve it. You gave me a reason to hold on, gave me a new meaning of life but mostly you gave me two beautiful girls, You made me a father, a better son, a man amongst men and a better person.(he exhaled and kept quiet as he was now getting emotional then looked at Zee who was crying)

I love you from the depth of my soul, Ngyakthanda MaNdaba. I'll make it my personal mission to make you happy, I'll not allow anything come between us, you're my everything, my best friend, my pillar of strength, my sanctuary, my rock, my companion, my wife, the mother of my children. I'll love and cherish you till the end of time. Ngyakthanda MaNdaba."

He gave the mic to the priest and wiped her tears whilst she wiped his.

Everyone kept on saying ncooh as some of them wiped their own tears. This was beautiful to watch.

Ziphiwe cleared her throat and smiled at Nathi taking

the mic from the pastor.

Ziphiwe: "My hero, my superman, my knight in shining armour, my ride or die, my happily ever after. I don't know what greatness did I do to the universe for it to bless me with someone like you. You loved me at my lowest and loved me even when I saw myself unworthy of your love. When I was down you lifted me up, when I saw no reason to live you dusted me up and loved me again. You were with me when I shut myself from my surroundings, you nursed me back to life without complaining. We've been through a lot together and if I was instructed to repeat it again I'll do it without hesitation if it meant standing here with you today...(tears filled her eyes, she blinked and they fell as her voice broke) thank you for not giving up on me, us and thank you for loving me unconditionally as broken as I was you loved me still. For that I'll always love you and respect you. You gave me 2 beautiful children and married me in a heartbeat. People might say you're bad, but when I'm with you I feel complete. My whole world comes

to a standstill. Whatever tribulations we're going to face in future no matter how big they are, with you by my side I'm more than ready because I know you'll never let me fall, you'll always have my back and you don't have to give me the world, you're my world...I love you so much and I'm not afraid to show it. (Chuckled tearfully) God I love this man with everything in me.

I'm giving myself to you today as a friend, companion, life partner, wife. Everything ngsebenzise ngingowakho and together we'll make this work. Ngyakthanda Ndunakazi."

She handed the mic to the pastor and wiped her tears which kept on falling. Nathi wiped them and later wiped his.

Masompethe: "Those are my children you all."

Everyone laughed at her and the love birds chuckled through their tears.

Pastor: "Now people do we have a demon here who feels like these two shouldn't get married? Speak now or forever hold your piece."

They scanned their eyes through the crowd and smiled looking at the pastor.

Pastor: "The rings please."

Zach brought the custom made rings to him and he blessed them then gave one to Nathi.

Pastor: "Repeat after me."

Nathi held her left hand...

Pastor: "With this ring."

Nathi: "With this ring."

Pastor: "I thee wed..." Nathi:

"I thee wed.."

Pastor: "Promise to love you and cherish you.."

Nathi: "Promise to love you and cherish you.." Pastor: "In sickness and in health..."

Nathi: "In sickness and in health..."

Pastor: "For richer and for poorer..."

Nathi: "For richer and for poorer.."

Pastor: "For as long as we both shall live." Nathi: "For as long as we both shall live."

Ziphiwe took the ring and repeated the same vows as she slipped his ring to his finger.

Pastor: "With the power vested in me I now pronounce you husband and wife, you may kiss the bride."

Without any hesitation Nathi cupped her face and held her waist bringing his lips into hers and kissed her like never before. Everyone ululated and cheered

**as the newly weds shared their first kiss as husband and wife
with the song playing in the background.**

**Cause honey your soul can never grow old, it's evergreen
Baby your smile's forever in my mind and memory**

**I'm thinking 'bout how people fall in love in mysterious ways
Maybe it's all part of a plan
I'll just keep on making the same mistakes Hoping that
you'll understand**

But baby now

Take me into your loving arms

**Kiss me under the light of a thousand stars Place your
head on my beating heart**

I'm thinking out loud

That maybe we found love right where we are, oh

So baby now

Take me into your loving arms

Kiss me under the light of a thousand stars

**Oh darling, place your head on my beating heart I'm
thinking out loud**

That maybe we found love right where we are

**Oh baby, we found love right where we are (maybe) And we
found love right where we are**

Zee's mother:(laughing) "That enough phela hawu."

**Nathi pulled out and looked in her eyes his heart jumping
with joy and pecked her lips once more "I love you Mrs
Ndunakazi."**

"I love you too Mr Ndunakazi."

The pastor blessed them for the last time and they exited together as husband and wife with people throwing rose petals at them.

They took a few pictures outside and got inside the car as the driver escorted them to Rooftop on Bree for the reception.

The place was beautiful and elegant, absolutely perfect for taking pictures.

At Rooftop on Bree

The speeches were shared which some of them cracked them up, some warmed their hearts whilst some brought tears to their eyes.

Their love was evident to everyone, it made single ladies wish to exchange lives with Zee whilst most single men wished to find a woman they can call theirs. They were truly an inspiration.

Nonceba's heart shattered when she realized she has been chasing ghosts Nathi would never be hers. Ally instructed her to go back home but she refused because she hoped she can get a chance with him.

She even excused herself from the vacation to cape town hoping to get some time alone with Nathi but he was to taken by the kids to even notice her. This kind of love is rare and not many find it, she asked herself if she'll ever in her lifetime witness such in her life. She sighed and walked to the restrooms as tears filled her eyes. Ally who has been keeping his eyes on her saw her leaving and gulped down his drink and touched her pockets feeling something then bit his lower lip rushing out to catch up with her.

Nathi saw this and smiled raising his eyebrows and looked at his wife in admiration.

In the restrooms.

Nonceba got inside the toilet and tried to close the

door but Ally blocked it with his shoe and quickly got inside locking the door behind him.

He pushed her against the wall whilst placing his hand around her neck then kissed her hungrily. She wanted to object but Ally didn't give her a chance as he roamed his hands on her body whilst breathing heavily. His cold breath and the smell of champagne in his mouth got her wet.

She found herself moaning and her body getting hot clearly responding to his touch.

He turned her around lifting her dress up and shifting her panties to the side as he quickly worked on his pants taking out his cock, putted on a condom and rammed inside her without warning. She screamed and he grunted, Damn it looks like her opening closed itself again. Her pussy was hot and knowing he was the only one who had tapped that brought another feeling to him.

He fucked her hard and fast, he wanted to climax he didn't care about her. He isn't her boyfriend so her

sexual pleasure wasn't his problem. He brought his hand to her neck and held it tight, blocking her windpipe. She gagged with her eyes popped out and he banged her harder and felt his muscles tense up then he offloaded his semen inside her then released her neck and pulled out removing the condom and opened the toilet seat and flushed then wiped his cock with a toilet paper then quickly fixed himself up walking out without saying a word.

He went outside to get some fresh air and went back inside after his body had cooled down.

He settled down on the chair like nothing happened, his eyes met with Nathi's who gave him a disapproving look and he shamefully looked down.

The time for the bride to throw the bouquet came and single ladies gathered in front and Zee stood in front of them facing the front. The MC did the countdown and Zee threw the flowers and Naledi caught them. She smiled and went to take her sit.

They placed a chair in front of the table and Nathi was required to remove the garter. Ziphiwe settled on a chair and laid back as Nathi lifted her leg softly brushing her thigh. She swallowed hard as she felt some electric impulses shoot through her body. He gently removed it looking at her straight in the eye.

This look on her face turned him on, she was aroused just by a little touch. These kids were doing the most to her. At long last he took it out and rose up innocently looking at the guests. Sena looked at Ziphiwe and laughed. The single men gathered around and Nathi tossed the garter and...Zachary caught it.

Nathi went to him and whispered "Good luck bro." He nodded and smiled and Nathi went back to his wife.

After cutting the cake the time for the newlyweds to have their first dance came. Nathi rose up and extended his hand to his wife and they went to the dance floor as May I have this dance by High school

musical started playing....

**Take my hand, take a breath Pull
me close and take one step Keep
your eyes locked on mine And let the
music be your guide**

Won't you promise me?

**(Now won't you promise me?) (That
you'll never forget)**

**We'll keep dancing (To
keep dancing) Wherever
we go next**

**It's like catching lightening, the chances of finding
Someone like you**

It's one in a million, the chances of feeling

The way we do

**And with every step together We
just keep on getting better**

He sang along to the song looking deep inside her soul, her eyes reflected the love she had for her and he stopped moving and slowly brought his lips to hers and kissed her passionately. A few snaps were taken and camera clicks filled the hall as most people took pictures. Mr and Mrs Ndunakazi looked beautiful.

He pulled out and held her hand escorting her to her seat and went to ask for a mic from the MC. The music stopped playing and everyone turned to him. He cleared his throat and spoke "Good evening ladies and gentlemen, I don't have a lot to say I'm here to sing a song dedicated to my lovely Mrs Ndunakazi, you look beautiful my love, your husband loves you so much."

She mouthed I love you too.

He exhaled and the instruments started playing.

**What would I do without your smart mouth Drawing me
in, and you kicking me out?**

**You've got my head spinning, no kidding I
can't pin you down**

**What's going on in that beautiful mind? I'm on
your magical mystery ride**

**And I'm so dizzy, don't know what hit me But I'll
be alright**

My head's under water

But I'm breathing fine

You're crazy, and I'm out of my mind

**'Cause all of me loves all of you Love
your curves and all your edges All your
perfect imperfections
Give your all to me, I'll give my all to you
You're my end and my beginning
Even when I lose, I'm winning
'Cause I give you all of me And
you give me all of you, oh**

When he finished Zee was crying and the guests clapped their hands.

The dance floor was filled as the people danced to the music, Zach danced with her girlfriend and Sena looked around for Nathi's cousin but he was nowhere in sight. Ally saw her and went to her holding her waist leading their dance.

Sena: "What are you doing?"

Ally: "I'm dancing with you not asking you out chill."

Sena:(rolls her eyes) "Oh please."

Ally: "You look cute when you do that." Sena:

"Fuck you."

Ally: Resting his face on her neck "Let's get out of here then."

Sena: She playfully hit his arm "You have a dirty mind."

Ally: "Your kind of dirty?"

He looked at her biting his lower lip. The guy was hot, not like his buffy brother but he ws fit probably from jogging and squats. She blushed and dropped her eyes.

Sena: "Stop."

Ally: "Relax. I'm bored and I have no dancing partner so your were the perfect choice. I'm not going to do anything to you, really."

She nodded shamefully and guilty.

Ally: "I think we should stop if I'm making you uncomfortable."

Sena: "No it okay.(sniffs) you smell Zee's perfume, but she wasn't wearing this one today."

Ally: "It nothing I guess I hugged someone coming here."

She smiled and shook her head resting it on his chest.

Nonceba watched the whole scene with a bleeding heart. This was sad if only she went back to Richards Bay, now she's stuck in Cape Town surrounded by love birds with a burning cookie and a scratchy voice.

After the refreshments, it was time for them to make their grand exit and go straight to their honeymoon.

They went to say their goodbyes to close friends and

family then kissed their kids goodbye as the guests and the butterfly release company prepared to give them a memorable send off. They made their way to the exit and the butterflies were released. Zee gasped in shock but quickly smiled looking at how beautiful they looked. The camera man took perfect pictures with the butterflies in between them.

They got inside their car and the driver drove away as they looked at each other smiling.

Nathi: "Mrs Ndunakazi."

Ziphiwe: "Mr Ndunakazi, where to from here?" Nathi:

"You'll see."

Later That Day

Nophiko knocked on Zee's hotel room and Nkazi shouted come in.

Nophiko: "My daughter are you okay," Nkazi:

"I'm fine just tired."

Nophiko: "Ok how is it going?"

Nkazi:(sighs) "Snails pace, but I'm patient because we're still recovering everything, but in a few years I'll be fine."

Nophiko: "Years?"

Nkazi: "Yes, my problems are deeper beyond human understanding so it'll take more than a few sessions with a therapist."

Nophiko: "If there's anything you need, call I'll drive you in the morning."

Nkazi: "Aren't you taking a plane?"

Nophiko: "I'm driving with my youngest grandchild. Ngiyaxolisa ngakho konke odlule kukho nangendlela esingaybonanga ngayo iympawu. I think this is my fault but I'm prepared to fix my wrongs. If only you'll let me."

Nkazi: "I don't mind us getting to know each other and starting this healing journey together. The

support from you is the one keeping me sane."

Nophiko: "Thank you." He opened his arms and Nkazi sprinted to them. Her grandfather's hug was all she dreamt about in this past few months. "I'm sorry, siyakthanda yezwa sisi?"

She nodded and rested her head on his tummy with her hands wrapped around him.

Meanwhile in Zach's suite

He paced around the room thinking of how he was going to pop the question. It has only been a few months but he loves her and he wanna be with her. A part of him is scared of asking her to commit this early, what if she cheats because he'll surely kill her.

Naledi came out of the shower with a towel wrapped around her.

She dried herself looking at him.

Naledi: "Is everything okay?"

Zach: "Yes."

Naledi: "You're nervous and you were agitated the whole day."

He brushed his face in frustration and sighed slipping his hand under the pillow reaching for the engagement ring.Ok this is it, if I die I die.

Zach: "Naledi Mthethwa I loved you from the first day I saw you I was just indential.

But today I'm standing infront of you, all of me I'm asking you if will you make me a the happiest man alive and be my wife?"

Naledi: (whispered) "Zach yes..yes..yes I'll be your wife."

She extended her hand and Zach slipped the ring in her finger. He hugged her spinning her around and

finally putted her down, He took her face lightly into his hands cradling it whilst he stared deep into her eyes like he was staring into her soul bringing his lips to hers and kissed her slow and passionately.

He removed the towel and it fell to the floor and...(#removed)

In Niyama Private Islands Maldives.

It was the early hours of the morning and they were both not sleepy, sleeping in the private jet exhausted all their sleep. In arrival at the hotel their orders came in and they ate. Zee insisted on eating before taking a shower.

The bathtub was nicely decorated and their bedrooms. The bed had red roses forming Mr and Mrs Ndunakazi. They wiped their bodies and Zee went to her suitcase and called Nathi's phone in the living room. Nathi went to attend it and she locked the door behind him and dolled herself up.

She looked fuckable if she said so herself then went to unlock the door and went to lie on the bed seductively. Nathi heard the clicking sound of the door and rose up walking to their bedroom and his jaws dropped to the floor looking at his wife looking sexy on the bed.

He squinted his eyes in a smoldering look, his look possessed dominance, vulnerability but mostly desire.

His heart was more open to her and his desire for her was intense making her feel wanted and devoured.

His mouth was slightly opened showing that he was overcome with desire.

He slowly made his way to her, Her heart pounded she knew this look. She was about to get meanest orgasms of her life, she bit her lower lip looking at his boner under the towel.

He touched her gently and whispered to her ear "You look beautiful, I can't wait to feel the warmth of that pussy when I fill it up with my cock." He slightly bit her earlobe trailing kisses to her lips and pecked them then French kissed her..(#removed)

TO BE CONTINUED

5 YEARS LATER

[8/9, 06:39] Nonkazimulo Ndunakazi Insert

134

5 Years Later

ZIPHIWE

Ziphiwe: "Now that she's back what is going to happen to Siphosethu?"

Nathi: "I don't know but she'll have to take him."

Ziphiwe: "I enjoy having them here I don't want to lose any of them."

Nathi: "You're not losing him he'll still be there when you miss him."

Ziphiwe: "I guess you're right."

He sat on the couch and placed his elbow on the armrest resting his chin on his hand.

Nathi: "Is your sister going to come here?"

Ziphiwe:(Holding her shoes) "Which one should I wear?"

Nathi: "I think flat because we'll be indoors and you'll probably get tired from running after your rascals."

She placed down the heels and held onto the edge of the dresser putting on her shoes and looked up.

Ziphiwe:(sighs) "No they'll go straight to grandfather's house I gave her the directions."

Nathi: "What were they doing here in the first place?"

Ziphiwe: "Don't know hey."

Nathi: "Have you noticed something strange about Naledi?"

Ziphiwe: "Yeah, she's cheating."

Nathi: "Zach is going to kill her."

Ziphiwe: "Good riddance to bad rubbish."

Nathi:(he gasped and laughed) "Dude are you okay?"

Ziphiwe: "Why is she so ungrateful? Zach does everything for her and their son but she has the audacity to cheat on him."

Nathi: "Yeah you're right but we'll never understand what is going on between them."

Ziphiwe: "I know but cheating is wrong, why is she not divorcing him instead of giving him a runaround like this? Why fix him in order to break him?"

Nathi: "I don't know babe but I can warn her if you want."

She zipped their bag and bent down tying the straps

of her shoes.

Ziphiwe: "Leave her alone, I tried to talk to her and she gave me an attitude and brought back the past so let her be. We can go."

He stood up and walked towards her holding her waist..

Nathi: "Don't worry yourself about them okay."

Ziphiwe:(sighs) "I guess you're right."

He pecked her lips and picked their bag up walking to the door.

Nathi: "Manje uthi uNonceba useyakwazi ukudlala ibasketball?"

Ziphiwe:(laughing) "Yep, babe she has to know I've been teaching her for a year now."

Nathi: "Let's hope so..Amy!"

All five of them came out from their bedroom running.

Nathi: "You're going to trip and fall." Ziphiwe:(shouting)

"Why can't you listen for..."

Nathi:(kissed her cheek) "They've heard you my love don't worry.(giving them the car keys) "Go and unlock the car we're coming."

Ziphiwe: "Your parenting skills sucks. You should stop defending them or else they'll learn to be disrespectful."

Nathi: "I'm sorry, I'll not do it again."

She rolled her eyes going to their car. Nathi was too soft on the kids and that was annoying to her.

In Zach's house

Nathan: "It in the laundry basket."

Zach:(sighs) "Why would you put your shoe in the laundry basket Nathan?"

He shrugged and he looked at him with his eyes narrowed and shook his head making his way to the laundry basket. Naledi has placed it in the garage because she was going to wash it the following day.

He searched through the pile of dirty clothes until he found it but something else grabbed his attention, an unfamiliar cologne made his way to his nostrils. He picked up the blouse she was wearing yesterday when she inconveniently worked till late and sniffed it. This was definitely a man's cologne not just any man but a rich one for that matter. He shook his head maybe it was a client she was comforting yesterday but no she's working at the university with students and that cologne smells too expensive.

His heart sunk and a lump formed in his throat, Naledi wouldn't possibly do him like that especially since she knows what he went through before. He rubbed his eyes and faked a smile looking at his son.

Zach: "I found it."

Nathan: "Yey. When is mommy coming back? Is she coming with us to Pops house?"

Zach:(laughs) "Stop calling him Pops he's your grandfather and my Pop okay?"

Nathan: "Same different."

Zach: "You meant same difference?"

He pouted his lips sulking he hated it when his father corrected him like this.

Zach:(smiles) "I'm joking champ now let's go and fetch the car keys and hit the road mommy is not going with us."

Nathan ran inside the house to fetch the car keys and he closed the door leaning on it and reached for his phone calling Naledi..

Naledi: "Babe."

Zach: "When are you coming back?" Naledi:

"You can leave without me."

Zach: "What is going on between us Naledi? Why are you being so distant?"

Naledi: "Yoooh usuqalile."

Zach: "If you're not feeling me anymore divorce me and save me from this heartache."

Naledi: "I'm not cheating Zachary!"

Zach: "I never said you were. But if it happens you get tempted and cheat make sure I don't find out because I'm going to kill you."

Naledi: "Ayi fusegi ke kant hawu angithi ngyasho ukuthi angjoli ufuna ngthini kanti?"

Zach: "Wow we're insulting each other now?" Naledi:

(annoyed) "Ayi awungyeke!"

Zach: "Lalela neh skat your attitude is not going to ease your guilt and it not going to help you cause I'll kill you. You're not giving me that pussy cause you're tired and not in the mood for 2 months ku right neh babe ku right but if you're giving it to someone else bear it in mind that I'll shoot it then pop your brains out. I wasn't pussified when I said those words. Sharp."

He disconnected the call and tilted his head up and sighed Naledi is hurting him. His worst fear is coming to life and he's afraid of what he'll do to her cause he's not the type that cries for a woman if you toy with his heart he's going to kill you and move on to the next best thing.

Nathan knocked and he shifted from the door and opened for him.

Nathan: "I got them." He wiggled the keys in the air and he smiled picking him up and strapping him on the backseat.

He looked at him on the rear view and sighed his son deserve to have a home with loving parents he's not going to subject him to the life of stepfathers and mothers. He opened the car compartment and his gun was there, good he needs it within his reach because he's going to need it.

He fastened the seatbelt and drove out.

In Pop's family house

The ladies were washing dishes whilst drinking their wine whilst the guys were in the lounge chatting loudly and their creché was outside in the swimming pool.

Everyone was happy and the atmosphere was jolly.

Nkazi was also happy to be back and being free from her demons. Though it took a lot of time but it was worth it. And also her therapist was an angel sent from above who had so much faith in God, she built her faith in God and was delivered, the book of Matthew 19:26 was her daily bread that kept her going through the darkest days. With men this is impossible but with God all things are possible. And indeed the curse that was said to be unbreakable was lifted from her.

Her spirit was unsettled though and lately she's been dreaming about 3 unknown kids and three dead people which she couldn't see their faces. He told his grandfather about this and his answer was "The curse might be lifted but your gift is gone and if you saw them already dead that means their fate has been sealed and you cannot temper with fate."

Ziphiwe wiped the plates and placed them in the cupboard whilst Sena wiped the sink.

Naledi was sitting on the high chair looking bored.

Sena: "Is everything okay Naledi?"

Naledi: "Yeah everything is fine." Sena:

"You looked bored."

Naledi: "Maybe I'm bored."

Sena: "Okaaay easy I was just asking."

They finished and disposed the wine bottle on the bin.

Nkazi: "Guys I'm tired I'm going to lie down a bit."

Sena,Nonceba,Ziphiwe: "What?"

They laughed at how ridiculous they sounded..

Sena: "Girl we're here for you go and change into something more comfortable we're going to play basketball."

Nkazi:(frowns) "I don't know how to play it."

Sena: "You'll learn it not rocket science believe me and it so going to be fun, Zee and her man cheat most of the time but yeah it going to be fun."

Ziphiwe: "We don't cheat."

Nonceba: "He lift you up so that's cheating."

Ziphiwe: "I'm short."

Nonceba: "Everyone is short."

Ziphiwe: "Ok we'll not do it then I'll tell him." Nkazi:

"They play?"

Ziphiwe: "Yes bayb, they built the basketball court first and suggested that when we meet like this here we'll play. It was not the best idea at first but as we time went by it was fun, doing something together as family you know."

Nkazi: "The idea came with your husband I suppose."

Ziphiwe: "Of course."

Sena: "She's lying, It was Ally's idea."

Nkazi: "Ummnh. I'll go and wear comfortable shoes then."

Everyone left the kitchen to go and change and Ziphiwe was left with Naledi.

Ziphiwe: "Are you okay?"

Naledi: "Yes I am."

Ziphiwe:(sighs) "Naledi I care about you, stop this madness before Zach finds out, stop being selfish who will look after your son when you die?"

Naledi: "Ziphiwe wee leave me alone if you're bored go and look for a hobby or something. Make another baby if that fails nxx."

Ziphiwe: "Don't say I didn't warn you."

She made her way to the guys and told them that they're done in the kitchen and went to their bedroom.

Naledi got an sms on her cellphone which was in the

bedroom. It was locked but the content of the notification wasn't hidden. Sena heard it beep and looked at the screen 'Let's leave since they're now going to be busy, I'm sure they won't notice.'" She tried to open it but failed and she sighed and placed it back. Naledi made her way in,

They looked at each dead in the eyes and parted ways.

They formed two teams and started playing. Naledi's mind was not there she dribbled towards the basket and took two steps and instead of shooting she passed the ball to the defense team. Zach clenched his jaws and bounce passed the ball to Nonceba who held the ball and looked around her hoping to spot Sena's husband because she knew he was always focused but he was nowhere in sight. She passed the ball to Ziphiwe who smiled and dribbled towards the basket and bit her lower lip and jumped straight up releasing the ball. Everyone clapped

hands for her.

Nathi: "That's my wife you all."

Sena:(laughing) "The first legitimate score mtase you deserve a standing ovation."

Nkazi: "That was a best shot from my side I don't know what are they talking about wena skwiza."

Ziphiwe: (laughing) "Nkosyami niyzwele."

They laughed and returned to their positions and realized Naledi was not in her position. Ally called his girlfriend over and she was shy at first but ended up playing.

Nathi caught the ball and saw Zee coming towards his direction and slowed down slightly, carefully bending his knees and placed his right foot forward, made a slight pivot on the ball of his right foot, stepping out with left foot explosively in the new direction. Zee clicked her tongue and ran straight to

him.

Sena: "Sebeqalile!"

Nathi dribble passed the ball to Ally and raised his hands up in the air.

Ziphiwe: "You're evil."

Nathi:(pouting) "I love you too now come and take your kiss."

She shook her head and turned to Nkazi catching the ball, she stood in an open space and she direct passed the ball to her and she passed it to Zach who bypassed it hand to hand and dribble it passing it to Nonceba who jumped straight up keeping her shoulders square to the basket and released the ball. When she jumped her arse shook and Ally couldn't help it but imagine his cock buried deep inside her.

She looked prettier and sexier it was a pity because she was now clever and refused to be used as a sex toy.

Ziphiwe: "That's one of my students."

Nathi:(rolls his eyes) "We'll never hear the end of it today."

Ziphiwe:(playful punched him) "You're jealous." Nathi: "Of you? Oh! Please."

Nkazi:(to Ally) "Are they always like this?"

Ally: "Don't mind them they're frustrated because we split them robbing them of a chance to cheat."

Nkazi: "I see."

Zach walked to Nkazi and whispered "I'm going to drink water inside I'm coming." She nodded and he walked inside.

Nophiko sat down when he saw Zach making his way in.

Nophiko: "Oh you're here please fetch the towels in

the bedroom the kids wants to come inside the house."

Zach: "They're at it again."

Nophiko: "Sethu and Nathan are splashing water everywhere and the drama queens are getting irritated."

Zach:(laughing) "Those bullies."

He shook his head and went to the kitchen and drank water first before he disappeared down the passage. This house was a single storey, Nophiko said he doesn't want to risk with his grandchildren lives he wants a single storey.

He got inside their bedroom and took the towels from the closet and walked out. Funny sounds caught his attention they were coming from the other room. He walked towards it and placed his ear on the door and no doubt whoever was inside was either watching porn or they were people having sex.

He shook his head in disbelief and walked away but stopped on his tracks when he realized his wife was not outside together with, No it can't be. He rushed outside and gave the towels to his kids then looked at the basketball court to confirm and indeed everyone was there but them. He rushed to his car, luckily it was not locked and took his gun from the car compartment placing it behind his waist and rushed inside.

Nophiko gave him a quizzical look and Nkosi looked at him strangely but he ignored them and rushed down the passage. His heart pounded as he approached their room the sex moans and groans evident to his ears bringing a burning sensation to his heart. They can't do that to him, he reassured himself. He exhaled and held the door handle then opened. His chest tightened, a lump formed in his throat, there his beloved wife was riding another man's dick like crazy. They were both in the zone they didn't even hear the door open, they were both startled by the sound of the gun as he cocked it

behind them and she jumped off leaving his erected dick on full display, there was no condom. His lips trembled and he shot the guy twice.

Naledi:(pleading) "Zach I'm sorry I don't know what came over me."

He opened his mouth to talk but the pain was too much he shook his head and blew her brains out.

Outside the house

Everyone stopped on their tracks hearing the sounds of a gunshot then Ziphiwe quickly ran to the poolside to check on the kids and found all of them inside the pool with the towels placed nicely next to the pool.

She sighed in relief at least they were fine.

Nathi looked around and realized Sena's husband, Naledi and Zach are not there and ran inside the house. He met him in the passage holding his gun

and knew Naledi and her side nigga are dead. He held his hand and took the gun then led him inside the nearest room.

Nathi: "Stay here I'll get you something to calm your nerves."

He didn't answer him and he sighed and went out locking the door behind him.

Nophiko: "Nathi kwenzenjani umsindo wani manje lo?"

Nathi:(swallowed) "Zach found Naledi in bed with another man."

Nophiko: "Lesisdwedwe endlini yami? Mana ingene kanjani lana sikhona layndlini?"

Nathi: "It your husband."

Sena fainted and Ally held him.

Nkosi: "Such disrespect, having sex with another

man in your in-laws house? Where is he?" Nathi: "I locked him inside."

Nkazi: "Where is his gun?"

Nathi: "With me."

Nkazi: "Grandfather I told you about my dream."

Nophiko:(frustrated) "If you saw 3 then who is the third one?"

Nkazi:(crying) "I don't know."

He went to his granddaughter and embraced her. "Shh don't beat yourself up it not your fault." He led her to the dining room and sat her down.

The intercom went off and he went to open the gate.

Nophiko: "Play it cool."

They nodded and he went out. A black SUV with tinted windows drove in and stopped then a white

familiar man stepped out and opened the backseat and three kids came out. He was limping and he supported himself with the kids until he reached Nophiko.

Nophiko: "Who are you?"

Man: "I'm Steve, Steve Grootboom please call Nkazi for me."

Nophiko: "What do you want with her?"

Steve: "Can I please speak to her I don't have much (coughs) time."

He nodded and called Nkazi. She nearly fell when he saw him and her eyes popped out when she saw the kids with him.

Mini Flavios were standing next to him.

Steve: "I'm sorry for everything that I did to you, I was jealous because you didn't want me please find it in

your heart to forgive me. These are your kids I recently found out that they never died, they were with Flavio and Nomzuzu this whole time, the other one is my daughter please raise her for me. I know I hurt you but please help my daughter he doesn't have anyone in her life and you're the only person I trust to protect and love her. Please do it for me I beg you."

She waited for years to see him and get some closure but she heard that he died and now he's here begging her.

Nkazi:(crying) "I forgive you for all that you did to me, punishing me for things that had nothing to do with you. I forgive you not for you but for me."

Steve:(crying) "Thank you. Please take care of my daughter I know it too much to ask but please, everything that belongs to her is in the car and her accounts are there she'll not need any financial help from you only guidance, love, care and security. I'll always love you and I'm sorry for hurting you again."

He breathed heavily and his skin turned red.

Nophiko: "Leave him he's going to bust." The kids shook their heads and he forcefully pulled them and rushed them inside. "NKAZI MOVE AWAY FROM HIM THAT MAN HAS BEEN POISONED!"

Nkazi moved away and he fell to his knees with his chest expanding and his stomach bust open leaving an acidic smell in the air.

*******THE END*******

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**